

Darby Translation

Public Domain

Everyone is permitted to copy, modify and distribute copies of this document for free as long as it's Biblical content remains unchanged.

Table of Contents

The New Testament	1
Matthew	1
Mark	33
Luke	53
John	87
Acts	112
Romans	146
1 Corinthians	159
2 Corinthians	172
Galatians	181
Ephesians	186
Philippians	191
Colossians	195
1 Thessalonians	198
2 Thessalonians	201
1 Timothy	203
2 Timothy	207
Titus	210
Philemon	212
Hebrews	213
James	223
1 Peter	227
2 Peter	231
1 John	234
2 John	238
3 John	239
Jude	240
Revelation	241

*The
New
Testament*

The New Testament

Matthew

Chapter 1

Book of the generation of Jesus Christ, Son of David, Son of Abraham. ²Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Juda and his brethren; ³and Juda begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram, ⁴and Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon, ⁵and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse, ⁶and Jesse begat David the king. And David begat Solomon, of her [that had been the wife] of Urias; ⁷and Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa, ⁸and Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias, ⁹and Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias, ¹⁰and Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias, ¹¹and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, at the time of the carrying away of Babylon. ¹²And after the carrying away of Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel, ¹³and Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor, ¹⁴and Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud, ¹⁵and Eliud begat Eliazar, and Eliazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob, ¹⁶and Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. ¹⁷All the generations, therefore, from Abraham to David [were] fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away of Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the carrying away of Babylon unto the Christ, fourteen generations. ¹⁸Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: His mother, Mary, that is, having been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together,

she was found to be with child of [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁹But Joseph, her husband, being [a] righteous [man], and unwilling to expose her publicly, purposed to have put her away secretly; ²⁰but while he pondered on these things, behold, an angel of [the] Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, fear not to take to [thee] Mary, thy wife, for that which is begotten in her is of [the] Holy Spirit. ²¹And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for *he* shall save his people from their sins. ²²Now all this came to pass that that might be fulfilled which was spoken by [the] Lord, through the prophet, saying, ²³Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is, being interpreted, 'God with us.' ²⁴But Joseph, having awoke up from his sleep, did as the angel of [the] Lord had enjoined him, and took to [him] his wife, ²⁵and knew her not until she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus.

Chapter 2

Now Jesus having been born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herod the king, behold magi from the east arrived at Jerusalem, saying, ²Where is the king of the Jews that has been born? for we have seen his star in the east, and have come to do him homage. ³But Herod the king having heard [of it], was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him; ⁴and, assembling all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. ⁵And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judaea; for thus it is written through the prophet: ⁶And *thou* Bethlehem, land of Juda, art in no wise the least among the governors of Juda; for out of thee shall go forth a leader who shall shepherd my people Israel. ⁷Then Herod, having secretly called the magi,

inquired of them accurately the time of the star that was appearing; ⁸and having sent them to Bethlehem, said, Go, search out accurately concerning the child, and when ye shall have found [him] bring me back word, so that *I* also may come and do him homage. ⁹And they having heard the king went their way; and lo, the star, which they had seen in the east, went before them until it came and stood over the place where the little child was. ¹⁰And when they saw the star they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. ¹¹And having come into the house they saw the little child with Mary his mother, and falling down did him homage. And having opened their treasures, they offered to him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. ¹²And being divinely instructed in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. ¹³Now, they having departed, behold, an angel of [the] Lord appears in a dream to Joseph, saying, Arise, take to [thee] the little child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there until I shall tell thee; for Herod will seek the little child to destroy it. ¹⁴And, having arisen, he took to [him] the little child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt. ¹⁵And he was there until the death of Herod, that that might be fulfilled which was spoken by [the] Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. ¹⁶Then Herod, seeing that he had been mocked by the magi, was greatly enraged; and sent and slew all the boys which [were] in Bethlehem, and in all its borders, from two years and under, according to the time which he had accurately inquired from the magi. ¹⁷Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremias the prophet, saying, ¹⁸A voice has been heard in Rama, weeping, and great lamentation: Rachel weeping [for] her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. ¹⁹But Herod having died, behold, an angel of [the] Lord appears in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, ²⁰Arise, take to [thee] the little child and its mother, and go into the

land of Israel: for they who sought the life of the little child are dead. ²¹And he arose and took to [him] the little child and its mother, and came into the land of Israel; ²²but having heard that 'Archelaus reigns over Judaea, instead of Herod his father,' he was afraid to go there; and having been divinely instructed in a dream, he went away into the parts of Galilee, ²³and came and dwelt in a town called Nazareth; so that that should be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, He shall be called a Nazaraean.

Chapter 3

Now in those days comes John the baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, ²and saying, Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn nigh. ³For this is he who has been spoken of through Esaias the prophet, saying, Voice of him that crieth in the wilderness: prepare ye the way of [the] Lord, make straight his paths. ⁴And John himself had his garment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his nourishment was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the country round the Jordan, ⁶and were baptised by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁷But seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, Offspring of vipers, who has forewarned you to flee from the coming wrath? ⁸Produce therefore fruit worthy of repentance. ⁹And do not think to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for [our] father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. ¹⁰And already the axe is applied to the root of the trees; every tree therefore not producing good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire. ¹¹*I* indeed baptise you with water to repentance, but he that comes after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not fit to bear; *he* shall baptise you with [the] Holy Spirit and fire; ¹²whose winnowing fan [is] in his hand, and he shall thoroughly purge his threshing-

floor, and shall gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. ¹³Then comes Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptised of him; ¹⁴but John urgently forbad him, saying, *I* have need to be baptised of thee; and comest *thou* to me? ¹⁵But Jesus answering said to him, Suffer [it] now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffers him. ¹⁶And Jesus, having been baptised, went up straightway from the water, and lo, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him: ¹⁷and behold, a voice out of the heavens saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I have found my delight.

Chapter 4

Then Jesus was carried up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted of the devil: ²and having fasted forty days and forty nights, afterwards he hungered. ³And the tempter coming up to him said, If thou be Son of God, speak, that these stones may become loaves of bread. ⁴But he answering said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word which goes out through God's mouth. ⁵Then the devil takes him to the holy city, and sets him upon the edge of the temple, ⁶and says to him, If thou be Son of God cast thyself down; for it is written, He shall give charge to his angels concerning thee, and on [their] hands shall they bear thee, lest in anywise thou strike thy foot against a stone. ⁷Jesus said to him, It is again written, Thou shalt not tempt [the] Lord thy God. ⁸Again the devil takes him to a very high mountain, and shews him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory, ⁹and says to him, All these things will I give thee if, falling down, thou wilt do me homage. ¹⁰Then says Jesus to him, Get thee away, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt do homage to [the] Lord thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve. ¹¹Then the devil leaves him, and behold, angels came and ministered to

him. ¹²But having heard that John was delivered up, he departed into Galilee: ¹³and having left Nazareth, he went and dwelt at Capernaum, which is on the sea-side in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim, ¹⁴that that might be fulfilled which was spoken through Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁵Land of Zabulon and land of Nephthalim, way of [the] sea beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations: ¹⁶—the people sitting in darkness has seen a great light, and to those sitting in [the] country and shadow of death, to them has light sprung up. ¹⁷From that time began Jesus to preach and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn nigh. ¹⁸And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishers; ¹⁹and he says to them, Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰And they, having left their trawl-nets, immediately followed him. ²¹And going on thence he saw other two brothers, James the [son] of Zebedee and John his brother, in the ship with Zebedee their father, mending their trawl-nets, and he called them; ²²and they, having left the ship and their father, immediately followed him. ²³And [Jesus] went round the whole [of] Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the glad tidings of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every bodily weakness among the people. ²⁴And his fame went out into the whole [of] Syria, and they brought to him all that were ill, suffering under various diseases and pains, and those possessed by demons, and lunatics, and paralytics; and he healed them. ²⁵And great crowds followed him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judaea, and beyond the Jordan.

Chapter 5

But seeing the crowds, he went up into the mountain, and having sat down, his disciples came to him; ²and, having opened his mouth, he taught them, saying, ³Blessed [are]

the poor in spirit, for **theirs** is the kingdom of the heavens. ⁴Blessed they that mourn, for **they** shall be comforted. ⁵Blessed the meek, for **they** shall inherit the earth. ⁶Blessed they who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for **they** shall be filled. ⁷Blessed the merciful, for **they** shall find mercy. ⁸Blessed the pure in heart, for **they** shall see God. ⁹Blessed the peace-makers, for **they** shall be called sons of God. ¹⁰Blessed they who are persecuted on account of righteousness, for **theirs** is the kingdom of the heavens. ¹¹Blessed are ye when they may reproach and persecute you, and say every wicked thing against you, lying, for my sake. ¹²Rejoice and exult, for your reward is great in the heavens; for thus have they persecuted the prophets who were before you. ¹³**Ye** are the salt of the earth; but if the salt have become insipid, wherewith shall it be salted? It is no longer fit for anything but to be cast out and to be trodden under foot by men. ¹⁴**Ye** are the light of the world: a city situated on the top of a mountain cannot be hid. ¹⁵Nor do [men] light a lamp and put it under the bushel, but upon the lamp-stand, and it shines for all who are in the house. ¹⁶Let your light thus shine before men, so that they may see your upright works, and glorify your Father who is in the heavens. ¹⁷Think not that I am come to make void the law or the prophets; I am not come to make void, but to fulfil. ¹⁸For verily I say unto you, Until the heaven and the earth pass away, one iota or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all come to pass. ¹⁹Whosoever then shall do away with one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of the heavens; but whosoever shall practise and teach [them], **he** shall be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. ²⁰For I say unto you, that unless your righteousness surpass [that] of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of the heavens. ²¹Ye have heard that it was said to the ancients, Thou shalt not kill; but whosoever shall kill

shall be subject to the judgment. ²²But **I** say unto you, that every one that is lightly angry with his brother shall be subject to the judgment; but whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be subject to [be called before] the sanhedrim; but whosoever shall say, Fool, shall be subject to the penalty of the hell of fire. ²³If therefore thou shouldest offer thy gift at the altar, and there shouldest remember that thy brother has something against thee, ²⁴leave there thy gift before the altar, and first go, be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. ²⁵Make friends with thine adverse party quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him; lest some time the adverse party deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶Verily I say to thee, Thou shalt in no wise come out thence till thou hast paid the last farthing. ²⁷Ye have heard that it has been said, Thou shalt not commit adultery. ²⁸But **I** say unto you, that every one who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹But if thy right eye be a snare to thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members perish, and not thy whole body be cast into hell. ³⁰And if thy right hand be a snare to thee, cut it off and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members perish, and not thy whole body be cast into hell. ³¹It has been said too, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a letter of divorce. ³²But **I** say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, except for cause of fornication, makes her commit adultery, and whosoever marries one that is put away commits adultery. ³³Again, ye have heard that it has been said to the ancients, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt render to the Lord what thou hast sworn. ³⁴But **I** say unto you, Do not swear at all; neither by the heaven, because it is [the] throne of God; ³⁵nor by the earth, because it is [the] footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is [the] city of the great

King. ³⁶Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³⁷But let your word be Yea, yea; Nay, nay; but what is more than these is from evil. ³⁸Ye have heard that it has been said, Eye for eye and tooth for tooth. ³⁹But *I* say unto you, not to resist evil; but whoever shall strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to him also the other; ⁴⁰and to him that would go to law with thee and take thy body coat, leave him thy cloak also. ⁴¹And whoever will compel thee to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴²To him that asks of thee give, and from him that desires to borrow of thee turn not away. ⁴³Ye have heard that it has been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy. ⁴⁴But *I* say unto you, Love your enemies, [bless those who curse you,] do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who [insult you and] persecute you, ⁴⁵that ye may be [the] sons of your Father who is in [the] heavens; for he makes his sun rise on evil and good, and sends rain on just and unjust. ⁴⁶For if ye should love those who love you, what reward have ye? Do not also the tax-gatherers the same? ⁴⁷And if ye should salute your brethren only, what do ye extraordinary? Do not also the Gentiles the same? ⁴⁸Be *ye* therefore perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Chapter 6

Take heed not to do your alms before men to be seen of them, otherwise ye have no reward with your Father who is in the heavens. ²When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may have glory from men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ³But thou, when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand does; ⁴so that thine alms may be in secret, and thy Father who sees in secret will render [it] to thee. ⁵And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites; for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in

the corners of the streets so that they should appear to men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ⁶But *thou*, when thou prayest, enter into thy chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who sees in secret will render [it] to thee. ⁷But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as those who are of the nations: for they think they shall be heard through their much speaking. ⁸Be not ye therefore like them, for your Father knows of what things ye have need before ye beg [anything] of him. ⁹Thus therefore pray *ye*: Our Father who art in the heavens, let thy name be sanctified, ¹⁰let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done as in heaven so upon the earth; ¹¹give us to-day our needed bread, ¹²and forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors, ¹³and lead us not into temptation, but save us from evil. ¹⁴For if ye forgive men their offences, your heavenly Father also will forgive you [yours], ¹⁵but if ye do not forgive men their offences, neither will your Father forgive your offences. ¹⁶And when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, downcast in countenance; for they disfigure their faces, so that they may appear fasting to men: verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ¹⁷But *thou*, [when] fasting, anoint thy head and wash thy face, ¹⁸so that thou mayest not appear fasting unto men, but to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who sees in secret shall render [it] to thee. ¹⁹Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust spoils, and where thieves dig through and steal; ²⁰but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust spoils, and where thieves do not dig through nor steal; ²¹for where thy treasure is, there will be also thy heart. ²²The lamp of the body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body will be light: ²³but if thine eye be wicked, thy whole body will be dark. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great the darkness! ²⁴No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate

the one and will love the other, or he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. ²⁵For this cause I say unto you, Do not be careful about your life, what ye should eat and what ye should drink; nor for your body what ye should put on. Is not the life more than food, and the body than raiment? ²⁶Look at the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, nor reap, nor gather into granaries, and your heavenly Father nourishes them. Are **ye** not much more excellent than they? ²⁷But which of you by carefulness can add to his growth one cubit? ²⁸And why are ye careful about clothing? Observe with attention the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; ²⁹but I say unto you, that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these. ³⁰But if God so clothe the herbage of the field, which is to-day, and to-morrow is cast into [the] oven, will he not much rather you, O [ye] of little faith? ³¹Be not therefore careful, saying, What shall we eat? or What shall we drink? or What shall we put on? ³²for all these things the nations seek after; for your heavenly Father knows that ye have need of all these things. ³³But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. ³⁴Be not careful therefore for the morrow, for the morrow shall be careful about itself. Sufficient to the day [is] its own evil.

Chapter 7

Judge not, that ye may not be judged; ²for with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you. ³But why lookest thou on the mote that is in the eye of thy brother, but observest not the beam that is in thine eye? ⁴Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Allow [me], I will cast out the mote from thine eye; and behold, the beam is in thine eye? ⁵Hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine eye, and then thou wilt see clearly to cast out the mote out of the eye of thy brother. ⁶Give

not that which is holy to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before the swine, lest they trample them with their feet, and turning round rend you. ⁷Ask, and it shall be given to you. Seek, and ye shall find. Knock, and it shall be opened to you. ⁸For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. ⁹Or what man is there of you who, if his son shall ask of him a loaf of bread, will give him a stone; ¹⁰and if he ask a fish, will give him a serpent? ¹¹If therefore **ye**, being wicked, know [how] to give good gifts to your children, how much rather shall your Father who is in the heavens give good things to them that ask of him? ¹²Therefore all things whatever ye desire that men should do to you, thus do **ye** also do to them; for this is the law and the prophets. ¹³Enter in through the narrow gate, for wide the gate and broad the way that leads to destruction, and many are they who enter in through it. ¹⁴For narrow the gate and straitened the way that leads to life, and they are few who find it. ¹⁵But beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but within are ravening wolves. ¹⁶By their fruits ye shall know them. Do [men] gather a bunch of grapes from thorns, or from thistles figs? ¹⁷So every good tree produces good fruits, but the worthless tree produces bad fruits. ¹⁸A good tree cannot produce bad fruits, nor a worthless tree produce good fruits. ¹⁹Every tree not producing good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire. ²⁰By their fruits then surely ye shall know them. ²¹Not every one who says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he that does the will of my Father who is in the heavens. ²²Many shall say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied through **thy** name, and through **thy** name cast out demons, and through **thy** name done many works of power? ²³and then will I avow unto them, I never knew you. Depart from me, workers of lawlessness. ²⁴Whoever therefore hears these my words and does them, I will liken him to a prudent man,

who built his house upon the rock; ²⁵and the rain came down, and the streams came, and the winds blew and fell upon that house, and it did not fall, for it had been founded upon the rock. ²⁶And every one who hears these my words and does not do them, he shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand; ²⁷and the rain came down, and the streams came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, and it fell, and its fall was great. ²⁸And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, the crowds were astonished at his doctrine, ²⁹for he taught them as having authority, and not as their scribes.

Chapter 8

And when he had come down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. ²And behold, a leper came up to [him] and did him homage, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou art able to cleanse me. ³And he stretched out his hand and touched him, saying, I will; be cleansed. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴And Jesus says to him, See thou tell no man, but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift which Moses ordained, for a testimony to them. ⁵And when he had entered into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, beseeching him, ⁶and saying, Lord, my servant lies paralytic in the house, suffering grievously. ⁷And Jesus says to him, *I* will come and heal him. ⁸And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not fit that thou shouldest enter under my roof; but only speak a word, and my servant shall be healed. ⁹For *I* also am a man under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say to this [one], Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my bondman, Do this, and he does it. ¹⁰And when Jesus heard it, he wondered, and said to those who followed, Verily I say unto you, Not even in Israel have I found so great faith. ¹¹But I say unto you, that many shall come from [the] rising and setting [sun], and shall lie down at table with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in

the kingdom of the heavens; ¹²but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. ¹³And Jesus said to the centurion, Go, and as thou hast believed, be it to thee. And his servant was healed in that hour. ¹⁴And when Jesus had come to Peter's house, he saw his mother-in-law laid down and in a fever; ¹⁵and he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she arose and served him. ¹⁶And when the evening was come, they brought to him many possessed by demons, and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were ill; ¹⁷so that that should be fulfilled which was spoken through Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities and bore our diseases. ¹⁸And Jesus, seeing great crowds around him, commanded to depart to the other side. ¹⁹And a scribe came up and said to him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou mayest go. ²⁰And Jesus says to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven roosting-places; but the Son of man has not where he may lay his head. ²¹But another of his disciples said to him, Lord, suffer me first to go away and bury my father. ²²But Jesus said to him, Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead. ²³And he went on board ship and his disciples followed him; ²⁴and behold, [the water] became very agitated on the sea, so that the ship was covered by the waves; but *he* slept. ²⁵And the disciples came and awoke him, saying, Lord save: we perish. ²⁶And he says to them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then, having arisen, he rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. ²⁷But the men were astonished, saying, What sort [of man] is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him? ²⁸And there met him, when he came to the other side, to the country of the Gergesenes, two possessed by demons, coming out of the tombs, exceeding dangerous, so that no one was able to pass by that way. ²⁹And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Son of God?

hast thou come here before the time to torment us? ³⁰Now there was, a great way off from them, a herd of many swine feeding; ³¹and the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. ³²And he said to them, Go. And they, going out, departed into the herd of swine; and lo, the whole herd [of swine] rushed down the steep slope into the sea, and died in the waters. ³³But they that fed them fled, and went away into the city and related everything, and what had happened as to those possessed by demons. ³⁴And behold, the whole city went out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they begged [him] to go away out of their coasts.

Chapter 9

And going on board the ship, he passed over and came to his own city. ²And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, laid upon a bed; and Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Be of good courage, child; thy sins are forgiven. ³And behold, certain of the scribes said to themselves, This [man] blasphemes. ⁴And Jesus, seeing their thoughts, said, Why do **ye** think evil things in your hearts? ⁵For which is easier: to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Rise up and walk? ⁶But that ye may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, (then he says to the paralytic,) Rise up, take up thy bed and go to thy house. ⁷And he rose up and went to his house. ⁸But the crowds seeing [it], were in fear, and glorified God who gave such power to men. ⁹And Jesus, passing on thence, saw a man sitting at the tax-office, called Matthew, and says to him, Follow me. And he rose up and followed him. ¹⁰And it came to pass, as he lay at table in the house, that behold, many tax-gatherers and sinners came and lay at table with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹And the Pharisees seeing [it], said to his disciples, Why does your teacher eat with tax-gatherers and sinners? ¹²But [Jesus] hearing it, said, They that are strong have not need of a physician,

but those that are ill. ¹³But go and learn what [that] is—I will have mercy and not sacrifice; for I have not come to call righteous [men] but sinners. ¹⁴Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees often fast, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁵And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn so long as the bridegroom is with them? But days will come when the bridegroom will have been taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶But no one puts a patch of new cloth on an old garment, for its filling up takes from the garment and a worse rent takes place. ¹⁷Nor do men put new wine into old skins, otherwise the skins burst and the wine is poured out, and the skins will be destroyed; but they put new wine into new skins, and both are preserved together. ¹⁸As he spoke these things to them, behold, a ruler coming in did homage to him, saying, My daughter has by this died; but come and lay thy hand upon her and she shall live. ¹⁹And Jesus rose up and followed him, and [so did] his disciples. ²⁰And behold, a woman, who had had a bloody flux [for] twelve years, came behind and touched the hem of his garment; ²¹for she said within herself, If I should only touch his garment I shall be healed. ²²But Jesus turning and seeing her, said, Be of good courage, daughter; thy faith has healed thee. And the woman was healed from that hour. ²³And when Jesus was come to the house of the ruler, and saw the flute-players and the crowd making a tumult, ²⁴he said, Withdraw, for the damsel is not dead, but sleeps. And they derided him. ²⁵But when the crowd had been put out, he went in and took her hand; and the damsel rose up. ²⁶And the fame of it went out into all that land. ²⁷And as Jesus passed on thence, two blind [men] followed him, crying and saying, Have mercy on us, Son of David. ²⁸And when he was come to the house, the blind [men] came to him. And Jesus says to them, Do ye believe that I am able to do this? They say to him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹Then he touched their eyes,

saying, According to your faith, be it unto you. ³⁰And their eyes were opened; and Jesus charged them sharply, saying, See, let no man know it. ³¹But they, when they were gone out, spread his name abroad in all that land. ³²But as these were going out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed by a demon. ³³And the demon having been cast out, the dumb spake. And the crowds were astonished, saying, It has never been seen thus in Israel. ³⁴But the Pharisees said, He casts out the demons through the prince of the demons. ³⁵And Jesus went round all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the glad tidings of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every bodily weakness. ³⁶But when he saw the crowds he was moved with compassion for them, because they were harassed, and cast away as sheep not having a shepherd. ³⁷Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest [is] great and the workmen [are] few; ³⁸supplicate therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth workmen unto his harvest.

Chapter 10

And having called to [him] his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, so that they should cast them out, and heal every disease and every bodily weakness. ²Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the [son] of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax-gatherer; James the [son] of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, who was surnamed Thaddaeus; ⁴Simon the Cananaean, and Judas the Iscariote, who also delivered him up. ⁵These twelve Jesus sent out when he had charged them, saying, Go not off into [the] way of [the] nations, and into a city of Samaritans enter ye not; ⁶but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of the heavens has drawn nigh. ⁸Heal [the]

infirm, [raise the dead], cleanse lepers, cast out demons: ye have received gratuitously, give gratuitously. ⁹Do not provide yourselves with gold, or silver, or brass, for your belts, ¹⁰nor scrip for the way, nor two body coats, nor sandals, nor a staff: for the workman is worthy of his nourishment. ¹¹But into whatsoever city or village ye enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there remain till ye go forth. ¹²And as ye enter into a house salute it. ¹³And if the house indeed be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in judgment-day than for that city. ¹⁶Behold, *I* send you as sheep in the midst of wolves; be therefore prudent as the serpents, and guileless as the doves. ¹⁷But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to sanhedrims, and scourge you in their synagogues; ¹⁸and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the nations. ¹⁹But when they deliver you up, be not careful how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given to you in that hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰For *ye* are not the speakers, but the Spirit of your Father which speaks in you. ²¹But brother shall deliver up brother to death, and father child; and children shall rise up against parents and shall put them to death; ²²and ye shall be hated of all on account of my name. But he that has endured to [the] end, *he* shall be saved. ²³But when they persecute you in this city, flee to the other; for verily I say to you, Ye shall not have completed the cities of Israel until the Son of man be come. ²⁴The disciple is not above his teacher, nor the bondman above his lord. ²⁵[It is] sufficient for the disciple that he should become as his teacher, and the bondman as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more those of his household? ²⁶Fear them not therefore;

for there is nothing covered which shall not be revealed, and secret which shall not be known. ²⁷What I say to you in darkness speak in the light, and what ye hear in the ear preach upon the houses. ²⁸And be not afraid of those who kill the body, but cannot kill the soul; but fear rather him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father; ³⁰but of you even the hairs of the head are all numbered. ³¹Fear not therefore; *ye* are better than many sparrows. ³²Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, *I* also will confess him before my Father who is in [the] heavens. ³³But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will *I* also deny before my Father who is in [the] heavens. ³⁴Do not think that I have come to send peace upon the earth: I have not come to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵For I have come to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter with her mother, and the daughter-in-law with her mother-in-law; ³⁶and they of his household [shall be] a man's enemies. ³⁷He who loves father or mother above me is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter above me is not worthy of me. ³⁸And he who does not take up his cross and follow after me is not worthy of me. ³⁹He that finds his life shall lose it, and he who has lost his life for my sake shall find it. ⁴⁰He that receives you receives me, and he that receives me receives him that sent me. ⁴¹He that receives a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward. ⁴²And whosoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones a cup of cold [water] only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Chapter 11

And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve

disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities. ²But John, having heard in the prison the works of the Christ, sent by his disciples, ³and said to him, Art *thou* the coming [one]? or are we to wait for another? ⁴And Jesus answering said to them, Go, report to John what ye hear and see. ⁵Blind [men] see and lame walk; lepers are cleansed, and deaf hear; and dead are raised, and poor have glad tidings preached to them: ⁶and blessed is whosoever shall not be offended in me. ⁷But as they went [away], Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed moved about by the wind? ⁸But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in delicate raiment? behold, those who wear delicate things are in the houses of kings. ⁹But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say to you, and more than a prophet: ¹⁰this is he of whom it is written, Behold, *I* send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee. ¹¹Verily I say to you, that there is not arisen among [the] born of women a greater than John the baptist. But he who is a little one in the kingdom of the heavens is greater than he. ¹²But from the days of John the baptist until now, the kingdom of the heavens is taken by violence, and [the] violent seize on it. ¹³For all the prophets and the law have prophesied unto John. ¹⁴And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, who is to come. ¹⁵He that has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶But to whom shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the markets, which, calling to their companions, ¹⁷say, We have piped to you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wailed. ¹⁸For John has come neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He has a demon. ¹⁹The Son of man has come eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man [that is] eating and wine-drinking, a friend of tax-gatherers, and of sinners:—and wisdom has been justified by her children. ²⁰Then began he to reproach the cities in which most of his works of power had taken place, because

they had not repented. ²¹Woe to thee, Chorazin! woe to thee Bethsaida! for if the works of power which have taken place in you, had taken place in Tyre and Sidon, they had long ago repented in sackcloth and ashes. ²²But I say to you, that it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in judgment-day than for you. ²³And *thou*, Capernaum, who hast been raised up to heaven, shalt be brought down even to hades. For if the works of power which have taken place in thee, had taken place in Sodom, it had remained until this day. ²⁴But I say to you, that it shall be more tolerable for [the] land of Sodom in judgment-day than for thee. ²⁵At that time, Jesus answering said, I praise thee, Father, Lord of the heaven and of the earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes. ²⁶Yea, Father, for thus has it been well-pleasing in thy sight. ²⁷All things have been delivered to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son but the Father, nor does any one know the Father, but the Son, and he to whom the Son may be pleased to reveal [him]. ²⁸Come to me, all ye who labour and are burdened, and *I* will give you rest. ²⁹Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest to your souls; ³⁰for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Chapter 12

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath through the cornfields; and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the ears and to eat. ²But the Pharisees, seeing [it], said to him, Behold, thy disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on sabbath. ³But he said to them, Have ye not read what David did when he was hungry, and they that were with him? ⁴How he entered into the house of God, and ate the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those with him, but for the priests only? ⁵Or have ye not read in the law that on the sabbaths the priests in the temple

profane the sabbath, and are blameless? ⁶But I say unto you, that there is here what is greater than the temple. ⁷But if ye had known what is: I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸For the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath. ⁹And, going away from thence, he came into their synagogue. ¹⁰And behold, there was a man having his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath? that they might accuse him. ¹¹But he said to them, What man shall there be of you who has one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath, will not lay hold of it and raise [it] up? ¹²How much better then is a man than a sheep! So that it is lawful to do well on the sabbath. ¹³Then he says to the man, Stretch out thy hand. And he stretched [it] out, and it was restored sound as the other. ¹⁴But the Pharisees, having gone out, took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. ¹⁵But Jesus knowing [it], withdrew thence, and great crowds followed him; and he healed them all: ¹⁶and charged them strictly that they should not make him publicly known: ¹⁷that that might be fulfilled which was spoken through Esaias the prophet, saying, ¹⁸Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul has found its delight. I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew forth judgment to the nations. ¹⁹He shall not strive or cry out, nor shall any one hear his voice in the streets; ²⁰a bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, until he bring forth judgment unto victory; ²¹and on his name shall [the] nations hope. ²²Then was brought to him one possessed by a demon, blind and dumb, and he healed him, so that the dumb [man] spake and saw. ²³And all the crowds were amazed and said, Is this [man] the Son of David? ²⁴But the Pharisees, having heard [it], said, This [man] does not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub, prince of demons. ²⁵But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or

house divided against itself will not subsist. ²⁶And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom subsist? ²⁷And if *I* cast out demons by Beelzebub, your sons, by whom do they cast [them] out? For this reason *they* shall be your judges. ²⁸But if *I* by [the] Spirit of God cast out demons, then indeed the kingdom of God is come upon you. ²⁹Or how can any one enter into the house of the strong [man] and plunder his goods, unless first he bind the strong [man]? and then he will plunder his house. ³⁰He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathers not with me scatters. ³¹For this reason I say unto you, Every sin and injurious speaking shall be forgiven to men, but speaking injuriously of the Spirit shall not be forgiven to men. ³²And whosoever shall have spoken a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming [one]. ³³Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt. For from the fruit the tree is known. ³⁴Offspring of vipers! how can ye speak good things, being wicked? For of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. ³⁵The good man out of the good treasure brings forth good things; and the wicked man out of the wicked treasure brings forth wicked things. ³⁶But I say unto you, that every idle word which men shall say, they shall render an account of it in judgment-day: ³⁷for by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. ³⁸Then answered him some of the scribes and Pharisees, saying, Teacher, we desire to see a sign from thee. ³⁹But he, answering, said to them, A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it save the sign of Jonas the prophet. ⁴⁰For even as Jonas was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, thus shall the Son of man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

⁴¹Ninevites shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, more than Jonas [is] here. ⁴²A queen of [the] south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, more than Solomon [is] here. ⁴³But when the unclean spirit has gone out of the man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and does not find [it]. ⁴⁴Then he says, I will return to my house whence I came out; and having come, he finds [it] unoccupied, swept, and adorned. ⁴⁵Then he goes and takes with himself seven other spirits worse than himself, and entering in, they dwell there; and the last condition of that man becomes worse than the first. Thus shall it be to this wicked generation also. ⁴⁶But while he was yet speaking to the crowds, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. ⁴⁷Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren are standing without, seeking to speak to thee. ⁴⁸But he answering said to him that spoke to him, Who is my mother, and who are my brethren? ⁴⁹And, stretching out his hand to his disciples, he said, Behold my mother and my brethren; ⁵⁰for whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in [the] heavens, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Chapter 13

And that [same] day Jesus went out from the house and sat down by the sea. ²And great crowds were gathered together to him, so that going on board ship himself he sat down, and the whole crowd stood on the shore. ³And he spoke to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went out to sow: ⁴and as he sowed, some [grains] fell along the way, and the birds came and devoured them; ⁵and others fell upon the rocky places where they had not much earth, and immediately they sprang up out of [the ground] because of not

having [any] depth of earth, ⁶but when the sun rose they were burned up, and because of not having [any] root were dried up; ⁷and others fell upon the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them; ⁸and others fell upon the good ground, and produced fruit, one a hundred, one sixty, and one thirty. ⁹He that has ears, let him hear. ¹⁰And the disciples came up and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables? ¹¹And he answering said to them, Because to you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens, but to them it is not given; ¹²for whoever has, to him shall be given, and he shall be caused to be in abundance; but he who has not, even what he has shall be taken away from him. ¹³For this cause I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear nor understand; ¹⁴and in them is filled up the prophecy of Esaias, which says, Hearing ye shall hear and shall not understand, and beholding ye shall behold and not see; ¹⁵for the heart of this people has grown fat, and they have heard heavily with their ears, and they have closed their eyes as asleep, lest they should see with the eyes, and hear with the ears, and understand with the heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. ¹⁶But blessed are **your** eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear; ¹⁷for verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous [men] have desired to see the things which ye behold and did not see [them], and to hear the things which ye hear and did not hear [them]. ¹⁸**Ye**, therefore, hear the parable of the sower. ¹⁹From every one who hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand [it], the wicked one comes and catches away what was sown in his heart: this is he that is sown by the wayside. ²⁰But he that is sown on the rocky places—this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy, ²¹but has no root in himself, but is for a time only; and when tribulation or persecution happens on account of the word, he is immediately

offended. ²²And he that is sown among the thorns—this is he who hears the word, and the anxious care of this life, and the deceit of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³But he that is sown upon the good ground—this is he who hears and understands the word, who bears fruit also, and produces, one a hundred, one sixty, and one thirty. ²⁴Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of the heavens has become like a man sowing good seed in his field; ²⁵but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed darnel amongst the wheat, and went away. ²⁶But when the blade shot up and produced fruit, then appeared the darnel also. ²⁷And the bondmen of the householder came up and said to him, Sir, hast thou not sown good seed in thy field? whence then has it darnel? ²⁸And he said to them, A man [that is] an enemy has done this. And the bondmen said to him, Wilt thou then that we should go and gather it [up]? ²⁹But he said, No; lest [in] gathering the darnel ye should root up the wheat with it. ³⁰Suffer both to grow together unto the harvest, and in time of the harvest I will say to the harvestmen, Gather first the darnel, and bind it into bundles to burn it; but the wheat bring together into my granary. ³¹Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of the heavens is like a grain of mustard [seed] which a man took and sowed in his field; ³²which is less indeed than all seeds, but when it is grown is greater than herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of heaven come and roost in its branches. ³³He spoke another parable to them: The kingdom of the heavens is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until it had been all leavened. ³⁴All these things Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables, and without a parable he did not speak to them, ³⁵so that that should be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from [the] world's foundation. ³⁶Then, having dismissed the crowds, he went into the house; and his

disciples came to him, saying, Expound to us the parable of the darnel of the field. ³⁷But he answering said, He that sows the good seed is the Son of man, ³⁸and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom, but the darnel are the sons of the evil [one]; ³⁹and the enemy who has sowed it is the devil; and the harvest is [the] completion of [the] age, and the harvestmen are angels. ⁴⁰As then the darnel is gathered and is burned in the fire, thus it shall be in the completion of the age. ⁴¹The Son of man shall send his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all offences, and those that practise lawlessness; ⁴²and they shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. ⁴³Then the righteous shall shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that has ears, let him hear. ⁴⁴The kingdom of the heavens is like a treasure hid in the field, which a man having found has hid, and for the joy of it goes and sells all whatever he has, and buys that field. ⁴⁵Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls; ⁴⁶and having found one pearl of great value, he went and sold all whatever he had and bought it. ⁴⁷Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a seine which has been cast into the sea, and which has gathered together of every kind, ⁴⁸which, when it has been filled, having drawn up on the shore and sat down, they gathered the good into vessels and cast the worthless out. ⁴⁹Thus shall it be in the completion of the age: the angels shall go forth and sever the wicked from the midst of the just, ⁵⁰and shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. ⁵¹Jesus says to them, Have ye understood all these things? They say to him, Yea, [Lord]. ⁵²And he said to them, For this reason every scribe disciplined to the kingdom of the heavens is like a man [that is] a householder who brings out of his treasure things new and old. ⁵³And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these parables he withdrew thence. ⁵⁴And having

come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Whence has this [man] this wisdom and these works of power? ⁵⁵Is not this the son of the carpenter? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then has this [man] all these things? ⁵⁷And they were offended in him. And Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honour, unless in his country and in his house. ⁵⁸And he did not there many works of power, because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, ²and said to his servants, This is John the baptist: *he* is risen from the dead, and because of this these works of power display their force in him. ³For Herod had seized John, and had bound him and put him in prison on account of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother. ⁴For John said to him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. ⁵And [while] desiring to kill him, he feared the crowd, because they held him for a prophet. ⁶But when Herod's birthday was celebrated, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod; ⁷whereupon he promised with oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. ⁸But she, being set on by her mother, says, Give me here upon a dish the head of John the baptist. ⁹And the king was grieved; but on account of the oaths, and those lying at table with [him], he commanded [it] to be given. ¹⁰And he sent and beheaded John in the prison; ¹¹and his head was brought upon a dish, and was given to the damsel, and she carried [it] to her mother. ¹²And his disciples came and took the body and buried it, and came and brought word to Jesus. ¹³And Jesus, having heard it, went away thence by ship to a desert place apart. And the crowds having heard [of it] followed him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴And going out he saw a great crowd, and was moved with compassion about

them, and healed their infirm. ¹⁵But when even was come, his disciples came to him saying, The place is desert, and [much of] the [day] time already gone by; dismiss the crowds, that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves. ¹⁶But Jesus said to them, They have no need to go: give *ye* them to eat. ¹⁷But they say to him, We have not here save five loaves and two fishes. ¹⁸And he said, Bring them here to me. ¹⁹And having commanded the crowds to recline upon the grass, having taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed: and having broken the loaves, he gave [them] to the disciples, and the disciples [gave them] to the crowds. ²⁰And all ate and were filled, and they took up what was over and above of fragments twelve hand-baskets full. ²¹But those that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children. ²²And immediately he compelled the disciples to go on board ship, and to go on before him to the other side, until he should have dismissed the crowds. ²³And having dismissed the crowds, he went up into the mountain apart to pray. And when even was come, he was alone there, ²⁴but the ship was already in the middle of the sea tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary. ²⁵But in the fourth watch of the night he went off to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶And the disciples, seeing him walking on the sea, were troubled, saying, It is an apparition. And they cried out through fear. ²⁷But Jesus immediately spoke to them, saying, Take courage; it is *I*: be not afraid. ²⁸And Peter answering him said, Lord, if it be *thou*, command me to come to thee upon the waters. ²⁹And he said, Come. And Peter, having descended from the ship, walked upon the waters to go to Jesus. ³⁰But seeing the wind strong he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. ³¹And immediately Jesus stretched out his hand and caught hold of him, and says to him, O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt? ³²And when they had gone up into the ship, the wind fell. ³³But

those in the ship came and did homage to him, saying, Truly thou art God's Son. ³⁴And having crossed over they came to the land of Genesaret. ³⁵And when the men of that place recognised him, they sent to that whole country around, and they brought to him all that were ill, ³⁶and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched were made thoroughly well.

Chapter 15

Then the scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem come up to Jesus, saying, ²Why do thy disciples transgress what has been delivered by the ancients? for they do not wash their hands when they eat bread. ³But he answering said to them, Why do *ye* also transgress the commandment of God on account of your traditional teaching? ⁴For God commanded saying, Honour father and mother; and, He that speaks ill of father or mother, let him die the death. ⁵But *ye* say, Whosoever shall say to his father or mother, It is a gift, whatsoever [it be] by which [received] from me thou wouldest be profited: ⁶and he shall in no wise honour his father or his mother; and ye have made void the commandment of God on account of your traditional teaching. ⁷Hypocrites! well has Esaias prophesied about you, saying, ⁸This people honour me with the lips, but their heart is far away from me; ⁹but in vain do they worship me, teaching [as] teachings commandments of men. ¹⁰And having called to [him] the crowd, he said to them, Hear and understand: ¹¹Not what enters into the mouth defiles the man; but what goes forth out of the mouth, this defiles the man. ¹²Then his disciples, coming up, said to him, Dost thou know that the Pharisees, having heard this word, have been offended? ¹³But he answering said, Every plant which my heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. ¹⁴Leave them alone; they are blind leaders of blind: but if blind lead blind, both will fall into a ditch. ¹⁵And Peter answering said to him, Expound to us this

parable. ¹⁶But he said, Are *ye* also still without intelligence? ¹⁷Do ye not yet apprehend, that everything that enters into the mouth finds its way into the belly, and is cast forth into the draught? ¹⁸but the things which go forth out of the mouth come out of the heart, and those defile man. ¹⁹For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnessings, blasphemies; ²⁰these are the things which defile man; but the eating with unwashen hands does not defile man. ²¹And Jesus, going forth from thence, went away into the parts of Tyre and Sidon; ²²and lo, a Canaanitish woman, coming out from those borders, cried [to him] saying, Have pity on me, Lord, Son of David; my daughter is miserably possessed by a demon. ²³But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came to [him] and asked him, saying, Dismiss her, for she cries after us. ²⁴But he answering said, I have not been sent save to the lost sheep of Israel's house. ²⁵But she came and did him homage, saying, Lord, help me. ²⁶But he answering said, It is not well to take the bread of the children and cast it to the dogs. ²⁷But she said, Yea, Lord; for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from the table of their masters. ²⁸Then Jesus answering said to her, O woman, thy faith [is] great. Be it to thee as thou desirest. And her daughter was healed from *that* hour. ²⁹And Jesus, going away from thence, came towards the sea of Galilee, and he went up into the mountain and sat down there; ³⁰and great crowds came to him, having with them lame, blind, dumb, crippled, and many others, and they cast them at his feet, and he healed them: ³¹so that the crowds wondered, seeing dumb speaking, crippled sound, lame walking, and blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel. ³²But Jesus, having called his disciples to [him], said, I have compassion on the crowd, because they have stayed with me already three days and they have not anything they can eat, and I would not send them away fasting lest they should faint on the way. ³³And

his disciples say to him, Whence should we have so many loaves in [the] wilderness as to satisfy so great a crowd? ³⁴And Jesus says to them, How many loaves have ye? But they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. ³⁵And he commanded the crowds to lie down on the ground; ³⁶and having taken the seven loaves and the fishes, having given thanks, he broke [them] and gave [them] to his disciples, and the disciples to the crowd. ³⁷And all ate and were filled; and they took up what was over and above of the fragments seven baskets full; ³⁸but they that ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹And, having dismissed the crowds, he went on board ship and came to the borders of Magadan.

Chapter 16

And the Pharisees and Sadducees, coming to [him], asked him, tempting [him], to shew them a sign out of heaven. ²But he answering said to them, When evening is come, ye say, Fine weather, for the sky is red; ³and in the morning, A storm to-day, for the sky is red [and] lowering; ye know [how] to discern the face of the sky, but ye cannot the signs of the times. ⁴A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it save the sign of Jonas. And he left them and went away. ⁵And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶And Jesus said to them, See and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. ⁷And they reasoned among themselves, saying, Because we have taken no bread. ⁸And Jesus knowing [it], said, Why reason ye among yourselves, O ye of little faith, because ye have taken no bread? ⁹Do ye not yet understand nor remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many hand-baskets ye took [up]? ¹⁰nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took [up]? ¹¹How do ye not understand that [it was] not concerning bread I said to you, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees

and Sadducees? ¹²Then they comprehended that he did not speak of being beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees. ¹³But when Jesus was come into the parts of Caesarea-Philippi, he demanded of his disciples, saying, Who do men say that I the Son of man am? ¹⁴And they said, Some, John the baptist; and others, Elias; and others again, Jeremias or one of the prophets. ¹⁵He says to them, But *ye*, who do ye say that I am? ¹⁶And Simon Peter answering said, *Thou* art the Christ, the Son of the living God. ¹⁷And Jesus answering said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona, for flesh and blood has not revealed [it] to thee, but my Father who is in the heavens. ¹⁸And *I* also, I say unto thee that *thou* art Peter, and on this rock I will build my assembly, and hades' gates shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens; and whatsoever thou mayest bind upon the earth shall be bound in the heavens; and whatsoever thou mayest loose on the earth shall be loosed in the heavens. ²⁰Then he enjoined on his disciples that they should say to no man that he was the Christ. ²¹From that time Jesus began to shew to his disciples that he must go away to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised. ²²And Peter taking him to [him] began to rebuke him, saying, [God] be favourable to thee, Lord; this shall in no wise be unto thee. ²³But turning round, he said to Peter, Get away behind me, Satan; thou art an offence to me, for thy mind is not on the things that are of God, but on the things that are of men. ²⁴Then Jesus said to his disciples, If any one desires to come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. ²⁵For whosoever shall desire to save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. ²⁶For what does a man profit, if he should gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his soul? or what shall a man give in

exchange for his soul? ²⁷For the Son of man is about to come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will render to each according to his doings. ²⁸Verily I say unto you, There are some of those standing here that shall not taste of death at all until they shall have seen the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Chapter 17

And after six days Jesus takes with [him] Peter, and James, and John his brother, and brings them up into a high mountain apart. ²And he was transfigured before them. And his face shone as the sun, and his garments became white as the light; ³and lo, Moses and Elias appeared to them talking with him. ⁴And Peter answering said to Jesus, Lord, it is good we should be here. If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: for thee one, and for Moses one, and one for Elias. ⁵While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and lo, a voice out of the cloud, saying, *This* is my beloved Son, in whom I have found my delight: hear him. ⁶And the disciples hearing [it] fell upon their faces, and were greatly terrified. ⁷And Jesus coming to [them] touched them, and said, Rise up, and be not terrified. ⁸And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus alone. ⁹And as they descended from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no one, until the Son of man be risen up from among [the] dead. ¹⁰And [his] disciples demanded of him saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first have come? ¹¹And he answering said to them, Elias indeed comes first and will restore all things. ¹²But I say unto you that Elias has already come, and they have not known him, but have done unto him whatever they would. Thus also the Son of man is about to suffer from them. ¹³Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the baptist. ¹⁴And when they came to the crowd, a man came to him, falling on his knees before

him, and saying, ¹⁵Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatic, and suffers sorely; for often he falls into the fire and often into the water. ¹⁶And I brought him to thy disciples, and they were not able to heal him. ¹⁷And Jesus answering said, O unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to me. ¹⁸And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon went out from him, and the boy was healed from that hour. ¹⁹Then the disciples, coming to Jesus apart, said [to him], Why were not **we** able to cast him out? ²⁰And he says to them, Because of your unbelief; for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard [seed], ye shall say to this mountain, Be transported hence there, and it shall transport itself; and nothing shall be impossible to you. ²¹But this kind does not go out but by prayer and fasting. ²²And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man is about to be delivered up into [the] hands of men, ²³and they shall kill him; and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were greatly grieved. ²⁴And when they came to Capernaum, those who received the didrachmas came to Peter and said, Does your teacher not pay the didrachmas? ²⁵He says, Yes. And when he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, What dost thou think, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive custom or tribute? from their own sons or from strangers? ²⁶Peter says to him, From strangers. Jesus said to him, Then are the sons free. ²⁷But that we may not be an offence to them, go to the sea and cast a hook, and take the first fish that comes up, and when thou hast opened its mouth thou wilt find a stater; take that and give it to them for me and thee.

Chapter 18

In that hour the disciples came to Jesus saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens? ²And Jesus having called a little child to [him], set it in their midst, ³and

said, Verily I say to you, Unless ye are converted and become as little children, ye will not at all enter into the kingdom of the heavens. ⁴Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, **he** is the greatest in the kingdom of the heavens; ⁵and whosoever shall receive one such little child in my name, receives me. ⁶But whosoever shall offend one of these little ones who believe in me, it were profitable for him that a great millstone had been hanged upon his neck and he be sunk in the depths of the sea. ⁷Woe to the world because of offences! For it must needs be that offences come; yet woe to that man by whom the offence comes! ⁸And if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut it off and cast [it] from thee; it is good for thee to enter into life lame or maimed, [rather] than having two hands or two feet to be cast into eternal fire. ⁹And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast [it] from thee; it is good for thee to enter into life one-eyed, [rather] than having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire. ¹⁰See that ye do not despise one of these little ones; for I say unto you that their angels in [the] heavens continually behold the face of my Father who is in [the] heavens. ¹¹For the Son of man has come to save that which was lost. ¹²What think ye? If a certain man should have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, does he not, leaving the ninety and nine on the mountains, go and seek the one that has gone astray? ¹³And if it should come to pass that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoices more because of it than because of the ninety and nine not gone astray. ¹⁴So it is not the will of your Father who is in [the] heavens that one of these little ones should perish. ¹⁵But if thy brother sin against thee, go, reprove him between thee and him alone. If he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. ¹⁶But if he do not hear [thee], take with thee one or two besides, that every matter may stand upon the word of two witnesses or of three. ¹⁷But if he will not listen to them, tell it to the assembly; and if also he will not listen to

the assembly, let him be to thee as one of the nations and a tax-gatherer. ¹⁸Verily I say to you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on the earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever ye shall loose on the earth shall be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹Again I say to you, that if two of you shall agree on the earth concerning any matter, whatsoever it may be that they shall ask, it shall come to them from my Father who is in [the] heavens. ²⁰For where two or three are gathered together unto my name, there am I in the midst of them. ²¹Then Peter came to him and said, Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? until seven times? ²²Jesus says to him, I say not to thee until seven times, but until seventy times seven. ²³For this cause the kingdom of the heavens has become like a king who would reckon with his bondmen. ²⁴And having begun to reckon, one debtor of ten thousand talents was brought to him. ²⁵But he not having anything to pay, [his] lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and his children, and everything that he had, and that payment should be made. ²⁶The bondman therefore falling down did him homage, saying, Lord, have patience with me and I will pay thee all. ²⁷And the lord of that bondman, being moved with compassion, loosed him and forgave him the loan. ²⁸But that bondman having gone out, found one of his fellow-bondmen who owed him a hundred denarii. And having seized him, he throttled him, saying, Pay [me] if thou owest anything. ²⁹His fellow-bondman therefore, having fallen down [at his feet], besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. ³⁰But he would not, but went away and cast him into prison, until he should pay what was owing. ³¹But his fellow-bondmen, having seen what had taken place, were greatly grieved, and went and recounted to their lord all that had taken place. ³²Then his lord, having called him to [him], says to him, Wicked bondman! I forgave thee all that debt because thou besoughtest me; ³³shouldest not thou also have

had compassion on thy fellow-bondman, as *I* also had compassion on thee? ³⁴And his lord being angry delivered him to the tormentors till he paid all that was owing to him. ³⁵Thus also my heavenly Father shall do to you if ye forgive not from your hearts every one his brother.

Chapter 19

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, he withdrew from Galilee, and came to the coasts of Judaea beyond the Jordan; ²and great crowds followed him, and he healed them there. ³And the Pharisees came to him tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? ⁴But he answering said [to them], Have ye not read that he who made [them], from the beginning made them male and female, ⁵and said, On account of this a man shall leave father and mother, and shall be united to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh? ⁶so that they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate. ⁷They say to him, Why then did Moses command to give a letter of divorce and to send [her] away? ⁸He says to them, Moses, in view of your hardheartedness, allowed you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not thus. ⁹But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, not for fornication, and shall marry another, commits adultery; and he who marries one put away commits adultery. ¹⁰His disciples say to him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. ¹¹And he said to them, All cannot receive this word, but those to whom it has been given; ¹²for there are eunuchs which have been born thus from [their] mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs of men; and there are eunuchs who have made eunuchs of themselves for the sake of the kingdom of the heavens. He that is able to receive [it], let him receive [it]. ¹³Then there were brought to him

little children that he might lay his hands on them and pray; but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and do not hinder them from coming to me; for the kingdom of the heavens is of such: ¹⁵and having laid his hands upon them, he departed thence. ¹⁶And lo, one coming up said to him, Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have life eternal? ¹⁷And he said to him, What askest thou me concerning goodness? one is good. But if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. ¹⁸He says to him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, ¹⁹Honour thy father and thy mother, and Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁰The young man says to him, All these have I kept; what lack I yet? ²¹Jesus said to him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell what thou hast and give to [the] poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me. ²²But the young man, having heard the word, went away grieved, for he had large possessions. ²³And Jesus said to his disciples, Verily I say unto you, A rich man shall with difficulty enter into the kingdom of the heavens; ²⁴and again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to enter a needle's eye than a rich man into the kingdom of God. ²⁵And when the disciples heard [it] they were exceedingly astonished, saying, Who then can be saved? ²⁶But Jesus, looking on [them], said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. ²⁷Then Peter answering said to him, Behold, *we* have left all things and have followed thee; what then shall happen to us? ²⁸And Jesus said to them, Verily I say unto you, That *ye* who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit down upon his throne of glory, *ye* also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹And every one who has left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit

life eternal. ³⁰But many first shall be last, and last first.

Chapter 20

For the kingdom of the heavens is like a householder who went out with the early morn to hire workmen for his vineyard. ²And having agreed with the workmen for a denarius the day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³And having gone out about [the] third hour, he saw others standing in the market-place idle; ⁴and to them he said, Go also ye into the vineyard, and whatsoever may be just I will give you. And they went their way. ⁵Again, having gone out about the sixth and ninth hour, he did likewise. ⁶But about the eleventh [hour], having gone out, he found others standing, and says to them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? ⁷They say to him, Because no man has hired us. He says to them, Go also ye into the vineyard [and whatsoever may be just ye shall receive]. ⁸But when the evening was come, the lord of the vineyard says to his steward, Call the workmen and pay [them] their wages, beginning from the last even to the first. ⁹And when they [who came to work] about the eleventh hour came, they received each a denarius. ¹⁰And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more, and they received also themselves each a denarius. ¹¹And on receiving it they murmured against the master of the house, ¹²saying, These last have worked one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the heat. ¹³But he answering said to one of them, [My] friend, I do not wrong thee. Didst thou not agree with me for a denarius? ¹⁴Take what is thine and go. But it is my will to give to this last even as to thee: ¹⁵is it not lawful for me to do what I will in my own affairs? Is thine eye evil because *I* am good? ¹⁶Thus shall the last be first, and the first last; for many are called ones, but few chosen ones. ¹⁷And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples with [him] apart in the

way, and said to them, ¹⁸Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man will be delivered up to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death; ¹⁹and they will deliver him up to the nations to mock and to scourge and to crucify, and the third day he shall rise again. ²⁰Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee, with her sons, doing homage, and asking something of him. ²¹And he said to her, What wilt thou? She says to him, Speak [the word] that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand and one on thy left in thy kingdom. ²²And Jesus answering said, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the cup which *I* am about to drink? They say to him, We are able. ²³[And] he says to them, Ye shall drink indeed my cup, but to sit on my right hand and on [my] left, is not mine to give, but to those for whom it is prepared of my Father. ²⁴And the ten, having heard [of it], were indignant about the two brothers. ²⁵But Jesus having called them to [him], said, Ye know that the rulers of the nations exercise lordship over them, and the great exercise authority over them. ²⁶It shall not be thus amongst you, but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your servant; ²⁷and whosoever will be first among you, let him be your bondman; ²⁸as indeed the Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many. ²⁹And as they went out from Jericho a great crowd followed him. ³⁰And lo, two blind men, sitting by the wayside, having heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out saying, Have mercy on us, Lord, Son of David. ³¹But the crowd rebuked them, that they might be silent. But they cried out the more, saying, Have mercy on us, Lord, Son of David. ³²And Jesus, having stopped, called them and said, What will ye that I shall do to you? ³³They say to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. ³⁴And Jesus, moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes had sight restored to them, and they followed him.

Chapter 21

And when they drew near to Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, at the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ²saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and immediately ye will find an ass tied, and a colt with it; loose [them] and lead [them] to me. ³And if any one say anything to you, ye shall say, The Lord has need of them, and straightway he will send them. ⁴But all this came to pass, that that might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, ⁵Say to the daughter of Zion, Behold thy King cometh to thee, meek, and mounted upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. ⁶But the disciples, having gone and done as Jesus had ordered them, ⁷brought the ass and the colt and put their garments upon them, and he sat on them. ⁸But a very great crowd strewed their own garments on the way, and others kept cutting down branches from the trees and strewing them on the way. ⁹And the crowds who went before him and who followed cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; blessed [be] he who comes in the name of [the] Lord; hosanna in the highest. ¹⁰And as he entered into Jerusalem, the whole city was moved, saying, Who is this? ¹¹And the crowds said, This is Jesus the prophet who is from Nazareth of Galilee. ¹²And Jesus entered into the temple [of God], and cast out all that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those that sold the doves. ¹³And he says to them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer, but *ye* have made it a den of robbers. ¹⁴And blind and lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵And when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonders which he wrought, and the children crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were indignant, ¹⁶and said to him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus says to them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

¹⁷And leaving them he went forth out of the city to Bethany, and there he passed the night. ¹⁸But early in the morning, as he came back into the city, he hungered. ¹⁹And seeing one fig-tree in the way, he came to it and found on it nothing but leaves only. And he says to it, Let there be never more fruit of thee for ever. And the fig-tree was immediately dried up. ²⁰And when the disciples saw [it], they wondered, saying, How immediately is the fig-tree dried up! ²¹And Jesus answering said to them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and do not doubt, not only shall ye do what [is done] to the fig-tree, but even if ye should say to this mountain, Be thou taken away and be thou cast into the sea, it shall come to pass. ²²And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. ²³And when he came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him [as he was] teaching, saying, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? ²⁴And Jesus answering said to them, *I* also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, *I* also will tell you by what authority I do these things: ²⁵The baptism of John, whence was it? of heaven or of men? And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we should say, Of heaven, he will say to us, Why then have ye not believed him? ²⁶but if we should say, Of men, we fear the crowd, for all hold John for a prophet. ²⁷And answering Jesus they said, We do not know. *He* also said to them, Neither do *I* tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸But what think ye? A man had two children, and coming to the first he said, Child, go to-day, work in [my] vineyard. ²⁹And he answering said, I will not; but afterwards repenting himself he went. ³⁰And coming to the second he said likewise; and he answering said, *I* [go], sir, and went not. ³¹Which of the two did the will of the father? They say [to him], The first. Jesus says to them, Verily I say unto you that the tax-gatherers and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. ³²For

John came to you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the tax-gatherers and the harlots believed him; but *ye* when ye saw [it] repented not yourselves afterwards to believe him. ³³Hear another parable: There was a householder who planted a vineyard, and made a fence round it, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and left the country. ³⁴But when the time of fruit drew near, he sent his bondmen to the husbandmen to receive his fruits. ³⁵And the husbandmen took his bondmen, and beat one, killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶Again he sent other bondmen more than the first, and they did to them in like manner. ³⁷And at last he sent to them his son, saying, They will have respect for my son. ³⁸But the husbandmen, seeing the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him and possess his inheritance. ³⁹And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰When therefore the lord of the vineyard comes, what shall he do to those husbandmen? ⁴¹They say to him, He will miserably destroy those evil [men], and let out the vineyard to other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. ⁴²Jesus says to them, Have ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which they that builded rejected, this has become the corner-stone: this is of [the] Lord, and it is wonderful in our eyes? ⁴³Therefore I say to you, that the kingdom of God shall be taken from you and shall be given to a nation producing the fruits of it. ⁴⁴And he that falls on this stone shall be broken, but on whomsoever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. ⁴⁵And the chief priests and the Pharisees, having heard his parables, knew that he spoke about them. ⁴⁶And seeking to lay hold of him, they were afraid of the crowds, because they held him for a prophet.

Chapter 22

And Jesus answering spoke to them again in parables, saying, ¹The kingdom of the

heavens has become like a king who made a wedding feast for his son, ³and sent his bondmen to call the persons invited to the wedding feast, and they would not come. ⁴Again he sent other bondmen, saying, Say to the persons invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatted beasts are killed, and all things ready; come to the wedding feast. ⁵But they made light of it, and went, one to his own land, and another to his commerce. ⁶And the rest, laying hold of his bondmen, ill-treated and slew [them]. ⁷And [when] the king [heard of it he] was wroth, and having sent his forces, destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸Then he says to his bondmen, The wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not worthy; ⁹go therefore into the thoroughfares of the highways, and as many as ye shall find invite to the wedding feast. ¹⁰And those bondmen went out into the highways, and brought together all as many as they found, both evil and good; and the wedding feast was furnished with guests. ¹¹And the king, having gone in to see the guests, beheld there a man not clothed with a wedding garment. ¹²And he says to him, [My] friend, how camest thou in here not having on a wedding garment? But he was speechless. ¹³Then said the king to the servants, Bind him feet and hands, and take him away, and cast him out into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴For many are called ones, but few chosen ones. ¹⁵Then went the Pharisees and held a council how they might ensnare him in speaking. ¹⁶And they send out to him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one, for thou regardest not men's person; ¹⁷tell us therefore what thou thinkest: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? ¹⁸But Jesus, knowing their wickedness, said, Why tempt ye me, hypocrites? ¹⁹Shew me the money of the tribute. And they presented to him a denarius. ²⁰And he says to them, Whose [is] this image and

superscription? ²¹They say to him, Caesar's. Then he says to them, Pay then what is Caesar's to Caesar, and what is God's to God. ²²And when they heard [him], they wondered, and left him, and went away. ²³On that day came to him Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection; and they demanded of him, ²⁴saying, Teacher, Moses said, If any one die, not having children, his brother shall marry his wife and shall raise up seed to his brother. ²⁵Now there were with us seven brethren; and the first having married died, and not having seed, left his wife to his brother. ²⁶In like manner also the second and the third, unto the seven. ²⁷And last of all the woman also died. ²⁸In the resurrection therefore of which of the seven shall she be wife, for all had her? ²⁹And Jesus answering said to them, Ye err, not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God. ³⁰For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as angels of God in heaven. ³¹But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ³²*I* am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not God of [the] dead, but of [the] living. ³³And when the crowds heard [it] they were astonished at his doctrine. ³⁴But the Pharisees, having heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, were gathered together. ³⁵And one of them, a lawyer, demanded, tempting him, and saying, ³⁶Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? ³⁷And he said to him, Thou shalt love [the] Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy understanding. ³⁸This is [the] great and first commandment. ³⁹And [the] second is like it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ⁴⁰On these two commandments the whole law and the prophets hang. ⁴¹And the Pharisees being gathered together, Jesus demanded of them, ⁴²saying, What think ye concerning the Christ? whose son is he? They say to him, David's. ⁴³He says to them, How then does David in Spirit call him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴The

Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand until I put thine enemies under thy feet? ⁴⁵If therefore David call him Lord, how is he his son? ⁴⁶And no one was able to answer him a word, nor did any one dare from that day to question him any more.

Chapter 23

Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples, ²saying, The scribes and the Pharisees have set themselves down in Moses' seat: ³all things therefore, whatever they may tell you, do and keep. But do not after their works, for they say and do not, ⁴but bind burdens heavy and hard to bear, and lay them on the shoulders of men, but will not move them with their finger. ⁵And all their works they do to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries and enlarge the borders [of their garments], ⁶and love the chief place in feasts and the first seats in the synagogues, ⁷and salutations in the market-places, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. ⁸But *ye*, be not ye called Rabbi; for one is your instructor, and all *ye* are brethren. ⁹And call not [any one] your father upon the earth; for one is your Father, he who is in the heavens. ¹⁰Neither be called instructors, for one is your instructor, the Christ. ¹¹But the greatest of you shall be your servant. ¹²And whoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled, and whoever shall humble himself shall be exalted. ¹³But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of the heavens before men; for *ye* do not enter, nor do ye suffer those that are entering to go in. ¹⁴ ¹⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compass the sea and the dry [land] to make one proselyte, and when he is become [such], ye make him twofold more [the] son of hell than yourselves. ¹⁶Woe to you, blind guides, who say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. ¹⁷Fools and blind, for

sanctifies the gold? ¹⁸And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it is a debtor. ¹⁹[Fools and] blind ones, for which is greater, the gift, or the altar which sanctifies the gift? ²⁰He therefore that swears by the altar swears by it and by all things that are upon it. ²¹And he that swears by the temple swears by it and by him that dwells in it. ²²And he that swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him that sits upon it. ²³Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and ye have left aside the weightier matters of the law, judgment and mercy and faith: these ye ought to have done and not have left those aside. ²⁴Blind guides, who strain out the gnat, but drink down the camel. ²⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but within they are full of rapine and intemperance. ²⁶Blind Pharisee, make clean first the inside of the cup and of the dish, that their outside also may become clean. ²⁷Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like whited sepulchres, which appear beautiful outwardly, but within are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. ²⁸Thus also *ye*, outwardly ye appear righteous to men, but within are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. ²⁹Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets and adorn the tombs of the just, ³⁰and ye say, If we had been in the days of our fathers we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. ³¹So that ye bear witness of yourselves that ye are sons of those who slew the prophets: ³²and *ye*, fill ye up the measure of your fathers. ³³Serpents, offspring of vipers, how should ye escape the judgment of hell? ³⁴Therefore, behold, *I* send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and [some] of them ye will kill and crucify, and [some] of them ye will scourge in your synagogues, and will persecute from city to

city; ³⁵so that all righteous blood shed upon the earth should come upon *you*, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. ³⁶Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. ³⁷Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [the city] that kills the prophets and stones those that are sent unto her, how often would I have gathered thy children as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! ³⁸Behold, your house is left unto you desolate; ³⁹for I say unto you, Ye shall in no wise see me henceforth until ye say, Blessed [be] he that comes in the name of [the] Lord.

Chapter 24

And Jesus went forth and went away from the temple, and his disciples came to [him] to point out to him the buildings of the temple. ²And he answering said to them, Do ye not see all these things? Verily I say to you, Not a stone shall be left here upon a stone which shall not be thrown down. ³And as he was sitting upon the mount of Olives the disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be, and what is the sign of thy coming and [the] completion of the age? ⁴And Jesus answering said to them, See that no one mislead you. ⁵For many shall come in my name, saying, *I* am the Christ, and they shall mislead many. ⁶But ye will hear of wars and rumours of wars. See that ye be not disturbed; for all [these things] must take place, but it is not yet the end. ⁷For nation shall rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. ⁸But all these [are the] beginning of throes. ⁹Then shall they deliver you up to tribulation, and shall kill you; and ye will be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰And then will many be offended, and will deliver one another up, and hate one another; ¹¹and many false prophets shall arise and shall mislead many; ¹²and

because lawlessness shall prevail, the love of the most shall grow cold; ¹³but he that has endured to the end, *he* shall be saved. ¹⁴And these glad tidings of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole habitable earth, for a witness to all the nations, and then shall come the end. ¹⁵When therefore ye shall see the abomination of desolation, which is spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in [what is a] holy place, (he that reads let him understand,) ¹⁶then let those who are in Judaea flee to the mountains; ¹⁷let not him that is on the house come down to take the things out of his house; ¹⁸and let not him that is in the field turn back to take his garment. ¹⁹But woe to those that are with child, and those that give suck in those days. ²⁰But pray that your flight may not be in winter time nor on sabbath: ²¹for then shall there be great tribulation, such as has not been from [the] beginning of [the] world until now, nor ever shall be; ²²and if those days had not been cut short, no flesh had been saved; but on account of the elect those days shall be cut short. ²³Then if any one say to you, Behold, here is the Christ, or here, believe [it] not. ²⁴For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall give great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵Behold, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶If therefore they say to you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth; behold, [he is] in the inner chambers, do not believe [it]. ²⁷For as the lightning goes forth from the east and shines to the west, so shall be the coming of the Son of man. ²⁸[For] wherever the carcase is, there will be gathered the eagles. ²⁹But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. ³⁰And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the land lament, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹And he shall send his angels with

a great sound of trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from [the one] extremity of [the] heavens to [the other] extremity of them. ³²But learn the parable from the fig-tree: When already its branch becomes tender and produces leaves, ye know that the summer is near. ³³Thus also *ye*, when ye see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors. ³⁴Verily I say to you, This generation will not have passed away until all these things shall have taken place. ³⁵The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but my words shall in no wise pass away. ³⁶But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of the heavens, but [my] Father alone. ³⁷But as the days of Noe, so also shall be the coming of the Son of man. ³⁸For as they were in the days which were before the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day on which Noe entered into the ark, ³⁹and they knew not till the flood came and took all away; thus also shall be the coming of the Son of man. ⁴⁰Then two shall be in the field, one is taken and one is left; ⁴¹two [women] grinding at the mill, one is taken and one is left. ⁴²Watch therefore, for ye know not in what hour your Lord comes. ⁴³But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched and not have suffered his house to be dug through [into]. ⁴⁴Wherefore *ye* also, be ye ready, for in that hour that ye think not the Son of man comes. ⁴⁵Who then is the faithful and prudent bondman whom his lord has set over his household, to give them food in season? ⁴⁶Blessed is that bondman whom his lord on coming shall find doing thus. ⁴⁷Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all his substance. ⁴⁸But if that evil bondman should say in his heart, My lord delays to come, ⁴⁹and begin to beat his fellow-bondmen, and eat and drink with the drunken; ⁵⁰the lord of that bondman shall come in a day when he does not expect it, and in an hour he knows not of, ⁵¹and shall cut him in two and appoint his portion

with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

Chapter 25

Then shall the kingdom of the heavens be made like to ten virgins that having taken their torches, went forth to meet the bridegroom. ²And five of them were prudent and five foolish. ³They that were foolish took their torches and did not take oil with them; ⁴but the prudent took oil in their vessels with their torches. ⁵Now the bridegroom tarrying, they all grew heavy and slept. ⁶But in [the] middle of [the] night there was a cry, Behold, the bridegroom; go forth to meet him. ⁷Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their torches. ⁸And the foolish said to the prudent, Give us of your oil, for our torches are going out. ⁹But the prudent answered saying, [We cannot,] lest it might not suffice for us and for you. Go rather to those that sell, and buy for yourselves. ¹⁰But as they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and the [ones that were] ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut. ¹¹Afterwards come also the rest of the virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us; ¹²but he answering said, Verily I say unto you, I do not know you. ¹³Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour. ¹⁴For [it is] as [if] a man going away out of a country called his own bondmen and delivered to them his substance. ¹⁵And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to each according to his particular ability, and immediately went away out of the country. ¹⁶And he that had received the five talents went and trafficked with them, and made five other talents. ¹⁷In like manner also he that [had received] the two, [he also] gained two others. ¹⁸But he that had received the one went and dug in the earth, and hid the money of his lord. ¹⁹And after a long time the lord of those bondmen comes and reckons with them. ²⁰And he that had received the five talents came to [him] and brought five other talents, saying, [My] lord,

thou deliveredst me five talents; behold, I have gained five other talents besides them. ²¹His lord said to him, Well, good and faithful bondman, thou wast faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter into the joy of thy lord. ²²And he also that had received the two talents came to [him] and said, [My] lord, thou deliveredst me two talents; behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. ²³His lord said to him, Well, good and faithful bondman, thou wast faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ²⁴And he also that had received the one talent coming to [him] said, [My] lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hadst not sowed, and gathering from where thou hadst not scattered, ²⁵and being afraid I went away and hid thy talent in the earth; behold, thou hast that which is thine. ²⁶And his lord answering said to him, Wicked and slothful bondman, thou knewest that I reap where I had not sowed, and gather from where I had not scattered; ²⁷thou oughtest then to have put my money to the money-changers, and when I came I should have got what is mine with interest. ²⁸Take therefore the talent from him, and give it to him that has the ten talents: ²⁹for to every one that has shall be given, and he shall be in abundance; but from him that has not, that even which he has shall be taken from him. ³⁰And cast out the useless bondman into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. ³¹But when the Son of man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit down upon his throne of glory, ³²and all the nations shall be gathered before him; and he shall separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats; ³³and he will set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on [his] left. ³⁴Then shall the King say to those on his right hand, Come, blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from [the] world's foundation: ³⁵for I hungered, and ye gave me to eat; I thirsted, and ye

gave me to drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; ³⁶naked, and ye clothed me; I was ill, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came to me. ³⁷Then shall the righteous answer him saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungering, and nourished thee; or thirsting, and gave thee to drink? ³⁸and when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in; or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹and when saw we thee ill, or in prison, and came to thee? ⁴⁰And the King answering shall say to them, Verily, I say to you, Inasmuch as ye have done it to one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it to me. ⁴¹Then shall he say also to those on the left, Go from me, cursed, into eternal fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴²for I hungered, and ye gave me not to eat; I thirsted, and ye gave me not to drink; ⁴³I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye did not clothe me; ill, and in prison, and ye did not visit me. ⁴⁴Then shall *they* also answer saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungering, or thirsting, or a stranger, or naked, or ill, or in prison, and have not ministered to thee? ⁴⁵Then shall he answer them saying, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as ye have not done it to one of these least, neither have ye done it to me. ⁴⁶And these shall go away into eternal punishment, and the righteous into life eternal.

Chapter 26

And it came to pass when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said to his disciples, ²Ye know that after two days the passover takes place, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. ³Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together to the palace of the high priest who was called Caiaphas, ⁴and took counsel together in order that they might seize Jesus by subtlety and kill him; ⁵but they said, Not in the feast, that there be not a tumult among the people. ⁶But Jesus being in Bethany, in Simon the leper's house, ⁷a woman, having an alabaster flask of very precious ointment, came to him

and poured it out upon his head as he lay at table.⁸But the disciples seeing it became indignant, saying, To what end [was] this waste?⁹for this might have been sold for much and been given to the poor.¹⁰But Jesus knowing [it] said to them, Why do ye trouble the woman? for she has wrought a good work toward me.¹¹For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.¹²For in pouring out this ointment on my body, she has done it for my burying.¹³Verily I say to you, Wheresoever these glad tidings may be preached in the whole world, that also which this [woman] has done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.¹⁴Then one of the twelve, he who was called Judas Iscariote, went to the chief priests¹⁵and said, What are ye willing to give me, and *I* will deliver him up to you? And they appointed to him thirty pieces of silver.¹⁶And from that time he sought a good opportunity that he might deliver him up.¹⁷Now on the first [day] of [the feast of] unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?¹⁸And he said, Go into the city unto such a one, and say to him, The Teacher says, My time is near, I will keep the passover in thy house with my disciples.¹⁹And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and they prepared the passover.²⁰And when the evening was come he lay down at table with the twelve.²¹And as they were eating he said, Verily I say to you, that one of you shall deliver me up.²²And being exceedingly grieved they began to say to him, each of them, Is it *I*, Lord?²³But he answering said, He that dips his hand with me in the dish, *he* it is who shall deliver me up.²⁴The Son of man goes indeed, according as it is written concerning him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is delivered up; it were good for that man if he had not been born.²⁵And Judas, who delivered him up, answering said, Is it *I*, Rabbi? He says to him, *Thou* hast said.²⁶And as they were eating, Jesus, having taken [the] bread and blessed, broke [it] and gave [it]

to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.²⁷And having taken [the] cup and given thanks, he gave [it] to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.²⁸For this is my blood, that of the [new] covenant, that shed for many for remission of sins.²⁹But I say to you, that I will not at all drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in the kingdom of my Father.³⁰And having sung a hymn, they went out to the mount of Olives.³¹Then saith Jesus to them, All *ye* shall be offended in me during this night. For it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.³²But after that I shall be risen, I will go before you to Galilee.³³And Peter answering said to him, If all shall be offended in thee, *I* will never be offended.³⁴Jesus said to him, Verily I say to thee, that during this night, before [the] cock shall crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.³⁵Peter says to him, If I should needs die with thee, I will in no wise deny thee. Likewise said all the disciples also.³⁶Then Jesus comes with them to a place called Gethsemane, and says to the disciples, Sit here until I go away and pray yonder.³⁷And taking with [him] Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sorrowful and deeply depressed.³⁸Then he says to them, My soul is very sorrowful even unto death; remain here and watch with me.³⁹And going forward a little he fell upon his face, praying and saying, My Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from me; but not as *I* will, but as *thou* [wilt].⁴⁰And he comes to the disciples and finds them sleeping, and says to Peter, Thus ye have not been able to watch one hour with me? ⁴¹Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed [is] ready, but the flesh weak.⁴²Again going away a second time he prayed saying, My Father, if this cannot pass [from me] unless I drink it, thy will be done.⁴³And coming he found them again sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.⁴⁴And leaving them, he went away again and prayed the third time, saying the same thing.⁴⁵Then he

comes to the disciples and says to them, Sleep on now and take your rest; behold, the hour has drawn nigh, and the Son of man is delivered up into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶Arise, let us go; behold, he that delivers me up has drawn nigh. ⁴⁷And while he was yet speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with swords and sticks from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸Now he that delivered him up had given them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, he it is: seize him. ⁴⁹And immediately coming up to Jesus he said, Hail, Rabbi, and covered him with kisses. ⁵⁰But Jesus said to him, [My] friend, for what purpose art thou come? Then coming up they laid hands upon Jesus and seized him. ⁵¹And behold, one of those with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and smiting the bondman of the high priest took off his ear. ⁵²Then saith Jesus to him, Return thy sword to its place; for all who take the sword shall perish by the sword. ⁵³Or thinkest thou that I cannot now call upon my Father, and he will furnish me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴How then should the scriptures be fulfilled that thus it must be? ⁵⁵In that hour Jesus said to the crowds, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and sticks to take me? I sat daily [with you] teaching in the temple, and ye did not seize me. ⁵⁶But all this is come to pass that the scriptures of the prophets may be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him and fled. ⁵⁷Now they that had seized Jesus led [him] away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. ⁵⁸And Peter followed him at a distance, even to the palace of the high priest, and entering in sat with the officers to see the end. ⁵⁹And the chief priests and the elders and the whole sanhedrim sought false witness against Jesus, so that they might put him to death. ⁶⁰And they found none, though many false witnesses came forward. But at the last two false witnesses came forward ⁶¹and said, *He* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and in three days

build it. ⁶²And the high priest standing up said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What do these witness against thee? ⁶³But Jesus was silent. And the high priest answering said to him, I adjure thee by the living God that thou tell us if *thou* art the Christ the Son of God. ⁶⁴Jesus says to him, *Thou* hast said. Moreover, I say to you, From henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. ⁶⁵Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He has blasphemed: what need have we any more of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶What think ye? And they answering said, He is liable to the penalty of death. ⁶⁷Then they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and some struck him with the palms of their hand, ⁶⁸saying, Prophecy to us, Christ, Who is it who struck thee? ⁶⁹But Peter sat without in the palace-court; and a maid came to him, saying, And *thou* wast with Jesus the Galilaean. ⁷⁰But he denied before all, saying, I do not know what thou sayest. ⁷¹And when he had gone out into the entrance, another [maid] saw him, and says to those there, This [man] also was with Jesus the Nazaraean. ⁷²And again he denied with an oath: I do not know the man. ⁷³And after a little, those who stood [there], coming to [him], said to Peter, Truly *thou* too art of them, for also thy speech makes thee manifest. ⁷⁴Then he began to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And immediately [the] cock crew. ⁷⁵And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, who had said [to him], Before [the] cock crow thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went forth without, and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

And when it was morning all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus so that they might put him to death. ²And having bound him they led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor. ³Then Judas, who delivered him up, seeing that he had been

condemned, filled with remorse, returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, ⁴saying, I have sinned [in] having delivered up guiltless blood. But they said, What is that to us? see *thou* [to that]. ⁵And having cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, he left the place, and went away and hanged himself. ⁶And the chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, It is not lawful to cast them into the Corban, since it is [the] price of blood. ⁷And having taken counsel, they bought with them the field of the potter for a burying-ground for strangers. ⁸Wherefore that field has been called Blood-field unto this day. ⁹Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremias the prophet, saying, And I took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was set a price on, whom [they who were] of the sons of Israel had set a price on, ¹⁰and they gave them for the field of the potter, according as [the] Lord commanded me. ¹¹But Jesus stood before the governor. And the governor questioned him, saying, Art *thou* the King of the Jews? And Jesus said to him, Thou sayest. ¹²And when he was accused of the chief priests and the elders, he answered nothing. ¹³Then says Pilate to him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? ¹⁴And he answered him not so much as one word, so that the governor wondered exceedingly. ¹⁵Now at [the] feast the governor was accustomed to release one prisoner to the crowd, whom they would. ¹⁶And they had then a notable prisoner, named Barabbas. ¹⁷They therefore being gathered together, Pilate said to them, Whom will ye that I release to you, Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ? ¹⁸For he knew that they had delivered him up through envy. ¹⁹But, as he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent to him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous [man]; for I have suffered to-day many things in a dream because of him. ²⁰But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds that they should beg for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. ²¹And the governor answering

said to them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. ²²Pilate says to them, What then shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. ²³And the governor said, What evil then has he done? But they cried more than ever, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴And Pilate, seeing that it availed nothing, but that rather a tumult was arising, having taken water, washed his hands before the crowd, saying, I am guiltless of the blood of this righteous one: see *ye* [to it]. ²⁵And all the people answering said, His blood [be] on us and on our children. ²⁶Then he released to them Barabbas; but Jesus, having scourged [him], he delivered up that he might be crucified. ²⁷Then the soldiers of the governor, having taken Jesus with [them] to the praetorium, gathered against him the whole band, ²⁸and having taken off his garment, put on him a scarlet cloak; ²⁹and having woven a crown out of thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand; and, bowing the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! ³⁰And having spit upon him, they took the reed and beat [him] on his head. ³¹And when they had mocked him, they took the cloak off him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him away to crucify. ³²And as they went forth they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; him they compelled to go [with them] that he might bear his cross. ³³And having come to a place called Golgotha, which means Place of a skull, ³⁴they gave to him to drink vinegar mingled with gall; and having tasted [it], he would not drink. ³⁵And having crucified him, they parted his clothes amongst [themselves], casting lots. ³⁶And sitting down, they kept guard over him there. ³⁷And they set up over his head his accusation written: This is Jesus, the King of the Jews. ³⁸Then are crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand and one on the left. ³⁹But the passers-by reviled him, shaking their heads ⁴⁰and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple and buildest it in three days, save

thyself. If thou art Son of God, descend from the cross. ⁴¹[And] in like manner the chief priests also, mocking, with the scribes and elders, said, ⁴²He saved others, himself he cannot save. He is King of Israel: let him descend now from the cross, and we will believe on him. ⁴³He trusted upon God; let him save him now if he will [have] him. For he said, I am Son of God. ⁴⁴And the robbers also who had been crucified with him cast the same reproaches on him. ⁴⁵Now from [the] sixth hour there was darkness over the whole land until [the] ninth hour; ⁴⁶but about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? ⁴⁷And some of those who stood there, when they heard [it], said, This [man] calls for Elias. ⁴⁸And immediately one of them running and getting a sponge, having filled [it] with vinegar and fixed [it] on a reed, gave him to drink. ⁴⁹But the rest said, Let be; let us see if Elias comes to save him. ⁵⁰And Jesus, having again cried with a loud voice, gave up the ghost. ⁵¹And lo, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth was shaken, and the rocks were rent, ⁵²and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints fallen asleep arose, ⁵³and going out of the tombs after his arising, entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. ⁵⁴But the centurion, and they who were with him on guard over Jesus, seeing the earthquake and the things that took place, feared greatly, saying, Truly this [man] was Son of God. ⁵⁵And there were there many women beholding from afar off, who had followed Jesus from Galilee ministering to him, ⁵⁶among whom was Mary of Magdala, and Mary the mother of James and Josés, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. ⁵⁷Now when even was come there came a rich man of Arimathaea, his name Joseph, who also himself was a disciple to Jesus. ⁵⁸*He*, going to Pilate, begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given up. ⁵⁹And

Joseph having got the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, went away. ⁶¹But Mary of Magdala was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the sepulchre. ⁶²Now on the morrow, which is after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate, ⁶³saying, Sir, we have called to mind that that deceiver said when he was still alive, After three days I arise. ⁶⁴Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples should come and steal him away, and say to the people, He is risen from the dead; and the last error shall be worse than the first. ⁶⁵And Pilate said to them, Ye have a watch: go, secure it as well as ye know how. ⁶⁶And they went and secured the sepulchre, having sealed the stone, with the watch [besides].

Chapter 28

Now late on sabbath, as it was the dusk of the next day after sabbath, came Mary of Magdala and the other Mary to look at the sepulchre. ²And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of [the] Lord, descending out of heaven, came and rolled away the stone and sat upon it. ³And his look was as lightning, and his clothing white as snow. ⁴And for fear of him the guards trembled and became as dead men. ⁵And the angel answering said to the women, Fear not *ye*, for I know that ye seek Jesus the crucified one. ⁶He is not here, for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. ⁷And go quickly and say to his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goes before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him. Behold, I have told you. ⁸And going out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to bring his disciples word. ⁹And as they went to bring his disciples word, behold also, Jesus met them, saying, Hail! And they coming up took him by the feet, and did him

homage. ¹⁰Then Jesus says to them, Fear not; go, bring word to my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there they shall see me. ¹¹And as they went, behold, some of the watch went into the city, and brought word to the chief priests of all that had taken place. ¹²And having assembled with the elders, and having taken counsel, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, ¹³saying, Say that his disciples coming by night stole him [while] we [were] sleeping. ¹⁴And if this should come to the hearing of the governor, *we* will persuade him, and save *you* from all anxiety. ¹⁵And they took the money and did as they had been taught. And this report is current among the Jews until this day. ¹⁶But the eleven disciples went into Galilee to the mountain which Jesus had appointed them. ¹⁷And when they saw him, they did homage to him: but some doubted. ¹⁸And Jesus coming up spoke to them, saying, All power has been given me in heaven and upon earth. ¹⁹Go [therefore] and make disciples of all the nations, baptising them to the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; ²⁰teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have enjoined you. And behold, *I* am with you all the days, until the completion of the age.

Mark

Chapter 1

Beginning of the glad tidings of Jesus Christ, Son of God; ²as it is written in [Isaiah] the prophet, Behold, *I* send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way. ³Voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of [the] Lord, make his paths straight. ⁴There came John baptising in the wilderness, and preaching [the] baptism of repentance for remission of sins. ⁵And there went out to him all the district of Judaea, and all they of Jerusalem, and were baptised by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁶And John was clothed in camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and ate locusts and wild honey. ⁷And he preached, saying, There comes he that is mightier than I after me, the thong of whose sandals I am not fit to stoop down and unloose. ⁸*I* indeed have baptised you with water, but *he* shall baptise you with [the] Holy Spirit. ⁹And it came to pass in those days [that] Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptised by John at the Jordan. ¹⁰And straightway going up from the water, he saw the heavens parting asunder, and the Spirit, as a dove, descending upon him. ¹¹And there came a voice out of the heavens: *Thou* art my beloved Son, in thee I have found my delight. ¹²And immediately the Spirit drives him out into the wilderness. ¹³And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted by Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to him. ¹⁴But after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee preaching the glad tidings of the kingdom of God, ¹⁵and saying, The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God has drawn nigh; repent and believe in the glad tidings. ¹⁶And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew, [Simon's] brother, casting out a net in the sea, for they were fishers. ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, Come after me, and I will make you become fishers of men; ¹⁸and straightway leaving their

trawl-nets they followed him. ¹⁹And going on thence a little, he saw James the [son] of Zebedee, and John his brother, and these [were] in the ship repairing the trawl-nets; ²⁰and straightway he called them; and leaving their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, they went away after him. ²¹And they go into Capernaum. And straightway on the sabbath he entered into the synagogue and taught. ²²And they were astonished at his doctrine, for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. ²³And there was in their synagogue a man [possessed] by an unclean spirit, and he cried out ²⁴saying, Eh! what have we to do with thee, Jesus, Nazarene? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. ²⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. ²⁶And the unclean spirit, having torn him, and uttered a cry with a loud voice, came out of him. ²⁷And all were amazed, so that they questioned together among themselves, saying, What is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. ²⁸And his fame went out straightway into the whole region of Galilee around. ²⁹And straightway going out of the synagogue, they came with James and John into the house of Simon and Andrew. ³⁰And the mother-in-law of Simon lay in a fever. And straightway they speak to him about her. ³¹And he went up to [her] and raised her up, having taken her by the hand, and straightway the fever left her, and she served them. ³²But evening being come, when the sun had gone down, they brought to him all that were suffering, and those possessed by demons; ³³and the whole city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴And he healed many suffering from various diseases; and he cast out many demons, and did not suffer the demons to speak because they knew him. ³⁵And rising in the morning long before day, he went out and went away into a desert place, and there prayed. ³⁶And Simon and those with him went after him:

³⁷and having found him, they say to him, All seek thee. ³⁸And he says to them, Let us go elsewhere into the neighbouring country towns, that I may preach there also, for for this purpose am I come forth. ³⁹And he was preaching in their synagogues in the whole of Galilee, and casting out demons. ⁴⁰And there comes to him a leper, beseeching him, and falling on his knees to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt thou canst cleanse me. ⁴¹But Jesus, moved with compassion, having stretched out his hand, touched him, and says to him, I will, be thou cleansed. ⁴²And as he spoke straightway the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³And having sharply charged him, he straightway sent him away, ⁴⁴and says to him, See thou say nothing to any one, but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing what Moses ordained, for a testimony to them. ⁴⁵But he, having gone forth, began to proclaim [it] much, and to spread the matter abroad, so that he could no longer enter openly into the city, but was without in desert places, and they came to him from every side.

Chapter 2

And he entered again into Capernaum after [several] days, and it was reported that he was at [the] house; ²and straightway many were gathered together, so that there was no longer any room, not even at the door; and he spoke the word to them. ³And there come to him [men] bringing a paralytic, borne by four; ⁴and, not being able to get near to him on account of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was, and having dug [it] up they let down the couch on which the paralytic lay. ⁵But Jesus, seeing their faith, says to the paralytic, Child, thy sins are forgiven [thee]. ⁶But certain of the scribes were there sitting, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷Why does this [man] thus speak? he blasphemeth. Who is able to forgive sins except God alone? ⁸And straightway Jesus, knowing in his spirit that they are reasoning thus within themselves, said to them,

Why reason ye these things in your hearts? ⁹Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, [Thy] sins are forgiven [thee]; or to say, Arise, and take up thy couch and walk? ¹⁰But that ye may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, he says to the paralytic, ¹¹To thee I say, Arise, take up thy couch and go to thine house. ¹²And he rose up straightway, and, having taken up his couch, went out before [them] all, so that all were amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it thus. ¹³And he went out again by the sea, and all the crowd came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴And passing by, he saw Levi the [son] of Alphaeus sitting at the tax-office, and says to him, Follow me. And he rose up and followed him. ¹⁵And it came to pass as he lay at table in his house, that many tax-gatherers and sinners lay at table with Jesus and his disciples; for they were many, and they followed him. ¹⁶And the scribes and the Pharisees, seeing him eating with sinners and tax-gatherers, said to his disciples, Why [is it] that he eats and drinks with tax-gatherers and sinners? ¹⁷And Jesus having heard [it] says to them, They that are strong have not need of a physician, but those who are ill. I have not come to call righteous [men], but sinners. ¹⁸And the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting; and they come and say to him, Why do the disciples of John and [the disciples] of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁹And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast. ²⁰But days will come when the bridegroom shall have been taken away from them, and then shall they fast in that day. ²¹No one sews a patch of new cloth on an old garment: otherwise its new filling-up takes from the old [stuff], and there is a worse rent. ²²And no one puts new wine into old skins; otherwise the wine bursts the skins, and the wine is poured out, and the skins will be destroyed; but new wine is to be put into new skins. ²³And it came

to pass that he went on the sabbath through the cornfields; and his disciples began to walk on, plucking the ears. ²⁴And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath what is not lawful? ²⁵And *he* said to them, Have ye never read what David did when he had need and hungered, *he* and those with him, ²⁶how he entered into the house of God, in [the section of] Abiathar [the] high priest, and ate the shew-bread, which it is not lawful unless for the priests to eat, and gave even to those that were with him? ²⁷And he said to them, The sabbath was made on account of man, not man on account of the sabbath; ²⁸so that the Son of man is lord of the sabbath also.

Chapter 3

And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was there a man having his hand dried up. ²And they watched him if he would heal him on the sabbath, that they might accuse him. ³And he says to the man who had his hand dried up, Rise up [and come] into the midst. ⁴And he says to them, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill? But they were silent. ⁵And looking round upon them with anger, distressed at the hardening of their heart, he says to the man, Stretch out thy hand. And he stretched [it] out, and his hand was restored. ⁶And the Pharisees going out straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. ⁷And Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea; and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea, ⁸and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea and beyond the Jordan; and they of around Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, having heard what things he did, came to him. ⁹And he spoke to his disciples, in order that a little ship should wait upon him on account of the crowd, that they might not press upon him. ¹⁰For he healed many, so that they beset him that they might touch him, as many as had plagues. ¹¹And the unclean spirits, when they beheld him, fell down before

him, and cried saying, *Thou* art the Son of God. ¹²And he rebuked them much, that they might not make him manifest. ¹³And he goes up into the mountain, and calls whom he himself would, and they went to him. ¹⁴And he appointed twelve that they might be with him, and that he might send them to preach, ¹⁵and to have power [to heal diseases, and] to cast out demons. ¹⁶And he gave to Simon the surname of Peter; ¹⁷and James the [son] of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he gave them the surname of Boanerges, that is, Sons of thunder; ¹⁸and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the [son] of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Cananaean, ¹⁹and Judas Iscariote, who also delivered him up. And they come to [the] house. ²⁰And again a crowd comes together, so that they cannot even eat bread. ²¹And his relatives having heard [of it] went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is out of his mind. ²²And the scribes who had come down from Jerusalem said, He has Beelzebub, and, By the prince of the demons he casts out demons. ²³And having called them to [him], he said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴And if a kingdom has become divided against itself, that kingdom cannot subsist. ²⁵And if a house has become divided against itself, that house cannot subsist. ²⁶And if Satan rise up against himself, and is divided, he cannot subsist, but has an end. ²⁷But no one can, having entered into his house, plunder the goods of the strong [man] unless he first bind the strong [man], and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸Verily I say unto you, that all sins shall be forgiven to the sons of men, and all the injurious speeches [with] which they may speak injuriously; ²⁹but whosoever shall speak injuriously against the Holy Spirit, to eternity has no forgiveness; but lies under the guilt of an everlasting sin; ³⁰—because they said, He has an unclean spirit. ³¹And his brethren and his mother come, and standing without sent to him calling him. ³²And a crowd sat around

him. And they said to him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren seek thee without. ³³And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren? ³⁴And looking around in a circuit at those that were sitting around him, he says, Behold my mother and my brethren: ³⁵for whosoever shall do the will of God, *he* is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Chapter 4

And again he began to teach by the sea. And a great crowd was gathered together to him, so that going on board ship he sat in the sea, and all the crowd were close to the sea on the land. ²And he taught them many things in parables. And he said to them in his doctrine, ³Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow. ⁴And it came to pass as he sowed, one fell by the wayside, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵And another fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprung up out [of the ground] because it had no depth of earth; ⁶and when the sun arose it was burnt up, and because of its not having any root, it withered. ⁷And another fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸And another fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and bore, one thirty, and one sixty, and one a hundred. ⁹And he said, He that has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁰And when he was alone, those about him with the twelve asked him [as to] the parables. ¹¹And he said to them, To you is given [to know] the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to them who are without, all things are done in parables, ¹²that beholding they may behold and not see, and hearing they may hear and not understand, lest it may be, they should be converted and they should be forgiven. ¹³And he says to them, Do ye not know this parable? and how will ye be acquainted with all the parables? ¹⁴The sower sows the word: ¹⁵and these are they by the wayside where the word is sown, and when they hear, immediately Satan

comes and takes away the word that was sown in them. ¹⁶And these are they in like manner who are sown upon the rocky places, who when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy, ¹⁷and they have no root in themselves, but are for a time: then, tribulation arising, or persecution on account of the word, immediately they are offended. ¹⁸And others are they who are sown among the thorns: these are they who have heard the word, ¹⁹and the cares of life, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰And these are they who have been sown on the good ground, such as hear the word and receive it, and bear fruit; one thirty, and one sixty, and one a hundred [fold]. ²¹And he said to them, Does the lamp come that it should be put under the bushel or under the couch? [Is it] not that it should be set upon the lamp-stand? ²²For there is nothing hidden which shall not be made manifest; nor does any secret thing take place, but that it should come to light. ²³If any one have ears to hear, let him hear. ²⁴And he said to them, Take heed what ye hear; with what measure ye mete, it shall be meted to you; and there shall be [more] added to you. ²⁵For whosoever has, to him shall be given; and he who has not, even what he has shall be taken from him. ²⁶And he said, Thus is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast the seed upon the earth, ²⁷and should sleep and rise up night and day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he does not know how. ²⁸The earth bears fruit of itself, first [the] blade, then an ear, then full corn in the ear. ²⁹But when the fruit is produced, immediately he sends the sickle, for the harvest is come. ³⁰And he said, How should we liken the kingdom of God, or with what comparison should we compare it? ³¹As to a grain of mustard [seed], which, when it is sown upon the earth, is less than all seeds which are upon the earth, ³²and when it has been sown, mounts up and becomes greater than all herbs, and produces great branches, so

that the birds of heaven can roost under its shadow. ³³And with many such parables he spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear, ³⁴but without a parable spoke he not to them; and in private he explained all things to his disciples. ³⁵And on that day, when evening was come, he says to them, Let us go over to the other side: ³⁶and having sent away the crowd, they take him with [them], as he was, in the ship. But other ships also were with him. ³⁷And there comes a violent gust of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it already filled. ³⁸And *he* was in the stern sleeping on the cushion. And they awake him up and say to him, Teacher, dost thou not care that we are perishing? ³⁹And awaking up he rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Silence; be mute. And the wind fell, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰And he said to them, Why are ye [thus] fearful? how [is it] ye have not faith? ⁴¹And they feared [with] great fear, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Chapter 5

And they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. ²And immediately on his going out of the ship there met him out of the tombs a man possessed by an unclean spirit, ³who had his dwelling in the tombs; and no one was able to bind him, not even with chains; ⁴because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been torn asunder by him, and the fetters were shattered; and no one was able to subdue him. ⁵And continually night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying and cutting himself with stones. ⁶But seeing Jesus from afar off, he ran and did him homage, ⁷and crying with a loud voice he says, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. ⁸For he said to him, Come forth, unclean spirit, out of the man. ⁹And he asked him, What is thy name? And he says to him, Legion is my

name, because we are many. ¹⁰And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. ¹¹Now there was there just at the mountain a great herd of swine feeding; ¹²and they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine that we may enter into them. ¹³And Jesus [immediately] allowed them. And the unclean spirits going out entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep slope, into the sea (about two thousand), and were choked in the sea. ¹⁴And those that were feeding them fled and reported it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that had taken place. ¹⁵And they come to Jesus, and they see the possessed of demons sitting [and] clothed and sensible, [him] that had had the legion: and they were afraid. ¹⁶And they that had seen [it] related to them how it had happened to the [man] possessed by demons, and concerning the swine. ¹⁷And they began to beg him to depart from their coasts. ¹⁸And as he went on board ship, the man that had been possessed by demons besought him that he might be with him. ¹⁹And he suffered him not, but says to him, Go to thine home to thine own people, and tell them how great things the Lord has done for thee, and has had mercy on thee. ²⁰And he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him; and all wondered. ²¹And Jesus having passed over in the ship again to the other side, a great crowd gathered to him; and he was by the sea. ²²And [behold] there comes one of the rulers of the synagogue, by name Jairus, and seeing him, falls down at his feet; ²³and he besought him much, saying, My little daughter is at extremity; [I pray] that thou shouldest come and lay thy hands upon her so that she may be healed, and may live. ²⁴And he went with him, and a large crowd followed him and pressed on him. ²⁵And a certain woman who had had a flux of blood twelve years, ²⁶and had suffered much under many physicians, and had spent everything she had and had found no

advantage from it, but had rather got worse, ²⁷having heard concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind and touched his clothes; ²⁸for she said, If I shall touch but his clothes I shall be healed. ²⁹And immediately her fountain of blood was dried up, and she knew in her body that she was cured from the scourge. ³⁰And immediately Jesus, knowing in himself the power that had gone out of him, turning round in the crowd said, Who has touched my clothes? ³¹And his disciples said to him, Thou seest the crowd pressing on thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? ³²And he looked round about to see her who had done this. ³³But the woman, frightened and trembling, knowing what had taken place in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. ³⁴And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith has healed thee; go in peace, and be well of thy scourge. ³⁵While he was yet speaking, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's [house], saying, Thy daughter has died, why troublest thou the teacher any further? ³⁶But Jesus [immediately], having heard the word spoken, says to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not; only believe. ³⁷And he suffered no one to accompany him save Peter and James, and John the brother of James. ³⁸And he comes to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and sees the tumult, and people weeping and wailing greatly. ³⁹And entering in he says to them, Why do ye make a tumult and weep? the child has not died, but sleeps. ⁴⁰And they derided him. But he, having put [them] all out, takes with [him] the father of the child, and the mother, and those that were with him, and enters in where the child was lying. ⁴¹And having laid hold of the hand of the child, he says to her, Talitha koumi, which is, interpreted, Damsel, I say to thee, Arise. ⁴²And immediately the damsel arose and walked, for she was twelve years old. And they were astonished with great astonishment. ⁴³And he charged them much that no one should know this; and he desired that [something] should be given her

to eat.

Chapter 6

And he went out thence and came to his own country, and his disciples follow him. ²And when sabbath was come he began to teach in the synagogue, and many hearing were amazed, saying, Whence [has] this [man] these things? and what [is] the wisdom that is given to him, and such works of power are done by his hands? ³Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended in him. ⁴But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not despised save in his own country, and among [his] kinsmen, and in his own house. ⁵And he could not do any work of power there, save that laying his hands on a few infirm persons he healed [them]. ⁶And he wondered because of their unbelief. And he went round the villages in a circuit, teaching. ⁷And he calls the twelve to [him]; and he began to send them out two [and] two, and gave to them power over the unclean spirits; ⁸and he commanded them that they should take nothing for the way, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their belt; ⁹but be shod with sandals, and put not on two body-coats. ¹⁰And he said to them, Whosoever ye shall enter into a house, there remain till ye shall go thence. ¹¹And whatsoever place shall not receive you nor hear you, departing thence, shake off the dust which is under your feet for a testimony to them. ¹²And they went forth and preached that they should repent; ¹³and they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many infirm, and healed them. ¹⁴And Herod the king heard [of him] (for his name had become public), and said, John the baptist is risen from among [the] dead, and on this account works of power are wrought by him. ¹⁵And others said, It is Elias; and others said, It is a prophet, as one of the prophets. ¹⁶But Herod when he heard [it] said, John whom *I* beheaded, he it is; *he* is risen

[from among the dead]. ¹⁷For the same Herod had sent and seized John, and had bound him in prison on account of Herodias, the wife of Philip his brother, because he had married her. ¹⁸For John said to Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have the wife of thy brother. ¹⁹But Herodias kept it [in her mind] against him, and wished to kill him, and could not: ²⁰for Herod feared John knowing that he was a just and holy man, and kept him safe; and having heard him, did many things, and heard him gladly. ²¹And a holiday being come, when Herod, on his birthday, made a supper to his grantees, and to the chiliarchs, and the chief [men] of Galilee; ²²and the daughter of the same Herodias having come in, and danced, pleased Herod and those that were with [him] at table; and the king said to the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt and I will give it thee. ²³And he swore to her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask me I will give thee, to half of my kingdom. ²⁴And she went out, and said to her mother, What should I ask? And she said, The head of John the baptist. ²⁵And immediately going in with haste to the king, she asked saying, I desire that thou give me directly upon a dish the head of John the baptist. ²⁶And the king, [while] made very sorry, on account of the oaths and those lying at table with [him] would not break his word with her. ²⁷And immediately the king, having sent one of the guard, ordered his head to be brought. And he went out and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸and brought his head upon a dish, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother. ²⁹And his disciples having heard [it], came and took up his body, and laid it in a tomb. ³⁰And the apostles are gathered together to Jesus. And they related to him all things, [both] what they had done and what they had taught. ³¹And he said to them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place and rest a little. For those coming and those going were many, and they had not leisure even to eat. ³²And they went away apart into a desert place by ship. ³³And many

saw them going, and recognised them, and ran together there on foot, out of all the cities, and got [there] before them. ³⁴And on leaving [the ship] [Jesus] saw a great crowd, and he was moved with compassion for them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And he began to teach them many things. ³⁵And when it was already late in the day, his disciples coming to him say, The place is desert, and it is already late in the day; ³⁶send them away that they may go into the country and villages around, and buy themselves bread, for they have not anything they can eat. ³⁷And he answering said to them, Give *ye* them to eat. And they say to him, Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give them to eat? ³⁸And he says to them, How many loaves have ye? Go [and] see. And when they knew they say, Five, and two fishes. ³⁹And he ordered them to make them all sit down by companies on the green grass. ⁴⁰And they sat down in ranks by hundreds and by fifties. ⁴¹And having taken the five loaves and the two fishes, looking up to heaven, he blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave [them] to his disciples that they might set [them] before them. And the two fishes he divided among all. ⁴²And they all ate and were satisfied. ⁴³And they took up of fragments the fillings of twelve hand-baskets, and of the fishes. ⁴⁴And those that ate of the loaves were five thousand men. ⁴⁵And immediately he compelled his disciples to go on board ship, and to go on before to the other side to Bethsaida, while *he* sends the crowd away. ⁴⁶And, having dismissed them, he departed into the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷And when evening was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and *he* alone upon the land. ⁴⁸And seeing them labouring in rowing, for the wind was contrary to them, about the fourth watch of the night he comes to them walking on the sea, and would have passed them by. ⁴⁹But they, seeing him walking on the sea, thought that it was an apparition, and cried out. ⁵⁰For all saw him and were troubled. And

immediately he spoke with them, and says to them, Be of good courage: it is *I*; be not afraid. ⁵¹And he went up to them into the ship, and the wind fell. And they were exceedingly beyond measure astonished in themselves and wondered; ⁵²for they understood not through the loaves: for their heart was hardened. ⁵³And having passed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret and made the shore. ⁵⁴And on their coming out of the ship, immediately recognising him, ⁵⁵they ran through that whole country around, and began to carry about those that were ill on couches, where they heard that he was. ⁵⁶And wherever he entered into villages, or cities, or the country, they laid the sick in the market-places, and besought him that they might touch if it were only the hem of his garment; and as many as touched him were healed.

Chapter 7

And the Pharisees and some of the scribes, coming from Jerusalem, are gathered together to him, ²and seeing some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is, unwashed, hands, ³(for the Pharisees and all the Jews, unless they wash their hands diligently, do not eat, holding what has been delivered by the ancients; ⁴and [on coming] from the market-place, unless they are washed, they do not eat; and there are many other things which they have received to hold, the washing of cups and vessels, and brazen utensils, and couches), ⁵then the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why do thy disciples not walk according to what has been delivered by the ancients, but eat the bread with defiled hands? ⁶But he answering said to them, Well did Esaias prophesy concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honour me with their lips, but their heart is far away from me. ⁷But in vain do they worship me, teaching [as their] teachings commandments of men. ⁸[For], leaving the commandment of God, ye hold what is delivered by men [to keep]—washings of vessels and

cups, and many other such like things ye do. ⁹And he said to them, Well do ye set aside the commandment of God, that ye may observe what is delivered by yourselves [to keep]. ¹⁰For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, he who speaks ill of father or mother, let him surely die. ¹¹But *ye* say, If a man say to his father or his mother, [It is] corban (that is, gift), whatsoever thou mightest have profit from me by ... ¹²And ye no longer suffer him to do anything for his father or his mother; ¹³making void the word of God by your traditional teaching which ye have delivered; and many such like things ye do. ¹⁴And having called again the crowd, he said to them, Hear me, all [of you], and understand: ¹⁵There is nothing from outside a man entering into him which can defile him; but the things which go out from him, those it is which defile the man. ¹⁶If any one have ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁷And when he went indoors from the crowd, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. ¹⁸And he says to them, Are *ye* also thus unintelligent? Do ye not perceive that all that is outside entering into the man cannot defile him, ¹⁹because it does not enter into his heart but into his belly, and goes out into the draught, purging all meats? ²⁰And he said, That which goes forth out of the man, that defiles the man. ²¹For from within, out of the heart of men, go forth evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, ²²thefts, covetousness, wickednesses, deceit, licentiousness, a wicked eye, injurious language, haughtiness, folly; ²³all these wicked things go forth from within and defile the man. ²⁴And he rose up and went away thence into the borders of Tyre and Sidon; and having entered into a house he would not have any one know [it], and he could not be hid. ²⁵But immediately a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell at his feet ²⁶(and the woman was a Greek, Syrophenician by race), and asked him that he would cast the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷But [Jesus] said

to her, Suffer the children to be first filled; for it is not right to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs. ²⁸But she answered and says to him, Yea, Lord; for even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. ²⁹And he said to her, Because of this word, go thy way, the demon is gone out of thy daughter. ³⁰And having gone away to her house she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed. ³¹And again having left the borders of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. ³²And they bring to him a deaf [man] who could not speak right, and they beseech him that he might lay his hand on him. ³³And having taken him away from the crowd apart, he put his fingers to his ears; and having spit, he touched his tongue; ³⁴and looking up to heaven he groaned, and says to him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. ³⁵And immediately his ears were opened, and the band of his tongue was loosed and he spoke right. ³⁶And he charged them that they should speak to no one [of it]. But so much the more **he** charged them, so much the more abundantly **they** proclaimed it; ³⁷and they were astonished above measure, saying, He does all things well; he makes both the deaf to hear, and the speechless to speak.

Chapter 8

In those days, there being again a great crowd, and they having nothing that they could eat, having called his disciples to [him], he says to them, ²I have compassion on the crowd, because they have stayed with me already three days and they have not anything they can eat, ³and if I should dismiss them to their home fasting, they will faint on the way; for some of them are come from far. ⁴And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to satisfy these with bread here in a desert place? ⁵And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. ⁶And he commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground. And having taken the seven loaves, he gave

thanks, and broke [them] and gave [them] to his disciples, that they might set [them] before [them]; and they set [them] before the crowd. ⁷And they had a few small fishes, and having blessed them, he desired these also to be set before [them]. ⁸And they ate and were satisfied. And they took up of fragments that remained seven baskets. ⁹And they [that had eaten] were about four thousand; and he sent them away. ¹⁰And immediately going on board ship with his disciples, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha. ¹¹And the Pharisees went out and began to dispute against him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, tempting him. ¹²And groaning in his spirit, he says, Why does this generation seek a sign? Verily I say unto you, A sign shall in no wise be given to this generation. ¹³And he left them, and going again on board ship, went away to the other side. ¹⁴And they forgot to take bread, and save one loaf, they had not [any] with them in the ship. ¹⁵And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and [of] the leaven of Herod. ¹⁶And they reasoned with one another, [saying], It is because we have no bread. ¹⁷And Jesus knowing [it], says to them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? Do ye not yet perceive nor understand? Have ye your heart [yet] hardened? ¹⁸Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? ¹⁹When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many hand-baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him, Twelve. ²⁰And when the seven for the four thousand, the filling of how many baskets of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. ²¹And he said to them, How do ye not yet understand? ²²And he comes to Bethsaida; and they bring him a blind man, and beseech him that he might touch him. ²³And taking hold of the hand of the blind man he led him forth out of the village, and having spit upon his eyes, he laid his hands upon him, and asked him if he beheld anything. ²⁴And having looked up, he said, I behold men, for I see [them], as

trees, walking. ²⁵Then he laid his hands again upon his eyes, and he saw distinctly, and was restored and saw all things clearly. ²⁶And he sent him to his house, saying, Neither enter into the village, nor tell [it] to any one in the village. ²⁷And Jesus went forth and his disciples, into the villages of Caesarea-Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? ²⁸And they answered him, saying, John the baptist; and others, Elias; but others, One of the prophets. ²⁹And he asked them, But *ye*, who do ye say that I am? And Peter answering says to him, *Thou* art the Christ. ³⁰And he charged them straitly, in order that they should tell no man about him. ³¹And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and of the chief priests and of the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise [again]. ³²And he spoke the thing openly. And Peter, taking him to [him], began to rebuke him. ³³But he, turning round and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, saying, Get away behind me, Satan, for thy mind is not on the things that are of God, but on the things that are of men. ³⁴And having called the crowd with his disciples, he said to them, Whoever desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me. ³⁵For whosoever shall desire to save his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. ³⁶For what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his soul? ³⁷for what should a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Son of man also be ashamed when he shall come in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Chapter 9

And he said to them, Verily I say unto you, There are some of those standing here that shall not taste death until they shall have

seen the kingdom of God come in power. ²And after six days Jesus takes with [him] Peter and James and John, and takes them up on a high mountain by themselves apart. And he was transfigured before them: ³and his garments became shining, exceeding white [as snow], such as fuller on earth could not whiten [them]. ⁴And there appeared to them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵And Peter answering says to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good that we should be here; and let us make three tabernacles, for thee one, and for Moses one, and for Elias one. ⁶For he knew not what he should say, for they were filled with fear. ⁷And there came a cloud overshadowing them, and there came a voice out of the cloud, *This* is my beloved Son: hear him. ⁸And suddenly having looked around, they no longer saw any one, but Jesus alone with themselves. ⁹And as they descended from the mountain, he charged them that they should relate to no one what they had seen, unless when the Son of man should be risen from among [the] dead. ¹⁰And they kept that saying, questioning among themselves, what rising from among [the] dead was. ¹¹And they asked him saying, Why do the scribes say that Elias must first have come? ¹²And he answering said to them, Elias indeed, having first come, restores all things; and how is it written of the Son of man that he must suffer much, and be set at nought: ¹³but I say unto you that Elias also is come, and they have done to him whatever they would, as it is written of him. ¹⁴And when he came to the disciples he saw a great crowd around them, and scribes disputing against him. ¹⁵And immediately all the crowd seeing him were amazed, and running to [him], saluted him. ¹⁶And he asked them, What do ye question with them about? ¹⁷And one out of the crowd answered him, Teacher, I brought to thee my son, who has a dumb spirit; ¹⁸and wheresoever it seizes him it tears him, and he foams and gnashes his teeth, and he is withering away. And I spoke to thy disciples, that they might cast him out, and

they could not. ¹⁹But he answering them says, O unbelieving generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him to me. ²⁰And they brought him to him. And seeing him the spirit immediately tore him; and falling upon the earth he rolled foaming. ²¹And he asked his father, How long a time is it that it has been like this with him? And he said, From childhood; ²²and often it has cast him both into fire and into waters that it might destroy him: but if thou couldst [do] anything, be moved with pity on us, and help us. ²³And Jesus said to him, The 'if thou couldst' is [if thou couldst] believe: all things are possible to him that believes. ²⁴And immediately the father of the young child crying out said [with tears], I believe, help mine unbelief. ²⁵But Jesus, seeing that [the] crowd was running up together, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, *I* command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. ²⁶And having cried out and torn [him] much, he came out; and he became as if dead, so that the most said, He is dead. ²⁷But Jesus, having taken hold of him by the hand, lifted him up, and he arose. ²⁸And when he was entered into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Wherefore could not *we* cast him out? ²⁹And he said to them, This kind can go out by nothing but by prayer and fasting. ³⁰And going forth from thence they went through Galilee; and he would not that any one knew it; ³¹for he taught his disciples and said to them, The Son of man is delivered into men's hands, and they shall kill him; and having been killed, after three days he shall rise again. ³²But they understood not the saying, and feared to ask him. ³³And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, Of what were ye reasoning by the way? ³⁴And they remained silent, for by the way they had been reasoning with one another who [was] greatest. ³⁵And sitting down he called the twelve; and he says to them, If any one would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all. ³⁶And taking a little

child he set it in their midst, and having taken it in his arms he said to them, ³⁷Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receives me; and whosoever shall receive me, does not receive me, but him who sent me. ³⁸And John answered him saying, Teacher, we saw some one casting out demons in thy name, who does not follow us, and we forbid him, because he does not follow us. ³⁹But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no one who shall do a miracle in my name, and be able soon [after] to speak ill of me; ⁴⁰for he who is not against us is for us. ⁴¹For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in [my] name, because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. ⁴²And whosoever shall be a snare to one of the little ones who believe [in me], it were better for him if a millstone were hung about his neck, and he cast into the sea. ⁴³And if thy hand serve as a snare to thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having thy two hands to go away into hell, into the fire unquenchable; ⁴⁴[where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched]. ⁴⁵And if thy foot serve as a snare to thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life lame, than having thy two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire unquenchable; ⁴⁶[where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched]. ⁴⁷And if thine eye serve as a snare to thee, cast it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire, ⁴⁸where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. ⁵⁰Salt [is] good, but if the salt is become saltless, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.

Chapter 10

And rising up thence he comes into the coasts of Judaea, and the other side of the Jordan. And again crowds come together to

him, and, as he was accustomed, again he taught them. ²And Pharisees coming to [him] asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away [his] wife? (tempting him). ³But he answering said to them, What did Moses command you? ⁴And they said, Moses allowed to write a bill of divorce, and to put away. ⁵And Jesus answering said to them, In view of your hard-heartedness he wrote this commandment for you; ⁶but from [the] beginning of [the] creation God made them male and female. ⁷For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be united to his wife, ⁸and the two shall be one flesh: so that they are no longer two but one flesh. ⁹What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate. ¹⁰And again in the house the disciples asked him concerning this. ¹¹And he says to them, Whosoever shall put away his wife and shall marry another, commits adultery against her. ¹²And if a woman put away her husband and shall marry another, she commits adultery. ¹³And they brought little children to him that he might touch them. But the disciples rebuked those that brought [them]. ¹⁴But Jesus seeing [it], was indignant, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come to me; forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵Verily I say to you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter into it. ¹⁶And having taken them in his arms, having laid his hands on them, he blessed them. ¹⁷And as he went forth into the way, a person ran up to [him], and kneeling to him asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? ¹⁸But Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? no one is good but one, [that is] God. ¹⁹Thou knowest the commandments: Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy father and mother. ²⁰And he answering said to him, Teacher, all these things have I kept from my youth. ²¹And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said to him, One thing lackest thou:

go, sell whatever thou hast and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me, [taking up the cross]. ²²But he, sad at the word, went away grieved, for he had large possessions. ²³And Jesus looking around says to his disciples, How difficultly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁴And the disciples were amazed at his words. And Jesus again answering says to them, Children, how difficult it is that those who trust in riches should enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁶And they were exceedingly astonished, saying to one another, And who can be saved? ²⁷But Jesus looking on them says, With men it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God. ²⁸Peter began to say to him, Behold, *we* have left all things and have followed thee. ²⁹Jesus answering said, Verily I say to you, There is no one who has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, [or wife], or children, or lands, for my sake and for the sake of the gospel, ³⁰that shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time: houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the coming age life eternal. ³¹But many first shall be last, and the last first. ³²And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going on before them; and they were amazed, and were afraid as they followed. And taking the twelve again to [him], he began to tell them what was going to happen to him: ³³Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered up to the chief priests and to the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him up to the nations: ³⁴and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again. ³⁵And there come to him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying [to him], Teacher, we would that whatsoever we may

ask thee, thou wouldst do it for us. ³⁶And he said to them, What would ye that I should do for you? ³⁷And they said to him, Give to us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy glory. ³⁸And Jesus said to them, Ye do not know what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup which *I* drink, or be baptised with the baptism that *I* am baptised with? ³⁹And they said to him, We are able. And Jesus said to them, The cup that *I* drink ye will drink and with the baptism that *I* am baptised with ye will be baptised, ⁴⁰but to sit on my right hand or on my left is not mine to give, but for those for whom it is prepared. ⁴¹And the ten having heard [of it], began to be indignant about James and John. ⁴²But Jesus having called them to [him], says to them, Ye know that those who are esteemed to rule over the nations exercise lordship over them; and their great men exercise authority over them; ⁴³but it is not thus among you; but whosoever would be great among you, shall be your minister; ⁴⁴and whosoever would be first of you shall be bondman of all. ⁴⁵For also the Son of man did not come to be ministered to, but to minister, and give his life a ransom for many. ⁴⁶And they come to Jericho, and as he was going out from Jericho, and his disciples and a large crowd, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, the blind [man], sat by the wayside begging. ⁴⁷And having heard that it was Jesus the Nazaraean, he began to cry out and to say, O Son of David, Jesus, have mercy on me. ⁴⁸And many rebuked him, that he might be silent; but he cried so much the more, Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁹And Jesus, standing still, desired him to be called. And they call the blind [man], saying to him, Be of good courage, rise up, he calls thee. ⁵⁰And, throwing away his garment, he started up and came to Jesus. ⁵¹And Jesus answering says to him, What wilt thou that I shall do to thee? And the blind [man] said to him, Rabboni, that I may see. ⁵²And Jesus said to him, Go, thy faith has healed thee. And he saw immediately, and followed him in the way.

Chapter 11

And when they draw near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sends two of his disciples, ²and says to them, Go into the village which is over against you, and immediately on entering into it ye will find a colt tied, upon which no [child] of man has ever sat: loose it and lead it [here]. ³And if any one say to you, Why do ye this? say, The Lord has need of it; and straightway he sends it hither. ⁴And they departed, and found a colt bound to the door without at the crossway, and they loose him. ⁵And some of those who stood there said to them, What are ye doing, loosing the colt? ⁶And they said to them as Jesus had commanded. And they let them [do it]. ⁷And they led the colt to Jesus, and cast their clothes upon it, and he sat on it; ⁸and many strewed their clothes on the way, and others cut down branches from the trees [and went on strewing them on the way]. ⁹And those going on before and those following cried out, Hosanna! blessed [be] he that comes in [the] Lord's name. ¹⁰Blessed [be] the coming kingdom of our father David. Hosanna in the highest! ¹¹And he entered into Jerusalem and into the temple; and having looked round on all things, the hour being already late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve. ¹²And on the morrow, when they were gone out of Bethany, he hungered. ¹³And seeing from afar off a fig-tree which had leaves, he came, if perhaps he might find something on it. And having come up to it he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the time of figs. ¹⁴And answering he said to it, Let no one eat fruit of thee any more for ever. And his disciples heard [it]. ¹⁵And they come to Jerusalem, and entering into the temple, he began to cast out those who sold and who bought in the temple, and he overthrew the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of the dove-sellers, ¹⁶and suffered not that any one should carry any package through the temple. ¹⁷And he taught saying to them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer

for all the nations? but *ye* have made it a den of robbers. ¹⁸And the chief priests and the scribes heard [it], and they sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the crowd were astonished at his doctrine. ¹⁹And when it was evening he went forth without the city. ²⁰And passing by early in the morning they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. ²¹And Peter, remembering [what Jesus had said], says to him, Rabbi, see, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is dried up. ²²And Jesus answering says to them, Have faith in God. ²³Verily I say to you, that whosoever shall say to this mountain, Be thou taken away and cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but believe that what he says takes place, whatever he shall say shall come to pass for him. ²⁴For this reason I say to you, All things whatsoever ye pray for and ask, believe that ye receive it, and it shall come to pass for you. ²⁵And when ye stand praying, forgive if ye have anything against any one, that your Father also who is in the heavens may forgive you your offences. ²⁶But if *ye* do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in the heavens forgive your offences. ²⁷And they come again to Jerusalem. And as he walked about in the temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders come to him, ²⁸and they say to him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority, that thou shouldest do these things? ²⁹And Jesus answering said to them, *I* also will ask you one thing, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things: ³⁰The baptism of John, was it of heaven, or of men? answer me. ³¹And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we should say, Of heaven, he will say, Why [then] have ye not believed him? ³²but should we say, Of men—they feared the people; for all held of John that he was truly a prophet. ³³And they answering say to Jesus, We do not know. And Jesus [answering] says to them, Neither do *I* tell you by what authority I do these things.

Chapter 12

And he began to say to them in parables, A man planted a vineyard, and made a fence round [it] and dug a wine-vat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and left the country. ²And he sent a bondman to the husbandmen at the season, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. ³But they took him, and beat [him], and sent [him] away empty. ⁴And again he sent to them another bondman; and [at] him they [threw stones, and] struck [him] on the head, and sent [him] away with insult. ⁵And [again] he sent another, and him they killed; and many others, beating some and killing some. ⁶Having yet therefore one beloved son, he sent also him to them the last, saying, They will have respect for my son. ⁷But those husbandmen said to one another, This is the heir: come, let us kill him and the inheritance will be ours. ⁸And they took him and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. ⁹What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰Have ye not even read this scripture, The stone which they that builded rejected, this has become the corner-stone: ¹¹this is of [the] Lord, and it is wonderful in our eyes? ¹²And they sought to lay hold of him, and they feared the crowd; for they knew that he had spoken the parable of them. And they left him and went away. ¹³And they send to him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in speaking. ¹⁴And they come and say to him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not men's person, but teachest the way of God with truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar or not? ¹⁵Should we give, or should we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a denarius that I may see [it]. ¹⁶And they brought [it]. And he says to them, Whose [is] this image and superscription? And they said to him, Caesar's. ¹⁷And Jesus answering

said to them, Pay what is Caesar's to Caesar, and what is God's to God. And they wondered at him. ¹⁸And Sadducees come to him, that say there is no resurrection; and they demanded of him saying, ¹⁹Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if any one's brother die, and leave a wife behind, and leave no children, that his brother shall take his wife, and raise up seed to his brother. ²⁰There were seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and dying did not leave seed; ²¹and the second took her and died, and neither did he leave seed; and the third likewise. ²²And the seven [took her and] did not leave seed. Last of all the woman also died. ²³In the resurrection, when they shall rise again, of which of them shall she be wife, for the seven had her as wife? ²⁴And Jesus answering said to them, Do not ye therefore err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God? ²⁵For when they rise from among [the] dead they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels [who are] in the heavens. ²⁶But concerning the dead that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, in [the section of] the bush, how God spoke to him, saying, *I* [am] the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? ²⁷He is not the God of [the] dead, but of [the] living. *Ye* therefore greatly err. ²⁸And one of the scribes who had come up, and had heard them reasoning together, perceiving that he had answered them well, demanded of him, Which is [the] first commandment of all? ²⁹And Jesus answered him, [The] first commandment of all [is], Hear, Israel: the Lord our God is one Lord; ³⁰and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thine understanding, and with all thy strength. This is [the] first commandment. ³¹And a second like it [is] this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is not another commandment greater than these. ³²And the scribe said to him, Right, teacher; thou hast spoken according to [the] truth. For he is one, and there is none other besides him; ³³and to love him with all

the heart, and with all the intelligence, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbour as one's self, is more than all the burnt-offerings and sacrifices. ³⁴And Jesus, seeing that he had answered intelligently, said to him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no one dared question him any more. ³⁵And Jesus answering said [as he was] teaching in the temple, How do the scribes say that the Christ is son of David? ³⁶[for] David himself said [speaking] in the Holy Spirit, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand until I put thine enemies [as] footstool of thy feet. ³⁷David himself [therefore] calls him Lord, and whence is he his son? And the mass of the people heard him gladly. ³⁸And he said to them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, who like to walk about in long robes, and salutations in the marketplaces, ³⁹and first seats in the synagogues, and first places at suppers; ⁴⁰who devour the houses of widows, and as a pretext make long prayers. These shall receive a severer judgment. ⁴¹And Jesus, having sat down opposite the treasury, saw how the crowd was casting money into the treasury; and many rich cast in much. ⁴²And a poor widow came and cast in two mites, which is a farthing. ⁴³And having called his disciples to [him] he said to them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow has cast in more than all who have cast into the treasury: ⁴⁴for all have cast in of that which they had in abundance, but she of her destitution has cast in all that she had, the whole of her living.

Chapter 13

And as he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples says to him, Teacher, see what stones and what buildings! ²And Jesus answering said to him, Seest thou these great buildings? not a stone shall be left upon a stone, which shall not be thrown down. ³And as he sat on the mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴Tell us, when shall these

things be, and what is the sign when all these things are going to be fulfilled? ⁵And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any one mislead you. ⁶For many shall come in my name, saying, It is *I*, and shall mislead many. ⁷But when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not disturbed, for [this] must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸For nation shall rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in [different] places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these things [are the] beginnings of throes. ⁹But *ye*, take heed to yourselves, for they shall deliver you up to sanhedrims and to synagogues: ye shall be beaten and brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them; ¹⁰and the gospel must first be preached to all the nations. ¹¹But when they shall lead you away to deliver you up, be not careful beforehand as to what ye shall say, [nor prepare your discourse]: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak; for *ye* are not the speakers, but the Holy Spirit. ¹²But brother shall deliver up brother to death, and father child; and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. ¹³And ye will be hated of all on account of my name; but he that has endured to the end, *he* shall be saved. ¹⁴But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation standing where it should not, (he that reads let him consider [it].) then let those in Judaea flee to the mountains; ¹⁵and him that is upon the housetop not come down into the house, nor enter [into it] to take away anything out of his house; ¹⁶and him that is in the field not return back to take his garment. ¹⁷But woe to those that are with child and to those that give suck in those days! ¹⁸And pray that it may not be in winter time; ¹⁹for those days shall be distress such as there has not been the like since [the] beginning of creation which God created, until now, and never shall be; ²⁰and if [the] Lord had not cut short those days, no flesh should have been saved; but on account of the elect whom

he has chosen, he has cut short those days. ²¹And then if any one say to you, Lo, here [is] the Christ, or Lo, there, believe [it] not. ²²For false Christs and false prophets will arise, and give signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. ²³But do *ye* take heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand. ²⁴But in those days, after that distress, the sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give its light; ²⁵and the stars of heaven shall be falling down, and the powers which are in the heavens shall be shaken; ²⁶and then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory; ²⁷and then shall he send his angels and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from end of earth to end of heaven. ²⁸But learn the parable from the fig-tree: when its branch already becomes tender and puts forth the leaves, ye know that the summer is near. ²⁹Thus also *ye*, when ye see these things happening, know that it is near, at the doors. ³⁰Verily I say unto you, This generation shall in no wise pass away, till all these things take place. ³¹The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but my words shall in no wise pass away. ³²But of that day or of that hour no one knows, neither the angels who are in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. ³³Take heed, watch and pray, for ye do not know when the time is: ³⁴[it is] as a man gone out of the country, having left his house and given to his bondmen the authority, and to each one his work, and commanded the doorkeeper that he should watch. ³⁵Watch therefore, for ye do not know when the master of the house comes: evening, or midnight, or cock-crow, or morning; ³⁶lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. ³⁷But what I say to you, I say to all, Watch.

Chapter 14

Now the passover and the [feast of] unleavened bread was after two days. And the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they might seize him by subtlety and kill him. ²For they said, Not in the feast,

lest perhaps there be a tumult of the people.
³And when he was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he lay at table, there came a woman having an alabaster flask of ointment of pure nard, very costly; and having broken the alabaster flask, she poured it out upon his head.⁴And there were some indignant in themselves, and saying, Why has this waste been made of the ointment?⁵for this ointment could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor. And they spoke very angrily at her.⁶But Jesus said, Let her alone; why do ye trouble her? she has wrought a good work as to me;⁷for ye have the poor always with you, and whenever ye would ye can do them good; but me ye have not always.⁸What *she* could she has done. She has beforehand anointed my body for the burial.⁹And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever these glad tidings may be preached in the whole world, what this [woman] has done shall be also spoken of for a memorial of her.¹⁰And Judas Iscariote, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests that he might deliver him up to them;¹¹and they, when they heard it, rejoiced, and promised him to give money. And he sought how he could opportunely deliver him up.¹²And the first day of unleavened bread, when they slew the passover, his disciples say to him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?¹³And he sends two of his disciples, and says to them, Go into the city, and a man shall meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him.¹⁴And wheresoever he enters, say to the master of the house, The Teacher says, Where is my guest-chamber where I may eat the passover with my disciples?¹⁵and *he* will shew you a large upper room furnished ready. There make ready for us.¹⁶And his disciples went away and came into the city, and found as he had said to them; and they made ready the passover.¹⁷And when evening was come, he comes with the twelve.¹⁸And as they lay at table and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say

to you, One of you shall deliver me up; he who is eating with me.¹⁹And they began to be grieved, and to say to him, one by one, Is it *I*? [and another, Is it *I*?]²⁰But he answered and said to them, One of the twelve, he who dips with me in the dish.²¹The Son of man goes indeed as it is written concerning him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is delivered up; [it were] good for that man if he had not been born.²²And as they were eating, Jesus, having taken bread, when he had blessed, broke [it], and gave [it] to them, and said, Take [this]: this is my body.²³And having taken [the] cup, when he had given thanks, he gave [it] to them, and they all drank out of it.²⁴And he said to them, This is my blood, that of the [new] covenant, that shed for many.²⁵Verily I say to you, I will no more drink at all of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.²⁶And having sung a hymn, they went out to the mount of Olives.²⁷And Jesus says to them, All ye shall be offended, for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad.²⁸But after I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.²⁹But Peter said to him, Even if all should be offended, yet not *I*.³⁰And Jesus says to him, Verily I say to thee, that thou to-day, in this night, before [the] cock shall crow twice, thou shalt thrice deny me.³¹But he said [so much] exceedingly the more, If I should have to die with thee, I will in no wise deny thee. And likewise said they all too.³²And they come to a place of which the name [is] Gethsemane, and he says to his disciples, Sit here while I shall pray.³³And he takes with him Peter and James and John, and he began to be amazed and oppressed in spirit.³⁴And he says to them, My soul is full of grief even unto death; abide here and watch.³⁵And, going forward a little, he fell upon the earth; and he prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him.³⁶And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible to thee: take away this cup from me; but not what *I*

will, but what **thou** [wilt]. ³⁷And he comes and finds them sleeping. And he says to Peter, Simon, dost thou sleep? Hast thou not been able to watch one hour? ³⁸Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed [is] willing, but the flesh weak. ³⁹And going away, he prayed again, saying the same thing. ⁴⁰And returning, he found them again sleeping, for their eyes were heavy; and they knew not what they should answer him. ⁴¹And he comes the third time and says to them, Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is delivered up into the hands of sinners. ⁴²Arise, let us go; behold, he that delivers me up has drawn nigh. ⁴³And immediately, while he was yet speaking, Judas comes up, [being] one of the twelve, and with him a great crowd, with swords and sticks, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. ⁴⁴Now he that delivered him up had given them a sign between them, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; seize him, and lead [him] away safely. ⁴⁵And being come, straightway coming up to him, he says, Rabbi, Rabbi; and he covered him with kisses. ⁴⁶And they laid their hands upon him and seized him. ⁴⁷But a certain one of those who stood by, having drawn his sword, struck the bondman of the high priest, and took off his ear. ⁴⁸And Jesus answering said to them, Are ye come out as against a robber, with swords and sticks to take me? ⁴⁹I was daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye did not seize me; but [it is] that the scriptures may be fulfilled. ⁵⁰And all left him and fled. ⁵¹And a certain young man followed him with a linen cloth cast about his naked [body]; and [the young men] seize him; ⁵²but he, leaving the linen cloth behind [him], fled from them naked. ⁵³And they led away Jesus to the high priest. And there come together to him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. ⁵⁴And Peter followed him at a distance, till [he was] within the court of the high priest's palace; and he was sitting with the officers and warming himself in the

light [of the fire]. ⁵⁵And the chief priests and the whole sanhedrim sought testimony against Jesus to cause him to be put to death, and did not find [any]. ⁵⁶For many bore false witness against him, and their testimony did not agree. ⁵⁷And certain persons rose up and bore false witness against him, saying, ⁵⁸**We** heard him saying, **I** will destroy this temple which is made with hands, and in the course of three days I will build another not made with hands. ⁵⁹And neither thus did their testimony agree. ⁶⁰And the high priest, rising up before them all, asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What do these testify against thee? ⁶¹But he was silent, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and says to him, **Thou** art the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? ⁶²And Jesus said, **I** am, and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. ⁶³And the high priest, having rent his clothes, says, What need have we any more of witnesses? ⁶⁴Ye have heard the blasphemy; what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. ⁶⁵And some began to spit upon him, and cover up his face, and buffet him, and say to him, Prophecy; and the officers struck him with the palms of their hands. ⁶⁶And Peter being below in the palace-court, there comes one of the maids of the high priest, ⁶⁷and seeing Peter warming himself, having looked at him, says, And **thou** wast with the Nazarene, Jesus. ⁶⁸But he denied, saying, I know not nor understand what thou sayest. And he went out into the vestibule; and a cock crew. ⁶⁹And the maid, seeing him, again began to say to those that stood by, This is [one] of them. ⁷⁰And he again denied. And again, after a little, those that stood by said to Peter, Truly thou art [one] of them, for also thou art a Galilean. ⁷¹But he began to curse and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. ⁷²And the second time a cock crew. And Peter remembered the word that Jesus said to him, Before [the] cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice; and when he

thought thereon he wept.

Chapter 15

And immediately in the morning the chief priests, having taken counsel with the elders and scribes and the whole sanhedrim, bound Jesus and carried [him] away, and delivered [him] up to Pilate. ²And Pilate asked him, Art **thou** the King of the Jews? And he answered and said to him, **Thou** sayest. ³And the chief priests accused him urgently. ⁴And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? See of how many things they bear witness against thee. ⁵But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled. ⁶But at [the] feast he released to them one prisoner, whomsoever they begged [of him]. ⁷Now there was the [person] named Barabbas bound with those who had made insurrection with [him], [and] that had committed murder in the insurrection. ⁸And the crowd crying out began to beg [that he would do] to them as he had always done. ⁹But Pilate answered them saying, Will ye that I release to you the King of the Jews? ¹⁰for he knew that the chief priests had delivered him up through envy. ¹¹But the chief priests stirred up the crowd that he might rather release Barabbas to them. ¹²And Pilate answering said to them again, What will ye then that I do [to him] whom ye call King of the Jews? ¹³And they cried out again, Crucify him. ¹⁴And Pilate said to them, What evil then has he done? But they cried out the more urgently, Crucify him. ¹⁵And Pilate, desirous of contenting the crowd, released to them Barabbas, and delivered up Jesus, when he had scourged him, that he might be crucified. ¹⁶And the soldiers led him away into the court which is [called the] praetorium, and they call together the whole band. ¹⁷And they clothe him with purple, and bind round on him a crown of thorns which they had plaited. ¹⁸And they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! ¹⁹And they struck his head with a reed, and spat on him, and, bending the knee, did him

homage. ²⁰And when they had mocked him, they took the purple off him, and put his own clothes on him; and they lead him out that they may crucify him. ²¹And they compel to go [with them] a certain passer-by, Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus, that he might carry his cross. ²²And they bring him to the place [called] Golgotha, which, being interpreted, is Place of a skull. ²³And they offered him wine [to drink] medicated with myrrh; but he did not take [it]. ²⁴And having crucified him, they part his clothes amongst [themselves], casting lots on them, what each one should take. ²⁵And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. ²⁶And the superscription of what he was accused of was written up: The King of the Jews. ²⁷And with him they crucify two robbers, one on his right hand, and one on his left. ²⁸[And the scripture was fulfilled which says, And he was reckoned with the lawless.] ²⁹And they that passed by reviled him, shaking their heads, and saying, Aha, thou that destroyest the temple and buildest it in three days, ³⁰save thyself, and descend from the cross. ³¹In like manner the chief priests also, with the scribes, mocking with one another, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. ³²Let the Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and may believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him. ³³And when [the] sixth hour was come, there came darkness over the whole land until [the] ninth hour; ³⁴and at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, [saying], Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? ³⁵And some of those who stood by, when they heard [it], said, Behold, he calls for Elias. ³⁶And one, running and filling a sponge with vinegar, fixed it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see if Elias comes to take him down. ³⁷And Jesus, having uttered a loud cry, expired. ³⁸And the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the

bottom. ³⁹And the centurion who stood by over against him, when he saw that he had expired having thus cried out, said, Truly this man was Son of God. ⁴⁰And there were women also looking on from afar off, among whom were both Mary of Magdala, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; ⁴¹who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him and ministered to him; and many others who came up with him to Jerusalem. ⁴²And when it was already evening, since it was [the] preparation, that is, [the day] before a sabbath, ⁴³Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, who also himself was awaiting the kingdom of God, coming, emboldened himself and went in to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴And Pilate wondered if he were already dead; and having called to [him] the centurion, he inquired of him if he had long died. ⁴⁵And when he knew from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶And having bought fine linen, [and] having taken him down, he swathed him in the fine linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was cut out of rock, and rolled a stone to the door of the sepulchre. ⁴⁷And Mary of Magdala and Mary the [mother] of Joses saw where he was put.

Chapter 16

And the sabbath being [now] past, Mary of Magdala, and Mary the [mother] of James, and Salome, bought aromatic spices that they might come and embalm him. ²And very early on the first [day] of the week they come to the sepulchre, the sun having risen. ³And they said to one another, Who shall roll us away the stone out of the door of the sepulchre? ⁴And when they looked, they see that the stone has been rolled [away], for it was very great. ⁵And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right, clothed in a white robe, and they were amazed and alarmed; ⁶but he says to them, Be not alarmed. Ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, the crucified one. He is risen, he is not here; behold the place

where they had put him. ⁷But go, tell his disciples and Peter, he goes before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, as he said to you. ⁸And they went out, and fled from the sepulchre. And trembling and excessive amazement possessed them, and they said nothing to any one, for they were afraid. ⁹Now when he had risen very early, the first [day] of the week, he appeared first to Mary of Magdala, out of whom he had cast seven demons. ¹⁰*She* went and brought word to those that had been with him, [who were] grieving and weeping. ¹¹And when these heard that he was alive and had been seen of her, they disbelieved [it]. ¹²And after these things he was manifested in another form to two of them as they walked, going into the country; ¹³and *they* went and brought word to the rest; neither did they believe them. ¹⁴Afterwards as they lay at table he was manifested to the eleven, and reproached [them with] their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen him risen. ¹⁵And he said to them, Go into all the world, and preach the glad tidings to all the creation. ¹⁶He that believes and is baptised shall be saved, and he that disbelieves shall be condemned. ¹⁷And these signs shall follow those that have believed: in my name they shall cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; ¹⁸they shall take up serpents; and if they should drink any deadly thing it shall not injure them; they shall lay hands upon the infirm, and they shall be well. ¹⁹The Lord therefore, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat at the right hand of God. ²⁰And they, going forth, preached everywhere, the Lord working with [them], and confirming the word by the signs following upon [it].

Luke

Chapter 1

Forasmuch as many have undertaken to draw up a relation concerning the matters fully believed among us, ²as those who from the beginning were eye-witnesses of and attendants on the Word have delivered them to us, ³it has seemed good to *me* also, accurately acquainted from the origin with all things, to write to thee with method, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴that thou mightest know the certainty of those things in which thou hast been instructed. ⁵There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest, by name Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name Elizabeth. ⁶And they were both just before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. ⁷And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in years. ⁸And it came to pass, as he fulfilled his priestly service before God in the order of his course, ⁹it fell to him by lot, according to the custom of the priesthood, to enter into the temple of the Lord to burn incense. ¹⁰And all the multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense. ¹¹And an angel of [the] Lord appeared to him, standing on the right of the altar of incense. ¹²And Zacharias was troubled, seeing [him], and fear fell upon him. ¹³But the angel said to him, Fear not, Zacharias, because thy supplication has been heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. ¹⁴And he shall be to thee joy and rejoicing, and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵For he shall be great before [the] Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with [the] Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶And many of the sons of Israel shall he turn to [the] Lord their God. ¹⁷And *he* shall go before him in [the] spirit and power of Elias, to turn hearts of fathers to children, and disobedient ones to

[the] thoughts of just [men], to make ready for [the] Lord a prepared people. ¹⁸And Zacharias said to the angel, How shall I know this, for *I* am an old man, and my wife advanced in years? ¹⁹And the angel answering, said to him, *I* am Gabriel, who stand before God, and I have been sent to speak to thee, and to bring these glad tidings to thee; ²⁰and behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, till the day in which these things shall take place, because thou hast not believed my words, the which shall be fulfilled in their time. ²¹And the people were awaiting Zacharias, and they wondered at his delaying in the temple. ²²But when he came out he could not speak to them, and they recognised that he had seen a vision in the temple. And he was making signs to them, and continued dumb. ²³And it came to pass, when the days of his service were completed, he departed to his house. ²⁴Now after these days, Elizabeth his wife conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, ²⁵Thus has [the] Lord done to me in [these] days in which he looked upon [me] to take away my reproach among men. ²⁶But in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent of God to a city of Galilee, of which [the] name [was] Nazareth, ²⁷to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name [was] Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name [was] Mary. ²⁸And the angel came in to her, and said, Hail, [thou] favoured one! the Lord [is] with thee: [blessed art *thou* amongst women]. ²⁹But she, [seeing] [the angel], was troubled at his word, and reasoned in her mind what this salutation might be. ³⁰And the angel said to her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God; ³¹and behold, thou shalt conceive in the womb and bear a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus. ³²*He* shall be great, and shall be called Son of [the] Highest; and [the] Lord God shall give him the throne of David his father; ³³and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for the ages, and of his kingdom there shall not be an end. ³⁴But Mary said to the angel, How shall this be, since I know

not a man? ³⁵And the angel answering said to her, [The] Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and power of [the] Highest overshadow thee, wherefore the holy thing also which shall be born shall be called Son of God. ³⁶And behold, Elizabeth, thy kinswoman, she also has conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month to her that was called barren: ³⁷for nothing shall be impossible with God. ³⁸And Mary said, Behold the bondmaid of [the] Lord; be it to me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. ³⁹And Mary, rising up in those days, went into the hill country with haste, to a city of Judah, ⁴⁰and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. ⁴¹And it came to pass, as Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with [the] Holy Spirit, ⁴²and cried out with a loud voice and said, Blessed [art] *thou* amongst women, and blessed the fruit of thy womb. ⁴³And whence [is] this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴For behold, as the voice of thy salutation sounded in my ears, the babe leaped with joy in my womb. ⁴⁵And blessed [is] she that has believed, for there shall be a fulfilment of the things spoken to her from [the] Lord. ⁴⁶And Mary said, My soul magnifies the Lord, ⁴⁷and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Saviour. ⁴⁸For he has looked upon the low estate of his bondmaid; for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. ⁴⁹For the Mighty One has done to me great things, and holy [is] his name; ⁵⁰and his mercy [is] to generations and generations to them that fear him. ⁵¹He has wrought strength with his arm; he has scattered haughty [ones] in the thought of their heart. ⁵²He has put down rulers from thrones, and exalted the lowly. ⁵³He has filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich empty. ⁵⁴He has helped Israel his servant, in order to remember mercy, ⁵⁵(as he spoke to our fathers,) to Abraham and to his seed for ever. ⁵⁶And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her house. ⁵⁷But

the time was fulfilled for Elizabeth that she should bring forth, and she gave birth to a son. ⁵⁸And her neighbours and kinsfolk heard that [the] Lord had magnified his mercy with her, and they rejoiced with her. ⁵⁹And it came to pass on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called it after the name of his father, Zacharias. ⁶⁰And his mother answering said, No; but he shall be called John. ⁶¹And they said to her, There is no one among thy kinsfolk who is called by this name. ⁶²And they made signs to his father as to what he might wish it to be called. ⁶³And having asked for a writing-table, he wrote saying, John is his name. And they all wondered. ⁶⁴And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue, and he spake, blessing God. ⁶⁵And fear came upon all who dwelt round about them; and in the whole hill-country of Judaea all these things were the subject of conversation. ⁶⁶And all who heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then will this child be? And [the] Lord's hand was with him. ⁶⁷And Zacharias his father was filled with [the] Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸Blessed be [the] Lord the God of Israel, because he has visited and wrought redemption for his people, ⁶⁹and raised up a horn of deliverance for us in the house of David his servant; ⁷⁰as he spoke by [the] mouth of his holy prophets, who have been since the world began; ⁷¹deliverance from our enemies and out of the hand of all who hate us; ⁷²to fulfil mercy with our fathers and remember his holy covenant, ⁷³[the] oath which he swore to Abraham our father, ⁷⁴to give us, that, saved out of the hand of our enemies, we should serve him without fear ⁷⁵in piety and righteousness before him all our days. ⁷⁶And *thou*, child, shalt be called [the] prophet of [the] Highest; for thou shalt go before the face of [the] Lord to make ready his ways; ⁷⁷to give knowledge of deliverance to his people by [the] remission of their sins ⁷⁸on account of [the] bowels of mercy of our God; wherein [the] dayspring from on high has visited us,

⁷⁹to shine upon them who were sitting in darkness and in [the] shadow of death, to guide our feet into [the] way of peace. ⁸⁰—And the child grew and was strengthened in spirit; and he was in the deserts until the day of his shewing to Israel.

Chapter 2

But it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that a census should be made of all the habitable world. ²The census itself first took place when Cyrenius had the government of Syria. ³And all went to be inscribed in the census roll, each to his own city: ⁴and Joseph also went up from Galilee out of the city Nazareth to Judaea, to David's city, the which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David, ⁵to be inscribed in the census roll with Mary who was betrothed to him [as his] wife, she being great with child. ⁶And it came to pass, while they were there, the days of her giving birth [to her child] were fulfilled, ⁷and she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him up in swaddling-clothes and laid him in the manger, because there was no room for them in the inn. ⁸And there were shepherds in that country abiding without, and keeping watch by night over their flock. ⁹And lo, an angel of [the] Lord was there by them, and [the] glory of [the] Lord shone around them, and they feared [with] great fear. ¹⁰And the angel said to them, Fear not, for behold, I announce to you glad tidings of great joy, which shall be to all the people; ¹¹for to-day a Saviour has been born to you in David's city, who is Christ [the] Lord. ¹²And this is the sign to you: ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and lying in a manger. ¹³And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God and saying, ¹⁴Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good pleasure in men. ¹⁵And it came to pass, as the angels departed from them into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another,

Let us make our way then now as far as Bethlehem, and let us see this thing that is come to pass, which the Lord has made known to us. ¹⁶And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger; ¹⁷and having seen [it] they made known about the country the thing which had been said to them concerning this child. ¹⁸And all who heard [it] wondered at the things said to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹But Mary kept all these things [in her mind], pondering [them] in her heart. ²⁰And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all things which they had heard and seen, as it had been said to them. ²¹And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called Jesus, which was the name given by the angel before he had been conceived in the womb. ²²And when the days were fulfilled for their purifying according to the law of Moses, they brought him to Jerusalem to present [him] to the Lord ²³(as it is written in the law of [the] Lord: Every male that opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), ²⁴and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of [the] Lord: A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons. ²⁵And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was just and pious, awaiting the consolation of Israel, and [the] Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶And it was divinely communicated to him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death before he should see [the] Lord's Christ. ²⁷And he came in the Spirit into the temple; and as the parents brought in the child Jesus that they might do for him according to the custom of the law, ²⁸*he* received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said, ²⁹Lord, now thou lettest thy bondman go, according to thy word, in peace; ³⁰for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, ³¹which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples; ³²a light for revelation of [the] Gentiles and [the] glory of thy people Israel. ³³And his father and mother wondered at the things which were said concerning him.

³⁴And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, Lo, this [child] is set for the fall and rising up of many in Israel, and for a sign spoken against; ³⁵(and even a sword shall go through thine own soul;) so that [the] thoughts may be revealed from many hearts. ³⁶And there was a prophetess, Anna, daughter of Phanuel, of [the] tribe of Asher, who was far advanced in years, having lived with [her] husband seven years from her virginity, ³⁷and herself a widow up to eighty-four years; who did not depart from the temple, serving night and day with fastings and prayers; ³⁸and she coming up the same hour gave praise to the Lord, and spoke of him to all those who waited for redemption in Jerusalem. ³⁹And when they had completed all things according to the law of [the] Lord, they returned to Galilee to their own city Nazareth. ⁴⁰And the child grew and waxed strong [in spirit], filled with wisdom, and God's grace was upon him. ⁴¹And his parents went yearly to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. ⁴²And when he was twelve years old, and they went up [to Jerusalem] according to the custom of the feast ⁴³and had completed the days, as they returned, the boy Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem, and his parents knew not [of it]; ⁴⁴but, supposing him to be in the company that journeyed together, they went a day's journey, and sought him among their relations and acquaintances: ⁴⁵and not having found him they returned to Jerusalem seeking him. ⁴⁶And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers and hearing them and asking them questions. ⁴⁷And all who heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. ⁴⁸And when they saw him they were amazed: and his mother said to him, Child, why hast thou dealt thus with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee distressed. ⁴⁹And he said to them, Why [is it] that ye have sought me? did ye not know that I ought to be [occupied] in my Father's business? ⁵⁰And they understood not the thing that he said to them. ⁵¹And he went

down with them and came to Nazareth, and he was in subjection to them. And his mother kept all these things in her heart. ⁵²And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

Chapter 3

Now in the fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod tetrarch of Galilee, and Philip his brother tetrarch of Ituraea and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, ²in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, [the] word of God came upon John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. ³And he came into all the district round the Jordan, preaching [the] baptism of repentance for [the] remission of sins, ⁴as it is written in [the] book of [the] words of Esaias the prophet: Voice of one crying in the wilderness: Prepare ye the way of [the] Lord, make straight his paths. ⁵Every gorge shall be filled up, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked [places] shall become a straight [path], and the rough places smooth ways, ⁶and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. ⁷He said therefore to the crowds which went out to be baptised by him, Offspring of vipers, who has forewarned you to flee from the coming wrath? ⁸Produce therefore fruits worthy of repentance; and begin not to say in yourselves, We have Abraham for [our] father, for I say unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. ⁹And already also the axe is applied to the root of the trees; every tree therefore not producing good fruit is cut down and cast into [the] fire. ¹⁰And the crowds asked him saying, What should we do then? ¹¹And he answering says to them, He that has two body-coats, let him give to him that has none; and he that has food, let him do likewise. ¹²And tax-gatherers came also to be baptised, and they said to him, Teacher, what should we do? ¹³And he said to them, Take no more [money] than what is

appointed to you. ¹⁴And persons engaged in military service also asked him saying, And we, what should we do? And he said to them, Oppress no one, nor accuse falsely, and be satisfied with your pay. ¹⁵But as the people were in expectation, and all were reasoning in their hearts concerning John whether **he** might be the Christ, ¹⁶John answered all, saying, **I** indeed baptise you with water, but the mightier than I is coming, the thong of whose sandals I am not fit to unloose; **he** shall baptise you with [the] Holy Spirit and fire; ¹⁷whose winnowing-fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his threshing-floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. ¹⁸Exhorting then many other things also he announced [his] glad tidings to the people. ¹⁹But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him as to Herodias, the wife of his brother, and as to all the wicked things which Herod had done, ²⁰added this also to all [the rest], that he shut up John in prison. ²¹And it came to pass, all the people having been baptised, and Jesus having been baptised and praying, that the heaven was opened, ²²and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form as a dove upon him; and a voice came out of heaven, **Thou** art my beloved Son, in thee I have found my delight. ²³And Jesus himself was beginning to be about thirty years old; being as was supposed son of Joseph; of Eli, ²⁴of Matthat, of Levi, of Melchi, of Janna, of Joseph, ²⁵of Mattathias, of Amos, of Naoum, of Esli, of Naggai, ²⁶of Maath, of Mattathias, of Semei, of Joseph, of Juda, ²⁷of Joannes, of Resa, of Zorobabel, of Salathiel, of Neri, ²⁸of Melchi, of Addi, of Cosam, of Elmodam, of Er, ²⁹of Josés, of Eliezer, of Joreim, of Matthat, of Levi, ³⁰of Simeon, of Juda, of Joseph, of Jonan, of Eliakim, ³¹of Meleas, of Menan, of Mat-tatha, of Nathan, of David, ³²of Jesse, of Obed, of Booz, of Salmon, of Naasson, ³³of Aminadab, of Aram, of Esrom, of Phares, of Juda, ³⁴of Jacob, of Isaac, of Abraham, of Terah, of Nachor, ³⁵of Seruch, of Ragau, of Phalek, of

Eber, of Sala, ³⁶of Cainan, of Arphaxad, of Sem, of Noe, of Lamech, ³⁷of Methusala, of Enoch, of Jared, of Maleleel, of Cainan, ³⁸of Enos, of Seth, of Adam, of God.

Chapter 4

But Jesus, full of [the] Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness ²forty days, tempted of the devil; and in those days he did not eat anything, and when they were finished he hungered. ³And the devil said to him, If thou be Son of God, speak to this stone, that it become bread. ⁴And Jesus answered unto him saying, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. ⁵And [the devil], leading him up into a high mountain, shewed him all the kingdoms of the habitable world in a moment of time. ⁶And the devil said to him, I will give thee all this power, and their glory; for it is given up to me, and to whomsoever I will I give it. ⁷If therefore **thou** wilt do homage before me, all [of it] shall be thine. ⁸And Jesus answering him said, It is written, Thou shalt do homage to [the] Lord thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve. ⁹And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the edge of the temple, and said to him, If thou be Son of God, cast thyself down hence; ¹⁰for it is written, He shall give charge to his angels concerning thee to keep thee; ¹¹and on [their] hands shall they bear thee, lest in any wise thou strike thy foot against a stone. ¹²And Jesus answering said to him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt [the] Lord thy God. ¹³And the devil, having completed every temptation, departed from him for a time. ¹⁴And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee; and a rumour went out into the whole surrounding country about him; ¹⁵and **he** taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. ¹⁶And he came to Nazareth, where he was brought up; and he entered, according to his custom, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. ¹⁷And [the] book of the prophet Esaias was

given to him; and having unrolled the book he found the place where it was written, ¹⁸[The] Spirit of [the] Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach glad tidings to [the] poor; he has sent me to preach to captives deliverance, and to [the] blind sight, to send forth [the] crushed delivered, ¹⁹to preach [the] acceptable year of [the] Lord. ²⁰And having rolled up the book, when he had delivered it up to the attendant, he sat down; and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed upon him. ²¹And he began to say to them, To-day this scripture is fulfilled in your ears. ²²And all bore witness to him, and wondered at the words of grace which were coming out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this the son of Joseph? ²³And he said to them, Ye will surely say to me this parable, Physician, heal thyself; whatsoever we have heard has taken place in Capernaum do here also in thine own country. ²⁴And he said, Verily I say to you, that no prophet is acceptable in his [own] country. ²⁵But of a truth I say to you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up for three years and six months, so that a great famine came upon all the land, ²⁶and to none of them was Elias sent but to Sarepta of Sidonia, to a woman [that was] a widow. ²⁷And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed but Naaman the Syrian. ²⁸And they were all filled with rage in the synagogue, hearing these things; ²⁹and rising up they cast him forth out of the city, and led him up to the brow of the mountain upon which their city was built, so that they might throw him down the precipice; ³⁰but *he*, passing through the midst of them, went his way, ³¹and descended to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbaths. ³²And they were astonished at his doctrine, for his word was with authority. ³³And there was in the synagogue a man having a spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried with a loud voice, ³⁴saying, Eh! what have we to do with thee, Jesus,

Nazarene? hast thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy [One] of God. ³⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out from him. And the demon, having thrown him down into the midst, came out from him without doing him any injury. ³⁶And astonishment came upon all, and they spoke to one another, saying, What word [is] this? for with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out. ³⁷And a rumour went out into every place of the country round concerning him. ³⁸And rising up out of the synagogue, he entered into the house of Simon. But Simon's mother-in-law was suffering under a bad fever; and they asked him for her. ³⁹And standing over her, he rebuked the fever, and it left her; and forthwith standing up she served them. ⁴⁰And when the sun went down, all, as many as had persons sick with divers diseases, brought them to him, and having laid his hands on every one of them, he healed them; ⁴¹and demons also went out from many, crying out and saying, *Thou* art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew him to be the Christ. ⁴²And when it was day he went out, and went into a desert place, and the crowds sought after him, and came up to him, and [would have] kept him back that he should not go from them. ⁴³But he said to them, I must needs announce the glad tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also, for for this I have been sent forth. ⁴⁴And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Chapter 5

And it came to pass, as the crowd pressed on him to hear the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret: ²and he saw two ships standing by the lake, but the fishermen, having come down from them, were washing their nets. ³And getting into one of the ships, which was Simon's, he asked him to draw out a little from the land; and he sat down and taught the crowds out of the ship. ⁴But

when he ceased speaking, he said to Simon, Draw out into the deep [water] and let down your nets for a haul. ⁵And Simon answering said to him, Master, having laboured through the whole night we have taken nothing, but at thy word I will let down the net. ⁶And having done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes. And their net broke. ⁷And they beckoned to their partners who were in the other ship to come and help them, and they came, and filled both the ships, so that they were sinking. ⁸But Simon Peter, seeing it, fell at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord. ⁹For astonishment had laid hold on him, and on all those who were with him, at the haul of fishes which they had taken; ¹⁰and in like manner also on James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, Fear not; henceforth thou shalt be catching men. ¹¹And having run the ships on shore, leaving all they followed him. ¹²And it came to pass as he was in one of the cities, that behold, there was a man full of leprosy, and seeing Jesus, falling upon his face, he besought him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou art able to cleanse me. ¹³And stretching forth his hand he touched him, saying, I will; be thou cleansed: and immediately the leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴And he enjoined him to tell no one; but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing as Moses ordained, for a testimony to them. ¹⁵But the report concerning him was spread abroad still more, and great crowds came together to hear, and to be healed from their infirmities. ¹⁶And *he* withdrew himself, and was about in the desert [places] and praying. ¹⁷And it came to pass on one of the days, that *he* was teaching, and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who were come out of every village of Galilee and Judaea and [out of] Jerusalem; and [the] Lord's power was [there] to heal them. ¹⁸And lo, men bringing upon a couch a man who was paralysed; and they sought to bring him in, and put [him]

before him. ¹⁹And not finding what way to bring him in, on account of the crowd, going up on the housetop they let him down through the tiles, with his little couch, into the midst before Jesus. ²⁰And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. ²¹And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason [in their minds], saying, Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who is able to forgive sins but God alone? ²²But Jesus, knowing their reasonings, answering said to them, Why reason ye in your hearts? ²³which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? ²⁴But that ye may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins, he said to the paralysed man, I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy little couch and go to thine house. ²⁵And immediately standing up before them, having taken up that whereon he was laid, he departed to his house, glorifying God. ²⁶And astonishment seized all, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day. ²⁷And after these things he went forth and saw a tax-gatherer, Levi by name, sitting at the receipt of taxes, and said to him, Follow me. ²⁸And having left all, rising up, he followed him. ²⁹And Levi made a great entertainment for him in his house, and there was a great crowd of tax-gatherers and others who were at table with them. ³⁰And their scribes and the Pharisees murmured at his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with tax-gatherers and sinners? ³¹And Jesus answering said to them, They that are in sound health have not need of a physician, but those that are ill. ³²I am not come to call righteous [persons], but sinful [ones] to repentance. ³³And they said to him, Why do the disciples of John fast often and make supplications, in like manner those also of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drink? ³⁴And he said to them, Can ye make the sons of the bridechamber fast when the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵But days will come when also the bridegroom will have been taken away from them;

then shall they fast in those days. ³⁶And he spoke also a parable to them: No one puts a piece of a new garment upon an old garment, otherwise he will both rend the new, and the piece which is from the new will not suit with the old. ³⁷And no one puts new wine into old skins, otherwise the new wine will burst the skins, and it will be poured out, and the skins will be destroyed; ³⁸but new wine is to be put into new skins, and both are preserved. ³⁹And no one having drunk old wine [straightway] wishes for new, for he says, The old is better.

Chapter 6

And it came to pass on [the] second-first sabbath, that he went through cornfields, and his disciples were plucking the ears and eating [them], rubbing [them] in their hands. ²But some of the Pharisees said to them, Why do ye what is not lawful to do on the sabbath? ³And Jesus answering said to them, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did when he hungered, he and those who were with him, ⁴how he entered into the house of God and took the shewbread and ate, and gave to those also who were with him, which it is not lawful that [any] eat, unless the priests alone? ⁵And he said to them, The Son of man is Lord of the sabbath also. ⁶And it came to pass on another sabbath also that he entered into the synagogue and taught; and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching if he would heal on the sabbath, that they might find something of which to accuse him. ⁸But *he* knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, Get up, and stand in the midst. And having risen up he stood [there]. ⁹Jesus therefore said to them, I will ask you if it is lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy [it]? ¹⁰And having looked around on them all, he said to him, Stretch out thy hand. And he did [so] and his hand was restored as the other. ¹¹But *they* were filled with madness, and they spoke

together among themselves what they should do to Jesus. ¹²And it came to pass in those days that he went out into the mountain to pray, and he spent the night in prayer to God. ¹³And when it was day he called his disciples, and having chosen out twelve from them, whom also he named apostles: ¹⁴Simon, to whom also he gave the name of Peter, and Andrew his brother, [and] James and John, [and] Philip and Bartholomew, ¹⁵[and] Matthew and Thomas, James the [son] of Alphaeus and Simon who was called Zealot, ¹⁶[and] Judas [brother] of James, and Judas Iscariote, who was also [his] betrayer; ¹⁷and having descended with them, he stood on a level place, and a crowd of his disciples, and a great multitude of the people from all Judaea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; ¹⁸and those that were beset by unclean spirits were healed. ¹⁹And all the crowd sought to touch him, for power went out from him and healed all. ²⁰And *he*, lifting up his eyes upon his disciples, said, Blessed [are] ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. ²¹Blessed ye that hunger now, for ye shall be filled. Blessed ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh. ²²Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you [from them], and shall reproach [you], and cast out your name as wicked, for the Son of man's sake: ²³rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in the heaven, for after this manner did their fathers act toward the prophets. ²⁴But woe to you rich, for ye have received your consolation. ²⁵Woe to you that are filled, for ye shall hunger. Woe to you who laugh now, for ye shall mourn and weep. ²⁶Woe, when all men speak well of you, for after this manner did their fathers to the false prophets. ²⁷But to you that hear I say, Love your enemies; do good to those that hate you; ²⁸bless those that curse you; pray for those who use you despitefully. ²⁹To him that smites thee on the cheek, offer also the other; and from him that would take away thy garment,

forbid not thy body-coat also. ³⁰To every one that asks of thee, give; and from him that takes away what is thine, ask it not back. ³¹And as ye wish that men should do to you, do *ye* also to them in like manner. ³²And if ye love those that love you, what thank is it to you? for even sinners love those that love them. ³³And if ye do good to those that do good to you, what thank is it to you? for even sinners do the same. ³⁴And if ye lend to those from whom ye hope to receive, what thank is it to you? [for] even sinners lend to sinners that they may receive the like. ³⁵But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of [the] Highest; for *he* is good to the unthankful and wicked. ³⁶Be ye therefore merciful, even as your Father also is merciful. ³⁷And judge not, and ye shall not be judged; condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned. Remit, and it shall be remitted to you. ³⁸Give, and it shall be given to you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall be given into your bosom: for with the same measure with which ye mete it shall be measured to you again. ³⁹And he spoke also a parable to them: Can a blind [man] lead a blind [man]? shall not both fall into [the] ditch? ⁴⁰The disciple is not above his teacher, but every one that is perfected shall be as his teacher. ⁴¹But why lookest thou on the mote which is in the eye of thy brother, but perceivest not the beam which is in thine own eye? ⁴²or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, allow [me], I will cast out the mote that is in thine eye, thyself not seeing the beam that is in thine eye? Hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine eye, and then thou shalt see clear to cast out the mote which is in the eye of thy brother. ⁴³For there is no good tree which produces corrupt fruit, nor a corrupt tree which produces good fruit; ⁴⁴for every tree is known by its own fruit, for figs are not gathered from thorns, nor grapes vintaged from a bramble. ⁴⁵The good man, out of the good treasure of his

heart, brings forth good; and the wicked [man] out of the wicked, brings forth what is wicked: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks. ⁴⁶And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things that I say? ⁴⁷Every one that comes to me, and hears my words and does them, I will shew you to whom he is like. ⁴⁸He is like a man building a house, who dug and went deep, and laid a foundation on the rock; but a great rain coming, the stream broke upon that house, and could not shake it, for it had been founded on the rock. ⁴⁹And he that has heard and not done, is like a man who has built a house on the ground without [a] foundation, on which the stream broke, and immediately it fell, and the breach of that house was great.

Chapter 7

And when he had completed all his words in the hearing of the people, he entered into Capernaum. ²And a certain centurion's bondman who was dear to him was ill and about to die; ³and having heard of Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, begging him that he might come and save his bondman. ⁴But they, being come to Jesus, besought him diligently, saying, He is worthy to whom thou shouldest grant this, ⁵for he loves our nation, and himself has built the synagogue for us. ⁶And Jesus went with them. But already, when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent to him friends, saying to him, Lord, do not trouble thyself, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof. ⁷Wherefore neither did I count myself worthy to come to thee. But say by a word and my servant shall be healed. ⁸For *I* also am a man placed under authority, having under myself soldiers, and I say to this [one], Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my bondman, Do this, and he does [it]. ⁹And Jesus hearing this wondered at him, and turning to the crowd following him said, I say to you, Not even in Israel have I found so great faith. ¹⁰And they who had been sent returning to the house

found the bondman, who was ill, in good health. ¹¹And it came to pass afterwards he went into a city called Nain, and many of his disciples and a great crowd went with him. ¹²And as he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was carried out, the only son of his mother, and she a widow, and a very considerable crowd of the city [was] with her. ¹³And the Lord, seeing her, was moved with compassion for her, and said to her, Weep not; ¹⁴and coming up he touched the bier, and the bearers stopped. And he said, Youth, I say to thee, Wake up. ¹⁵And the dead sat up and began to speak; and he gave him to his mother. ¹⁶And fear seized on all, and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet has been raised up amongst us; and God has visited his people. ¹⁷And this report went out in all Judaea concerning him, and in all the surrounding country. ¹⁸And the disciples of John brought him word concerning all these things: ¹⁹and John, having called two of his disciples, sent to Jesus, saying, Art **thou** he that is coming, or are we to wait for another? ²⁰But the men having come to him said, John the baptist has sent us to thee, saying, Art **thou** he that is coming, or are we to wait for another? ²¹In that hour he healed many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits, and to many blind he granted sight. ²²And Jesus answering said to them, Go, bring back word to John of what ye have seen and heard: that blind see, lame walk, lepers are cleansed, deaf hear, dead are raised, poor are evangelized; ²³and blessed is whosoever shall not be offended in me. ²⁴And the messengers of John having departed, he began to speak to the crowds concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in delicate garments? Behold, those who are in splendid clothing and live luxuriously are in the courts of kings. ²⁶But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say to you, and [what is] more excellent than a prophet. ²⁷This is he concerning whom it is

written, Behold, **I** send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee; ²⁸for I say unto you, Among them that are born of women a greater [prophet] is no one than John [the baptist]; but he who is a little one in the kingdom of God is greater than he. ²⁹(And all the people who heard [it], and the tax-gatherers, justified God, having been baptised with the baptism of John; ³⁰but the Pharisees and the lawyers rendered null as to themselves the counsel of God, not having been baptised by him.) ³¹To whom therefore shall I liken the men of this generation, and to whom are they like? ³²They are like children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another and saying, We have piped to you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. ³³For John the baptist has come neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He has a demon. ³⁴The Son of man has come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold an eater and wine-drinker, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners; ³⁵and wisdom has been justified of all her children. ³⁶But one of the Pharisees begged him that he would eat with him. And entering into the house of the Pharisee he took his place at table; ³⁷and behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, and knew that he was sitting at meat in the house of the Pharisee, having taken an alabaster box of myrrh, ³⁸and standing at his feet behind [him] weeping, began to wash his feet with tears; and she wiped them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed [them] with the myrrh. ³⁹And the Pharisee who had invited him, seeing it, spoke with himself saying, This [person] if he were a prophet would have known who and what the woman is who touches him, for she is a sinner. ⁴⁰And Jesus answering said to him, Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee. And he says, Teacher, say [it]. ⁴¹There were two debtors of a certain creditor: one owed five hundred denarii and the other fifty; ⁴²but as they had nothing to pay, he forgave both of them [their debt]: [say,]

which of them therefore will love him most? ⁴³And Simon answering said, I suppose he to whom he forgave the most. And he said to him, Thou hast rightly judged. ⁴⁴And turning to the woman he said to Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house; thou gavest me not water on my feet, but *she* has washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵Thou gavest me not a kiss, but *she* from the time I came in has not ceased kissing my feet. ⁴⁶My head with oil thou didst not anoint, but *she* has anointed my feet with myrrh. ⁴⁷For which cause I say to thee, Her many sins are forgiven; for she loved much; but he to whom little is forgiven loves little. ⁴⁸And he said to her, Thy sins are forgiven. ⁴⁹And they that were with [them] at table began to say within themselves, Who is this who forgives also sins? ⁵⁰And he said to the woman, Thy faith has saved thee; go in peace.

Chapter 8

And it came to pass afterwards that *he* went through [the country] city by city, and village by village, preaching and announcing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God; and the twelve [were] with him, ²and certain women who had been healed of wicked spirits and infirmities, Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, ³and Joanna, wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered to him of their substance. ⁴And a great crowd coming together, and those who were coming to him out of each city, he spoke by parable: ⁵The sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell along the way, and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it up; ⁶and other fell upon the rock, and having sprung up, it was dried up because it had not moisture; ⁷and other fell in the midst of the thorns, and the thorns having sprung up with [it] choked it; ⁸and other fell into the good ground, and having sprung up bore fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things he cried, He

that has ears to hear, let him hear. ⁹And his disciples asked him [saying], What may this parable be? ¹⁰And he said, To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest in parables, in order that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. ¹¹But the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ¹²But those by the wayside are those who hear; then comes the devil and takes away the word from their heart that they may not believe and be saved. ¹³But those upon the rock, those who when they hear receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a time, and in time of trial fall away. ¹⁴But that that fell where the thorns were, these are they who having heard go away and are choked under cares and riches and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to perfection. ¹⁵But that in the good ground, these are they who in an honest and good heart, having heard the word keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. ¹⁶And no one having lighted a lamp covers it with a vessel or puts it under a couch, but sets it on a lamp-stand, that they who enter in may see the light. ¹⁷For there is nothing hid which shall not become manifest, nor secret which shall not be known and come to light. ¹⁸Take heed therefore how ye hear; for whosoever has, to him shall be given, and whosoever has not, even what he seems to have shall be taken from him. ¹⁹And his mother and his brethren came to him, and could not get to him because of the crowd. ²⁰And it was told him [saying], Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, wishing to see thee. ²¹But he answering said to them, My mother and my brethren are those who hear the word of God and do [it]. ²²And it came to pass on one of the days, that *he* entered into a ship, himself and his disciples; and he said to them, Let us pass over to the other side of the lake; and they set off from shore. ²³And as they sailed, he fell asleep; and a sudden squall of wind came down on the lake, and they were filled [with water], and were in danger; ²⁴and coming to

[him] they woke him up, saying, Master, master, we perish. But he, rising up, rebuked the wind and the raging of the water; and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵And he said to them, Where is your faith? And, being afraid, they were astonished, saying to one another, Who then is this, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him? ²⁶And they arrived in the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. ²⁷And as he got out [of the ship] on the land, a certain man out of the city met him, who had demons a long time, and put on no clothes, and did not abide in a house, but in the tombs. ²⁸But seeing Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee torment me not. ²⁹For he had commanded the unclean spirit to go out from the man. For very often it had seized him; and he had been bound, kept with chains and fetters; and breaking the bonds he was driven by the demon into the deserts. ³⁰And Jesus asked him saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: for many demons had entered into him. ³¹And they besought him that he would not command them to go away into the bottomless pit. ³²And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain, and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into those; and he suffered them. ³³And the demons, going out from the man, entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the precipice into the lake, and were choked. ³⁴But they that fed [them], seeing what had happened, fled, and told [it] to the city and to the country. ³⁵And they went out to see what had happened, and came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting, clothed and sensible, at the feet of Jesus. And they were afraid. ³⁶And they also who had seen it told them how the possessed man had been healed. ³⁷And all the multitude of the surrounding country of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them, for they were possessed

with great fear; and *he*, entering into the ship, returned. ³⁸But the man out of whom the demons had gone besought him that he might be with him. But he sent him away, saying, ³⁹Return to thine house and relate how great things God has done for thee. And he went away through the whole city, publishing how great things Jesus had done for him. ⁴⁰And it came to pass when Jesus returned, the crowd received him gladly, for they were all expecting him. ⁴¹And behold, a man came, whose name was Jairus, and he was [a] ruler of the synagogue, and falling at the feet of Jesus besought him to come to his house, ⁴²because he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. And as he went the crowds thronged him. ⁴³And a woman who had a flux of blood since twelve years, who, having spent all her living on physicians, could not be cured by any one, ⁴⁴coming up behind, touched the hem of his garment, and immediately her flux of blood stopped. ⁴⁵And Jesus said, Who has touched me? But all denying, Peter and those with him said, Master, the crowds close thee in and press upon thee, and sayest thou, Who has touched me? ⁴⁶And Jesus said, Some one has touched me, for *I* have known that power has gone out from me. ⁴⁷And the woman, seeing that she was not hid, came trembling, and falling down before him declared before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was immediately healed. ⁴⁸And he said to her, [Be of good courage,] daughter; thy faith has healed thee; go in peace. ⁴⁹While he was yet speaking, comes some one from the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; do not trouble the teacher. ⁵⁰But Jesus, hearing it, answered him saying, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be made well. ⁵¹And when he came to the house he suffered no one to go in but Peter and John and James and the father of the child and the mother. ⁵²And all were weeping and lamenting her. But he said, Do not weep, for she has not died, but sleeps. ⁵³And

they derided him, knowing that she had died. ⁵⁴But *he*, having turned them all out and taking hold of her hand, cried saying, Child, arise. ⁵⁵And her spirit returned, and immediately she rose up; and he commanded [something] to eat to be given to her. ⁵⁶And her parents were amazed; but he enjoined them to tell no one what had happened.

Chapter 9

And having called together the twelve, he gave them power and authority over all demons, and to heal diseases, ²and sent them to proclaim the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. ³And he said to them, Take nothing for the way, neither staff, nor scrip, nor bread, nor money; nor to have two body-coats apiece. ⁴And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide and thence go forth. ⁵And as many as may not receive you, going forth from that city, shake off even the dust from your feet for a witness against them. ⁶And going forth they passed through the villages, announcing the glad tidings and healing everywhere. ⁷And Herod the tetrarch heard of all the things which were done [by him], and was in perplexity, because it was said by some that John was risen from among [the] dead, ⁸and by some that Elias had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again. ⁹And Herod said, John *I* have beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he sought to see him. ¹⁰And the apostles having returned related to him whatever they had done. And he took them and withdrew apart into [a desert place of] a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹But the crowds knowing [it] followed him; and he received them and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and cured those that had need of healing. ¹²But the day began to decline, and the twelve came and said to him, Send away the crowd that they may go into the villages around, and [into] the fields, and lodge and find victuals, for here we are in a desert place. ¹³And he said to them, Give *ye* them to eat.

And they said, We have not more than five loaves and two fishes, unless *we* should go and buy food for all this people; ¹⁴for they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down in companies by fifties. ¹⁵And they did so, and made them all sit down. ¹⁶And taking the five loaves and the two fishes, looking up to heaven he blessed them, and broke and gave to the disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷And they all ate and were filled; and there was taken up of what had remained over and above to them in fragments twelve hand-baskets. ¹⁸And it came to pass as he was praying alone, his disciples were with him, and he asked them saying, Who do the crowds say that I am? ¹⁹But they answering said, John the baptist; but others, Elias; and others, that one of the old prophets has risen again. ²⁰And he said to them, But *ye*, who do ye say that I am? And Peter answering said, The Christ of God. ²¹But, earnestly charging them, he enjoined [them] to say this to no man, ²²saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. ²³And he said to [them] all, If any one will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me; ²⁴for whosoever shall desire to save his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, *he* shall save it. ²⁵For what shall a man profit if he shall have gained the whole world, and have destroyed, or come under the penalty of the loss of himself? ²⁶For whosoever shall have been ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of man be ashamed when he shall come in his glory, and [in that] of the Father, and of the holy angels. ²⁷But I say unto you of a truth, There are some of those standing here who shall not taste death until they shall have seen the kingdom of God. ²⁸And it came to pass after these words, about eight days, that taking Peter and John and James he went up into a mountain to pray. ²⁹And as he prayed the fashion of his

countenance became different and his raiment white [and] effulgent.³⁰ And lo, two men talked with him, who were Moses and Elias,³¹ who, appearing in glory, spoke of his departure which he was about to accomplish in Jerusalem.³² But Peter and those with him were oppressed with sleep: but having fully awoke up they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him.³³ And it came to pass as they departed from him, Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.³⁴ But as he was saying these things, there came a cloud and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud:³⁵ and there was a voice out of the cloud saying, **This* is my beloved Son: hear him.*³⁶ And as the voice was [heard] Jesus was found alone: and **they** kept silence, and told no one in those days any of the things they had seen.³⁷ And it came to pass on the following day, when they came down from the mountain, a great crowd met him.³⁸ And lo, a man from the crowd cried out saying, Teacher, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child:³⁹ and behold, a spirit takes him, and suddenly he cries out, and it tears him with foaming, and with difficulty departs from him after crushing him.⁴⁰ And I besought thy disciples that they might cast him out, and they could not.⁴¹ And Jesus answering said, O unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you and suffer you? Bring hither thy son.⁴² But as he was yet coming, the demon tore him and dragged him all together. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child and gave him back to his father.⁴³ And all were astonished at the glorious greatness of God. And as all wondered at all the things which [Jesus] did, he said to his disciples,⁴⁴ **Do ye** let these words sink into your ears. For the Son of man is about to be delivered into men's hands.⁴⁵ But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they should not

perceive it. And they feared to ask him concerning this saying.⁴⁶ And a reasoning came in amongst them, who should be [the] greatest of them.⁴⁷ And Jesus, seeing the reasoning of their heart, having taken a little child set it by him,⁴⁸ and said to them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receives me, and whosoever shall receive me receives him that sent me. For he who is the least among you all, **he** is great.⁴⁹ And John answering said, Master, we saw some one casting out demons in thy name, and we forbade him, because he follows not with us.⁵⁰ And Jesus said to him, Forbid [him] not, for he that is not against you is for you.⁵¹ And it came to pass when the days of his receiving up were fulfilled, that **he** stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.⁵² And he sent messengers before his face. And having gone they entered into a village of the Samaritans that they might make ready for him.⁵³ And they did not receive him, because his face was [turned as] going to Jerusalem.⁵⁴ And his disciples James and John seeing [it] said, Lord, wilt thou that we speak [that] fire come down from heaven and consume them, as also Elias did?⁵⁵ But turning he rebuked them [and said, Ye know not of what spirit ye are].⁵⁶ And they went to another village.⁵⁷ And it came to pass as they went in the way, one said to him, I will follow thee whosoever thou goest, Lord.⁵⁸ And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes and the birds of the heaven roosting-places, but the Son of man has not where he may lay his head.⁵⁹ And he said to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, allow me to go first and bury my father.⁶⁰ But Jesus said to him, Suffer the dead to bury their own dead, but do **thou** go and announce the kingdom of God.⁶¹ And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord, but first allow me to bid adieu to those at my house.⁶² But Jesus said to him, No one having laid his hand on [the] plough and looking back is fit for the kingdom of God.

Chapter 10

Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place where he himself was about to come. ²And he said to them, The harvest indeed [is] great, but the workmen few; supplicate therefore the Lord of the harvest that he may send out workmen into his harvest. ³Go: behold *I* send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. ⁴Carry neither purse nor scrip nor sandals, and salute no one on the way. ⁵And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace to this house. ⁶And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it; but if not it shall turn to you again. ⁷And in the same house abide, eating and drinking such things as they have; for the workman is worthy of his hire. Remove not from house to house. ⁸And into whatsoever city ye may enter and they receive you, eat what is set before you, ⁹and heal the sick in it, and say to them, The kingdom of God is come nigh to you. ¹⁰But into whatsoever city ye may have entered and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹Even the dust of your city, which cleaves to us on the feet, do we shake off against you; but know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. ¹²I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for Sodom in that day than for that city. ¹³Woe to thee, Chorazin! woe to thee, Bethsaida! for if the works of power which have taken place in you had taken place in Tyre and Sidon, they had long ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than for you. ¹⁵And *thou*, Capernaum, who hast been raised up to heaven, shalt be brought down even to hades. ¹⁶He that hears you hears me; and he that rejects you rejects me; and he that rejects me rejects him that sent me. ¹⁷And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us through thy name. ¹⁸And he said to them, I beheld Satan as lightning falling out of heaven. ¹⁹Behold, I give you

the power of treading upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall in anywise injure you. ²⁰Yet in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subjected to you, but rejoice that your names are written in the heavens. ²¹In the same hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, I praise thee, Father, Lord of the heaven and of the earth, that thou hast hid these things from wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes: yea, Father, for thus has it been well-pleasing in thy sight. ²²All things have been delivered to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is but the Father, and who the Father is but the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son is pleased to reveal [him]. ²³And having turned to the disciples privately he said, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. ²⁴For I say to you that many prophets and kings have desired to see the things which ye behold, and did not see [them]; and to hear the things which ye hear, and did not hear [them]. ²⁵And behold, a certain lawyer stood up tempting him, and saying, Teacher, having done what, shall I inherit life eternal? ²⁶And he said to him, What is written in the law? how readeest thou? ²⁷But he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thine understanding; and thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁸And he said to him, Thou hast answered right: this do and thou shalt live. ²⁹But he, desirous of justifying himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbour? ³⁰And Jesus replying said, A certain man descended from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell into [the hands of] robbers, who also, having stripped him and inflicted wounds, went away leaving him in a half-dead state. ³¹And a certain priest happened to go down that way, and seeing him, passed on on the opposite side; ³²and in like manner also a Levite, being at the spot, came and looked [at him] and passed on on the opposite side. ³³But a certain Samaritan journeying came to him, and seeing [him], was moved

with compassion, ³⁴and came up [to him] and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine; and having put him on his own beast, took him to [the] inn and took care of him. ³⁵And on the morrow [as he left], taking out two denarii he gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou shalt expend more, *I* will render to thee on my coming back. ³⁶Which [now] of these three seems to thee to have been neighbour of him who fell into [the hands of] the robbers? ³⁷And he said, He that shewed him mercy. And Jesus said to him, Go, and do *thou* likewise. ³⁸And it came to pass as they went that *he* entered into a certain village; and a certain woman, Martha by name, received him into her house. ³⁹And she had a sister called Mary, who also, having sat down at the feet of Jesus was listening to his word. ⁴⁰Now Martha was distracted with much serving, and coming up she said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Speak to her therefore that she may help me. ⁴¹But Jesus answering said to her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things; ⁴²but there is need of one, and Mary has chosen the good part, the which shall not be taken from her.

Chapter 11

And it came to pass as he was in a certain place praying, when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. ²And he said to them, When ye pray, say, Father, thy name be hallowed; thy kingdom come; ³give us our needed bread for each day; ⁴and remit us our sins, for we also remit to every one indebted to us; and lead us not into temptation. ⁵And he said to them, Who among you shall have a friend, and shall go to him at midnight and say to him, Friend, let me have three loaves, ⁶since a friend of mine on a journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him; ⁷and he within answering should say, Do not disturb me; the door is already shut, and

my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise up to give [it] thee? ⁸—I say to you, Although he will not get up and give [them] to him because he is his friend, because of his shamelessness, at any rate, he will rise and give him as many as he wants. ⁹And *I* say to you, Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. ¹⁰For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it will be opened. ¹¹But of whom of you that is a father shall a son ask bread, and [the father] shall give him a stone? or also a fish, and instead of a fish shall give him a serpent? ¹²or if also he shall ask an egg, shall give him a scorpion? ¹³If therefore *ye*, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much rather shall the Father who is of heaven give [the] Holy Spirit to them that ask him? ¹⁴And he was casting out a demon, and it was dumb; and it came to pass, the demon being gone out, the dumb [man] spoke. And the crowds wondered. ¹⁵But some from among them said, By Beelzebub the prince of the demons casts he out demons. ¹⁶And others tempting [him] sought from him a sign out of heaven. ¹⁷But *he*, knowing their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and a house set against a house falls; ¹⁸and if also Satan is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom subsist? because ye say that I cast out demons by Beelzebub. ¹⁹But if *I* by Beelzebub cast out demons, your sons—by whom do they cast [them] out? For this reason *they* shall be your judges. ²⁰But if by the finger of God I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God is come upon you. ²¹When the strong [man] armed keeps his own house, his goods are in peace; ²²but when the stronger than he coming upon [him] overcomes him, he takes away his panoply in which he trusted, and he will divide the spoil [he has taken] from him. ²³He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathers not with me scatters. ²⁴When the unclean spirit has gone out

of the man, he goes through dry places seeking rest; and not finding [any] he says, I will return to my house whence I came out. ²⁵And having come, he finds it swept and adorned. ²⁶Then he goes and takes seven other spirits worse than himself, and entering in, they dwell there; and the last condition of that man becomes worse than the first. ²⁷And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman, lifting up her voice out of the crowd, said to him, Blessed is the womb that has borne thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. ²⁸But *he* said, Yea rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep [it]. ²⁹But as the crowds thronged together, he began to say, This generation is a wicked generation: it seeks a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it but the sign of Jonas. ³⁰For as Jonas was a sign to the Ninevites, thus shall also the Son of man be to this generation. ³¹A queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, more than Solomon is here. ³²Men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, more than Jonas is here. ³³But no one having lit a lamp sets it in secret, nor under the corn-measure, but on the lamp-stand, that they who enter in may see the light. ³⁴The lamp of the body is thine eye: when thine eye is simple, thy whole body also is light; but when it is wicked, thy body also is dark. ³⁵See therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. ³⁶If therefore thy whole body [is] light, not having any part dark, it shall be all light as when the lamp lights thee with its brightness. ³⁷But as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked him that he would dine with him; and entering in he placed himself at table. ³⁸But the Pharisee seeing [it] wondered that he had not first washed before dinner. ³⁹But the Lord said to him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of

the dish, but your inward [parts] are full of plunder and wickedness. ⁴⁰Fools, has not he who has made the outside made the inside also? ⁴¹But rather give alms of what ye have, and behold, all things are clean to you. ⁴²But woe unto you, Pharisees, for ye pay tithes of mint and rue and every herb, and pass by the judgment and the love of God: these ye ought to have done, and not have left those aside. ⁴³Woe unto you, Pharisees, for ye love the first seat in the synagogues and salutations in the market-places. ⁴⁴Woe unto you, for ye are as the sepulchres which appear not, and the men walking over them do not know [it]. ⁴⁵And one of the doctors of the law answering says to him, Teacher, in saying these things thou insultest us also. ⁴⁶And he said, To you also woe, doctors of the law, for ye lay upon men burdens heavy to bear, and yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷Woe unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, but your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸Ye bear witness then, and consent to the works of your fathers; for *they* killed them, and *ye* build [their sepulchres]. ⁴⁹For this reason also the wisdom of God has said, I will send to them prophets and apostles, and of these shall they kill and drive out by persecution, ⁵⁰that the blood of all the prophets which has been poured out from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation, ⁵¹from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar and the house; yea, I say to you, it shall be required of this generation. ⁵²Woe unto you, the doctors of the law, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge; yourselves have not entered in, and those who were entering in ye have hindered. ⁵³And as he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press him urgently, and to make him speak of many things; ⁵⁴watching him, [and seeking] to catch something out of his mouth, [that they might accuse him].

Chapter 12

In those [times], the myriads of the crowd being gathered together, so that they trod one on another, he began to say to his disciples first, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy; ²but there is nothing covered up which shall not be revealed, nor secret that shall not be known; ³therefore whatever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light, and what ye have spoken in the ear in chambers shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops. ⁴But I say to you, my friends, Fear not those who kill the body and after this have no more that they can do. ⁵But I will shew you whom ye shall fear: Fear him who after he has killed has authority to cast into hell; yea, I say to you, Fear *him*. ⁶Are not five sparrows sold for two assaria? and one of them is not forgotten before God. ⁷But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are better than many sparrows. ⁸But I say to you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, the Son of man will confess him also before the angels of God; ⁹but he that shall have denied me before men shall be denied before the angels of God; ¹⁰and whoever shall say a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiven him; but to him that speaks injuriously against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. ¹¹But when they bring you before the synagogues and rulers and the authorities, be not careful how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say; ¹²for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in the hour itself what should be said. ¹³And a person said to him out of the crowd, Teacher, speak to my brother to divide the inheritance with me. ¹⁴But he said to him, Man, who established me [as] a judge or a divider over you? ¹⁵And he said to them, Take heed and keep yourselves from all covetousness, for [it is] not because a man is in abundance [that] his life is in his possessions. ¹⁶And he spoke a parable to them, saying, The land of a certain rich man brought forth abundantly. ¹⁷And he reasoned within himself saying, What shall I

do? for I have not [a place] where I shall lay up my fruits. ¹⁸And he said, This will I do: I will take away my granaries and build greater, and there I will lay up all my produce and my good things; ¹⁹and I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much good things laid by for many years; repose thyself, eat, drink, be merry. ²⁰But God said to him, Fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee; and whose shall be what thou hast prepared? ²¹Thus is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. ²²And he said to his disciples, For this cause I say unto you, Be not careful for life, what ye shall eat, nor for the body, what ye shall put on. ²³The life is more than food, and the body than raiment. ²⁴Consider the ravens, that they sow not nor reap; which have neither storehouse nor granary; and God feeds them. How much better are *ye* than the birds? ²⁵But which of you by being careful can add to his stature one cubit? ²⁶If therefore ye cannot [do] even what is least, why are ye careful about the rest? ²⁷Consider the lilies how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; but I say unto you, Not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these. ²⁸But if God thus clothe the grass, which to-day is in the field and to-morrow is cast into [the] oven, how much rather you, O ye of little faith? ²⁹And *ye*, seek not what ye shall eat or what ye shall drink, and be not in anxiety; ³⁰for all these things do the nations of the world seek after, and your Father knows that ye have need of these things; ³¹but seek his kingdom, and [all] these things shall be added to you. ³²Fear not, little flock, for it has been the good pleasure of your Father to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell what ye possess and give alms; make to yourselves purses which do not grow old, a treasure which does not fail in the heavens, where thief does not draw near nor moth destroy. ³⁴For where your treasure is, there also will your heart be. ³⁵Let your loins be girded about, and lamps burning; ³⁶and *ye* like men who wait their own lord whenever he may leave the wedding, that when he comes

and knocks, they may open to him immediately. ³⁷Blessed are those bondmen whom the lord [on] coming shall find watching; verily I say unto you, that he will gird himself and make them recline at table, and coming up will serve them. ³⁸And if he come in the second watch, and come in the third watch, and find [them] thus, blessed are those [bondmen]. ³⁹But this know, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be dug through. ⁴⁰And ye therefore, be *ye* ready, for in the hour in which ye do not think [it], the Son of man comes. ⁴¹And Peter said to him, Lord, sayest thou this parable to us, or also to all? ⁴²And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful and prudent steward, whom his lord will set over his household, to give the measure of corn in season? ⁴³Blessed is that bondman whom his lord [on] coming shall find doing thus; ⁴⁴verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he has. ⁴⁵But if that bondman should say in his heart, My lord delays to come, and begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and to drink and to be drunken, ⁴⁶the lord of that bondman shall come in a day when he does not expect it, and in an hour he knows not of, and shall cut him in two and appoint his portion with the unbelievers. ⁴⁷But that bondman who knew his own lord's will, and had not prepared [himself] nor done his will, shall be beaten with many [stripes]; ⁴⁸but he who knew [it] not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. And to every one to whom much has been given, much shall be required from him; and to whom [men] have committed much, they will ask from him the more. ⁴⁹I have come to cast a fire on the earth; and what will I if already it has been kindled? ⁵⁰But I have a baptism to be baptised with, and how am I straitened until it shall have been accomplished! ⁵¹Think ye that I have come to give peace in the earth? Nay, I say to you, but rather division: ⁵²for from henceforth there shall be

five in one house divided; three shall be divided against two, and two against three: ⁵³father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; a mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. ⁵⁴And he said also to the crowds, When ye see a cloud rising out of the west, straightway ye say, A shower is coming; and so it happens. ⁵⁵And when [ye see] the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it happens. ⁵⁶Hypocrites, ye know how to judge of the appearance of the earth and of the heaven; how [is it then that] ye do not discern this time? ⁵⁷And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? ⁵⁸For as thou goest with thine adverse party before a magistrate, strive in the way to be reconciled with him, lest he drag thee away to the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. ⁵⁹I say unto thee, Thou shalt in no wise come out thence until thou hast paid the very last mite.

Chapter 13

Now at the same time there were present some who told him of the Galileans whose blood Pilate mingled with [that of] their sacrifices. ²And he answering said to them, Think ye that these Galileans were sinners beyond all the Galileans because they suffered such things? ³No, I say to you, but if ye repent not, ye shall all perish in the same manner. ⁴Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, think ye that *they* were debtors beyond all the men who dwell in Jerusalem? ⁵No, I say to you, but if ye repent not, ye shall all perish in like manner. ⁶And he spoke this parable: A certain [man] had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit upon it and did not find [any]. ⁷And he said to the vinedresser, Behold, [these] three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree and find none: cut it down; why does it also render the ground useless? ⁸But he answering says to

him, Sir, let it alone for this year also, until I shall dig about it and put dung,⁹ and if it shall bear fruit—but if not, after that thou shalt cut it down.¹⁰ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.¹¹ And lo, [there was] a woman having a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she was bent together and wholly unable to lift her head up.¹² And Jesus, seeing her, called to [her], and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.¹³ And he laid his hands upon her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.¹⁴ But the ruler of the synagogue, indignant because Jesus healed on the sabbath, answering said to the crowd, There are six days in which [people] ought to work; in these therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.¹⁵ The Lord therefore answered him and said, Hypocrites! does not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the manger and leading [it] away, water [it]?¹⁶ And this [woman], who is a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, [these] eighteen years, ought she not to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?¹⁷ And as he said these things, all who were opposed to him were ashamed; and all the crowd rejoiced at all the glorious things which were being done by him.¹⁸ And he said, To what is the kingdom of God like? and to what shall I liken it?¹⁹ It is like a grain of mustard [seed] which a man took and cast into his garden; and it grew and became a great tree, and the birds of heaven lodged in its branches.²⁰ And again he said, To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?²¹ It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until the whole was leavened.²² And he went through one city and village after another, teaching, and journeying to Jerusalem.²³ And one said to him, Sir, [are] such as are to be saved few in number? But he said unto them,²⁴ Strive with earnestness to enter in through the narrow door, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in and will not be able.²⁵ From the time that the master of the

house shall have risen up and shall have shut the door, and ye shall begin to stand without and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he answering shall say to you, I know you not whence ye are:²⁶ then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten in thy presence and drunk, and thou hast taught in our streets;²⁷ and he shall say, I tell you, I do not know you whence ye are; depart from me, all [ye] workers of iniquity.²⁸ There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but yourselves cast out.²⁹ And they shall come from east and west, and from north and south, and shall lie down at table in the kingdom of God.³⁰ And behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.³¹ The same hour certain Pharisees came up, saying to him, Get out, and go hence, for Herod is desirous to kill thee.³² And he said to them, Go, tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and accomplish cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third [day] I am perfected;³³ but I must needs walk to-day and to-morrow and the [day] following, for it must not be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the [city] that kills the prophets and stones those that are sent unto her, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen her brood under her wings, and ye would not.³⁵ Behold, your house is left unto you; and I say unto you, that ye shall not see me until it come that ye say, Blessed [is] he that comes in the name of [the] Lord.

Chapter 14

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the rulers, [who was] of the Pharisees, to eat bread on [the] sabbath, that **they** were watching him.² And behold, there was a certain dropsical [man] before him.³ And Jesus answering spoke unto the doctors of the law and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath?⁴ But they were silent. And

taking him he healed him and let him go. ⁵And answering he said to them, Of which of you shall an ass or ox fall into a well, that he does not straightway pull him up on the sabbath day? ⁶And they were not able to answer him to these things. ⁷And he spoke a parable to those that were invited, remarking how they chose out the first places, saying to them, ⁸When thou art invited by any one to a wedding, do not lay thyself down in the first place at table, lest perhaps a more honourable than thou be invited by him, ⁹and he who invited thee and him come and say to thee, Give place to this [man], and then thou begin with shame to take the last place. ¹⁰But when thou hast been invited, go and put thyself down in the last place, that when he who has invited thee comes, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have honour before all that are lying at table with thee; ¹¹for every one that exalts himself shall be abased, and he that abases himself shall be exalted. ¹²And he said also to him that had invited him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsfolk, nor rich neighbours, lest it may be they also should invite thee in return, and a recompense be made thee. ¹³But when thou makest a feast, call poor, crippled, lame, blind: ¹⁴and thou shalt be blessed; for they have not [the means] to recompense thee; for it shall be recompensed thee in the resurrection of the just. ¹⁵And one of those that were lying at table with [them], hearing these things, said to him, Blessed [is] he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ¹⁶And he said to him, A certain man made a great supper and invited many. ¹⁷And he sent his bondman at the hour of supper to say to those who were invited, Come, for already all things are ready. ¹⁸And all began, without exception, to excuse themselves. The first said to him, I have bought land, and I must go out and see it; I pray thee hold me for excused. ¹⁹And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee hold me for excused. ²⁰And another said, I

have married a wife, and on this account I cannot come. ²¹And the bondman came up and brought back word of these things to his lord. Then the master of the house, in anger, said to his bondman, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring here the poor and crippled and lame and blind. ²²And the bondman said, Sir, it is done as thou hast commanded, and there is still room. ²³And the lord said to the bondman, Go out into the ways and fences and compel to come in, that my house may be filled; ²⁴for I say to you, that not one of those men who were invited shall taste of my supper. ²⁵And great crowds went with him; and, turning round, he said to them, ²⁶If any man come to me, and shall not hate his own father and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, yea, and his own life too, he cannot be my disciple; ²⁷and whoever does not carry his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. ²⁸For which of you, desirous of building a tower, does not first sit down and count the cost, if he have what [is needed] to complete it; ²⁹in order that, having laid the foundation of it, and not being able to finish it, all who see it do not begin to mock at him, ³⁰saying, This man began to build and was not able to finish? ³¹Or what king, going on his way to engage in war with another king, does not, sitting down first, take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him coming against him with twenty thousand? ³²and if not, while he is yet far off, having sent an embassy, he asks for terms of peace. ³³Thus then every one of you who forsakes not all that is his own cannot be my disciple. ³⁴Salt [then] [is] good, but if the salt also has become savourless, wherewith shall it be seasoned? ³⁵It is proper neither for land nor for dung; it is cast out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Chapter 15

And all the tax-gatherers and the sinners were coming near to him to hear him; ²and the Pharisees and the scribes murmured,

saying, This [man] receives sinners and eats with them. ³And he spoke to them this parable, saying, ⁴What man of you having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, does not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness and go after that which is lost, until he find it? ⁵and having found it, he lays it upon his own shoulders, rejoicing; ⁶and being come to the house, calls together the friends and the neighbours, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep. ⁷I say unto you, that thus there shall be joy in heaven for one repenting sinner, [more] than for ninety and nine righteous who have no need of repentance. ⁸Or, what woman having ten drachmas, if she lose one drachma, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and seek carefully till she find it? ⁹and having found it she calls together the friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I had lost. ¹⁰Thus, I say unto you, there is joy before the angels of God for one repenting sinner. ¹¹And he said, A certain man had two sons; ¹²and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give to me the share of the property that falls [to me]. And he divided to them what he was possessed of. ¹³And after not many days the younger son gathering all together went away into a country a long way off, and there dissipated his property, living in debauchery. ¹⁴But when he had spent all there arose a violent famine throughout that country, and he began to be in want. ¹⁵And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶And he longed to fill his belly with the husks which the swine were eating; and no one gave to him. ¹⁷And coming to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have abundance of bread, and *I* perish here by famine. ¹⁸I will rise up and go to my father, and I will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee; ¹⁹I am no longer worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. ²⁰And he rose up and went to

his own father. But while he was yet a long way off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell upon his neck, and covered him with kisses. ²¹And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee; I am no longer worthy to be called thy son. ²²But the father said to his bondmen, Bring out the best robe and clothe him in [it], and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet; ²³and bring the fatted calf and kill it, and let us eat and make merry: ²⁴for this my son was dead and has come to life, was lost and has been found. And they began to make merry. ²⁵And his elder son was in the field; and as, coming [up], he drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶And having called one of the servants, he inquired what these things might be. ²⁷And he said to him, Thy brother is come, and thy father has killed the fatted calf because he has received him safe and well. ²⁸But he became angry and would not go in. And his father went out and besought him. ²⁹But he answering said to his father, Behold, so many years I serve thee, and never have I transgressed a commandment of thine; and to me hast thou never given a kid that I might make merry with my friends: ³⁰but when this thy son, who has devoured thy substance with harlots, is come, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. ³¹But he said to him, Child, *thou* art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. ³²But it was right to make merry and rejoice, because this thy brother was dead and has come to life again, and was lost and has been found.

Chapter 16

And he said also to [his] disciples, There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and *he* was accused to him as wasting his goods. ²And having called him, he said to him, What [is] this that I hear of thee? give the reckoning of thy stewardship, for thou canst be no longer steward. ³And the steward said within himself, What shall I do; for my lord is

taking the stewardship from me? I am not able to dig; I am ashamed to beg. ⁴I know what I will do, that when I shall have been removed from the stewardship I may be received into their houses. ⁵And having called to [him] each one of the debtors of his own lord, he said to the first, How much owest thou to my lord? ⁶And he said, A hundred baths of oil. And he said to him, Take thy writing and sit down quickly and write fifty. ⁷Then he said to another, And thou, how much dost thou owe? And he said, A hundred cors of wheat. And he says to him, Take thy writing and write eighty. ⁸And the lord praised the unrighteous steward because he had done prudently. For the sons of this world are, for their own generation, more prudent than the sons of light. ⁹And *I* say to you, Make to yourselves friends with the mammon of unrighteousness, that when it fails ye may be received into the eternal tabernacles. ¹⁰He that is faithful in the least is faithful also in much; and he that is unrighteous in the least is unrighteous also in much. ¹¹If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who shall entrust to you the true? ¹²and if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who shall give to you your own? ¹³No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and will love the other, or he will cleave to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. ¹⁴And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and mocked him. ¹⁵And he said to them, *Ye* are they who justify themselves before men, but God knows your hearts; for what amongst men is highly thought of is an abomination before God. ¹⁶The law and the prophets [were] until John: from that time the glad tidings of the kingdom of God are announced, and every one forces his way into it. ¹⁷But it is easier that the heaven and the earth should pass away than that one tittle of the law should fail. ¹⁸Every one who puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery; and every one that marries one put away from

a husband commits adultery. ¹⁹Now there was a rich man and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, making good cheer in splendour every day. ²⁰And [there was] a poor man, by name Lazarus, [who] was laid at his gateway full of sores, ²¹and desiring to be filled with the crumbs which fell from the table of the rich man; but the dogs also coming licked his sores. ²²And it came to pass that the poor man died, and that he was carried away by the angels into the bosom of Abraham. And the rich man also died and was buried. ²³And in hades lifting up his eyes, being in torments, he sees Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. ²⁴And he crying out said, Father Abraham, have compassion on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am suffering in this flame. ²⁵But Abraham said, Child, recollect that *thou* hast fully received thy good things in thy lifetime, and likewise Lazarus evil things. But now he is comforted here, and *thou* art in suffering. ²⁶And besides all this, between us and you a great chasm is fixed, so that those who desire to pass hence to you cannot, nor do they who [desire to cross] from there pass over unto us. ²⁷And he said, I beseech thee then, father, that thou wouldest send him to the house of my father, ²⁸for I have five brothers, so that he may earnestly testify to them, that they also may not come to this place of torment. ²⁹But Abraham says to him, They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them. ³⁰But he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one from the dead should go to them, they will repent. ³¹And he said to him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, not even if one rise from among [the] dead will they be persuaded.

Chapter 17

And he said to his disciples, It cannot be but that offences come, but woe [to him] by whom they come! ²It would be [more] profitable for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck and he cast into the sea, than that he

should be a snare to one of these little ones.
³Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother should sin, rebuke him; and if he should repent, forgive him. ⁴And if he should sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times should return to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him. ⁵And the apostles said to the Lord, Give more faith to us. ⁶But the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard [seed], ye had said to this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea, and it would have obeyed you. ⁷But which of you [is there] who, having a bondman ploughing or shepherding, when he comes in out of the field, will say, Come and lie down immediately to table? ⁸But will he not say to him, Prepare what I shall sup on, and gird thyself and serve me that I may eat and drink; and after that *thou* shalt eat and drink? ⁹Is he thankful to the bondman because he has done what was ordered? I judge not. ¹⁰Thus *ye* also, when ye shall have done all things that have been ordered you, say, We are unprofitable bondmen; we have done what it was our duty to do. ¹¹And it came to pass as he was going up to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. ¹²And as he entered into a certain village ten leprous men met him, who stood afar off. ¹³And they lifted up [their] voice saying, Jesus, Master, have compassion on us. ¹⁴And seeing [them] he said to them, Go, shew yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass as they were going they were cleansed. ¹⁵And one of them, seeing that he was cured, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice, ¹⁶and fell on [his] face at his feet giving him thanks: and *he* was a Samaritan. ¹⁷And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but the nine, where [are they]? ¹⁸There have not been found to return and give glory to God save this stranger. ¹⁹And he said to him, Rise up and go thy way: thy faith has made thee well. ²⁰And having been asked by the Pharisees, When is the kingdom of God coming? he answered them and said, The kingdom of God does not come with

observation; ²¹nor shall they say, Lo here, or, Lo there; for behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you. ²²And he said to the disciples, Days are coming, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and shall not see [it]. ²³And they will say to you, Lo here, or Lo there; go not, nor follow [them]. ²⁴For as the lightning shines which lightens from [one end] under heaven to [the other end] under heaven, thus shall the Son of man be in his day. ²⁵But first he must suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. ²⁶And as it took place in the days of Noe, thus also shall it be in the days of the Son of man: ²⁷they ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed all [of them]; ²⁸and in like manner as took place in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; ²⁹but on the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulphur from heaven, and destroyed all [of them]: ³⁰after this [manner] shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed. ³¹In that day, he who shall be on the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not go down to take it away; and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. ³²Remember the wife of Lot. ³³Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose it shall preserve it. ³⁴I say to you, In that night there shall be two [men] upon one bed; one shall be seized and the other shall be let go. ³⁵Two [women] shall be grinding together; the one shall be seized and the other shall be let go. ³⁶[Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be seized and the other let go.] ³⁷And answering they say to him, Where, Lord? And he said to them, Where the body [is], there the eagles will be gathered together.

Chapter 18

And he spoke also a parable to them to the purport that they should always pray and not faint, ²saying, There was a judge in a city,

not fearing God and not respecting man: ³and there was a widow in that city, and she came to him, saying, Avenge me of mine adverse party. ⁴And he would not for a time; but afterwards he said within himself, If even I fear not God and respect not man, ⁵at any rate because this widow annoys me I will avenge her, that she may not by perpetually coming completely harass me. ⁶And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge says. ⁷And shall not God at all avenge his elect, who cry to him day and night, and he bears long as to them? ⁸I say unto you that he will avenge them speedily. But when the Son of man comes, shall he indeed find faith on the earth? ⁹And he spoke also to some, who trusted in themselves that they were righteous and made nothing of all the rest [of men], this parable: ¹⁰Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a tax-gatherer. ¹¹The Pharisee, standing, prayed thus to himself: God, I thank thee that I am not as the rest of men, rapacious, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax-gatherer. ¹²I fast twice in the week, I tithe everything I gain. ¹³And the tax-gatherer, standing afar off, would not lift up even his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, O God, have compassion on me, the sinner. ¹⁴I say unto you, This [man] went down to his house justified rather than that [other]. For every one who exalts himself shall be humbled, and he that humbles himself shall be exalted. ¹⁵And they brought to him also infants that he might touch them, but the disciples when they saw [it] rebuked them. ¹⁶But Jesus calling them to [him] said, Suffer little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁷Verily I say to you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. ¹⁸And a certain ruler asked him saying, Good teacher, having done what, shall I inherit eternal life? ¹⁹But Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, God. ²⁰Thou knowest the commandments: Do not commit adultery, Do not

kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. ²¹And he said, All these things have I kept from my youth. ²²And when Jesus had heard this, he said to him, One thing is lacking to thee yet: Sell all that thou hast and distribute to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens, and come, follow me. ²³But when he heard this he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich. ²⁴But when Jesus saw that he became very sorrowful, he said, How difficultly shall those who have riches enter into the kingdom of God; ²⁵for it is easier for a camel to enter through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁶And those who heard it said, And who can be saved? ²⁷But he said, The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. ²⁸And Peter said, Behold, *we* have left all things and have followed thee. ²⁹And he said to them, Verily I say to you, There is no one who has left home, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, ³⁰who shall not receive manifold more at this time, and in the coming age life eternal. ³¹And he took the twelve to [him] and said to them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written of the Son of man by the prophets shall be accomplished; ³²for he shall be delivered up to the nations, and shall be mocked, and insulted, and spit upon. ³³And when they have scourged [him] they will kill him; and on the third day he will rise again. ³⁴And they understood nothing of these things. And this word was hidden from them, and they did not know what was said. ³⁵And it came to pass when he came into the neighbourhood of Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside begging. ³⁶And when he heard the crowd passing, he inquired what this might be. ³⁷And they told him that Jesus the Nazaraean was passing by. ³⁸And he called out saying, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me. ³⁹And those [who were] going before rebuked him that he might be silent; but *he* cried out so much the more,

Son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁰And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be led to him. And when he drew nigh he asked him [saying], ⁴¹What wilt thou that I shall do to thee? And he said, Lord, that I may see. ⁴²And Jesus said to him, See: thy faith has healed thee. ⁴³And immediately he saw, and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people when they saw [it] gave praise to God.

Chapter 19

And he entered and passed through Jericho. ²And behold, [there was] a man by name called Zacchaeus, and he was chief tax-gatherer, and he was rich. ³And he sought to see Jesus who he was: and he could not for the crowd, because he was little in stature. ⁴And running on before, he got up into a sycamore that he might see him, for he was going to pass that [way]. ⁵And when he came up to the place, Jesus looked up and saw him, and said to him, Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must remain in thy house. ⁶And he made haste and came down, and received him with joy. ⁷And all murmured when they saw [it], saying, He has turned in to lodge with a sinful man. ⁸But Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I return [him] fourfold. ⁹And Jesus said to him, To-day salvation is come to this house, inasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham; ¹⁰for the Son of man has come to seek and to save that which is lost. ¹¹But as they were listening to these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem and they thought that the kingdom of God was about to be immediately manifested. ¹²He said therefore, A certain high-born man went to a distant country to receive for himself a kingdom and return. ¹³And having called his own ten bondmen, he gave to them ten minas, and said to them, Trade while I am coming. ¹⁴But his citizens hated him, and sent an embassy after him, saying, We will not

that this [man] should reign over us. ¹⁵And it came to pass on his arrival back again, having received the kingdom, that he desired these bondmen to whom he gave the money to be called to him, in order that he might know what every one had gained by trading. ¹⁶And the first came up, saying, [My] Lord, thy mina has produced ten minas. ¹⁷And he said to him, Well [done], thou good bondman; because thou hast been faithful in that which is least, be thou in authority over ten cities. ¹⁸And the second came, saying, [My] Lord, thy mina has made five minas. ¹⁹And he said also to this one, And *thou*, be over five cities. ²⁰And another came, saying, [My] Lord, lo, [there is] thy mina, which I have kept laid up in a towel. ²¹For I feared thee because thou art a harsh man: thou takest up what thou hast not laid down, and thou reapest what thou hast not sowed. ²²He says to him, Out of thy mouth will I judge thee, wicked bondman: thou knewest that *I* am a harsh man, taking up what I have not laid down and reaping what I have not sowed. ²³And why didst thou not give my money to [the] bank; and *I* should have received it, at my coming, with interest? ²⁴And he said to those that stood by, Take from him the mina and give [it] to him who has the ten minas. ²⁵And they said to him, Lord, he has ten minas. ²⁶For I say unto you, that to every one that has shall be given; but from him that has not, that even which he has shall be taken from him. ²⁷Moreover those mine enemies, who would not [have] me to reign over them, bring them here and slay [them] before me. ²⁸And having said these things, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem. ²⁹And it came to pass as he drew near to Bethphage and Bethany at the mountain called [the mount] of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, ³⁰saying, Go into the village over against [you], in which ye will find, on entering it, a colt tied up, on which no [child] of man ever sat at any time: loose it and lead it [here]. ³¹And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose [it]? thus shall ye say to him,

Because the Lord has need of it. ³²And they that were sent, having gone their way, found as he had said to them. ³³And as they were loosening the colt, its masters said to them, Why loose ye the colt? ³⁴And they said, Because the Lord has need of it. ³⁵And they led it to Jesus; and having cast their own garments on the colt, they put Jesus on [it]. ³⁶And as he went, they strewed their clothes in the way. ³⁷And as he drew near, already at the descent of the mount of Olives, all the multitude of the disciples began, rejoicing, to praise God with a loud voice for all the works of power which they had seen, ³⁸saying, Blessed the King that comes in the name of [the] Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. ³⁹And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to him, Teacher, rebuke thy disciples. ⁴⁰And he answering said to them, I say unto you, If these shall be silent, the stones will cry out. ⁴¹And as he drew near, seeing the city, he wept over it, ⁴²saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, even at least in this thy day, the things that are for thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes; ⁴³for days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall make a palisaded mound about thee, and shall close thee around, and keep thee in on every side, ⁴⁴and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children in thee; and shall not leave in thee a stone upon a stone: because thou knewest not the season of thy visitation. ⁴⁵And entering into the temple, he began to cast out those that sold and bought in it, ⁴⁶saying to them, It is written, My house is a house of prayer, but **ye** have made it a den of robbers. ⁴⁷And he was teaching day by day in the temple: and the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, ⁴⁸and did not find what they could do, for all the people hung on him to hear.

Chapter 20

And it came to pass on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and announcing the glad tidings, the chief

priests and the scribes with the elders came up, ²and spoke to him saying, Tell us by what authority thou doest these things, or who is it who has given thee this authority? ³And he answering said to them, **I** also will ask you [one] thing, and tell me: ⁴The baptism of John, was it of heaven or of men? ⁵And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we should say, Of heaven, he will say, Why have ye not believed him? ⁶but if we should say, Of men, the whole people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. ⁷And they answered, they did not know whence. ⁸And Jesus said to them, Neither do **I** tell you by what authority I do these things. ⁹And he began to speak to the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard and let it out to husbandmen, and left the country for a long time. ¹⁰And in the season he sent to the husbandmen a bondman, that they might give to him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen, having beaten him, sent [him] away empty. ¹¹And again he sent another bondman; but they, having beaten him also, and cast insult upon him, sent [him] away empty. ¹²And again he sent a third; and they, having wounded him also, cast [him] out. ¹³And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: perhaps when they see him they will respect [him]. ¹⁴But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; [come,] let us kill him, that the inheritance may become ours. ¹⁵And having cast him forth out of the vineyard, they killed [him]. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He will come and destroy those husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it they said, May it never be! ¹⁷But he looking at them said, What then is this that is written, The stone which they that builded rejected, this has become the corner-stone? ¹⁸Every one falling on this stone shall be broken, but on whomsoever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. ¹⁹And the chief priests and the scribes sought

the same hour to lay hands on him, and they feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken this parable of them. ²⁰And having watched [him], they sent out suborned persons, pretending to be just men, that they might take hold of him in [his] language, so that they might deliver him up to the power and authority of the governor. ²¹And they asked him saying, Teacher, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest no [man's] person, but teachest with truth the way of God: ²²Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar, or not? ²³But perceiving their deceit he said to them, Why do ye tempt me? ²⁴Shew me a denarius. Whose image and superscription has it? And answering they said, Caesar's. ²⁵And he said to them, Pay therefore what is Caesar's to Caesar, and what is God's to God. ²⁶And they were not able to take hold of him in [his] expressions before the people, and, wondering at his answer, they were silent. ²⁷And some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection, coming up [to him], ²⁸demand of him saying, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If any one's brother, who has a wife, die, and he die childless, his brother shall take the wife and raise up seed to his brother. ²⁹There were then seven brethren: and the first, having taken a wife, died childless; ³⁰and the second [took the woman, and *he* died childless]; ³¹and the third took her: and in like manner also the seven left no children and died; ³²and last of all the woman also died. ³³In the resurrection therefore of which of them does she become wife, for the seven had her as wife? ³⁴And Jesus said to them, The sons of this world marry and are given in marriage, ³⁵but they who are counted worthy to have part in that world, and the resurrection from among [the] dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; ³⁶for neither can they die any more, for they are equal to angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷But that the dead rise, even Moses shewed in [the section of] the bush, when he called [the] Lord the God of

Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob; ³⁸but he is not God of [the] dead but of [the] living; for all live for him. ³⁹And some of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well spoken. ⁴⁰For they did not dare any more to ask him anything. ⁴¹And he said to them, How do they say that the Christ is David's son, ⁴²and David himself says in the book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand ⁴³until I put thine enemies [as] footstool of thy feet? ⁴⁴David therefore calls him Lord, and how is he his son? ⁴⁵And, as all the people were listening, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶Beware of the scribes, who like to walk about in long robes, and who love salutations in the market-places, and first seats in the synagogues, and first places at suppers; ⁴⁷who devour the houses of widows, and as a pretext make long prayers. These shall receive a severer judgment.

Chapter 21

And he looked up and saw the rich casting their gifts into the treasury; ²but he saw also a certain poor widow casting therein two mites. ³And he said, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow has cast in more than all; ⁴for all these out of their abundance have cast into the gifts [of God]; but she out of her need has cast in all the living which she had. ⁵And as some spoke of the temple, that it was adorned with goodly stones and consecrated offerings, he said, ⁶[As to] these things which ye are beholding, days are coming in which there shall not be left stone upon stone which shall not be thrown down. ⁷And they asked him saying, Teacher, when then shall these things be; and what [is] the sign when these things are going to take place? ⁸And he said, See that ye be not led astray, for many shall come in my name, saying, *I* am [he], and the time is drawn nigh: go ye not [therefore] after them. ⁹And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified, for these things must first take place, but the end is not immediately. ¹⁰Then

he said to them, Nation shall rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; ¹¹there shall be both great earthquakes in different places, and famines and pestilences; and there shall be fearful sights and great signs from heaven. ¹²But before all these things they shall lay their hands upon you and persecute you, delivering [you] up to synagogues and prisons, bringing [you] before kings and governors on account of my name; ¹³but it shall turn out to you for a testimony. ¹⁴Settle therefore in your hearts not to meditate beforehand [your] defence, ¹⁵for *I* will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your opposers shall not be able to reply to or resist. ¹⁶But ye will be delivered up even by parents and brethren and relations and friends, and they shall put to death [some] from among you, ¹⁷and ye will be hated of all for my name's sake. ¹⁸And a hair of your head shall in no wise perish. ¹⁹By your patient endurance gain your souls. ²⁰But when ye see Jerusalem encompassed with armies, then know that its desolation is drawn nigh. ²¹Then let those who are in Judaea flee to the mountains, and those who are in the midst of it depart out, and those who are in the country not enter into it; ²²for these are days of avenging, that all the things that are written may be accomplished. ²³But woe to them that are with child and to them who give suck in those days, for there shall be great distress upon the land and wrath upon this people. ²⁴And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of [the] nations until [the] times of [the] nations be fulfilled. ²⁵And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars, and upon the earth distress of nations in perplexity [at] the roar of the sea and rolling waves, ²⁶men ready to die through fear and expectation of what is coming on the habitable earth, for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. ²⁷And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸But when these things begin to come to pass, look up and

lift up your heads, because your redemption draws nigh. ²⁹And he spoke a parable to them: Behold the fig-tree and all the trees; ³⁰when they already sprout, ye know of your own selves, [on] looking [at them], that already the summer is near. ³¹So also *ye*, when ye see these things take place, know that the kingdom of God is near. ³²Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall in no wise pass away until all come to pass. ³³The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but my words shall in no wise pass away. ³⁴But take heed to yourselves lest possibly your hearts be laden with surfeiting and drinking and cares of life, and that day come upon you suddenly unawares; ³⁵for as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell upon the face of the whole earth. ³⁶Watch therefore, praying at every season, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things which are about to come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. ³⁷And by day he was teaching in the temple, and by night, going out, he remained abroad on the mountain called [the mount] of Olives; ³⁸and all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

Chapter 22

Now the feast of unleavened bread, which [is] called the passover, drew nigh, ²and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. ³And Satan entered into Judas, who was surnamed Iscariote, being of the number of the twelve. ⁴And he went away and spoke with the chief priests and captains as to how he should deliver him up to them. ⁵And they were rejoiced, and agreed to give him money. ⁶And he came to an agreement to do it, and sought an opportunity to deliver him up to them away from the crowd. ⁷And the day of unleavened bread came, in which the passover was to be killed. ⁸And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare the passover for us, that we may eat [it]. ⁹But they said to him, Where wilt thou

that we prepare [it]? ¹⁰And he said to them, Behold, as ye enter into the city a man will meet you, carrying an earthen pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he goes in; ¹¹and ye shall say to the master of the house, The Teacher says to thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I may eat the passover with my disciples? ¹²And *he* will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. ¹³And having gone they found it as he had said to them; and they prepared the passover. ¹⁴And when the hour was come, he placed himself at table, and the [twelve] apostles with him. ¹⁵And he said to them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer. ¹⁶For I say unto you, that I will not eat any more at all of it until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. ¹⁷And having received a cup, when he had given thanks he said, Take this and divide it among yourselves. ¹⁸For I say unto you, that I will not drink at all of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God come. ¹⁹And having taken a loaf, when he had given thanks, he broke [it], and gave [it] to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. ²⁰In like manner also the cup, after having supped, saying, This cup [is] the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. ²¹Moreover, behold, the hand of him that delivers me up [is] with me on the table; ²²and the Son of man indeed goes as it is determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is delivered up. ²³And *they* began to question together among themselves who then it could be of them who was about to do this. ²⁴And there was also a strife among them which of them should be held to be [the] greatest. ²⁵And he said to them, The kings of the nations rule over them, and they that exercise authority over them are called benefactors. ²⁶But *ye* [shall] not [be] thus; but let the greater among you be as the younger, and the leader as he that serves. ²⁷For which [is] greater, he that is at table or he that serves? [Is] not he that is at table? But *I*

am in the midst of you as the one that serves. ²⁸But *ye* are they who have persevered with me in my temptations. ²⁹And *I* appoint unto you, as my Father has appointed unto me, a kingdom, ³⁰that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ³¹And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded to have you, to sift [you] as wheat; ³²but *I* have besought for thee that thy faith fail not; and *thou*, when once thou hast been restored, confirm thy brethren. ³³And he said to him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. ³⁴And he said, I tell thee, Peter, [the] cock shall not crow to-day before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. ³⁵And he said to them, When I sent you without purse and scrip and sandals, did ye lack anything? And they said, Nothing. ³⁶He said therefore to them, But now he that has a purse let him take [it], in like manner also a scrip, and he that has none let him sell his garment and buy a sword; ³⁷for I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned with [the] lawless: for also the things concerning me have an end. ³⁸And they said, Lord, behold here are two swords. And he said to them, It is enough. ³⁹And going forth he went according to his custom to the mount of Olives, and the disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰And when he was at the place he said to them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. ⁴¹And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and having knelt down he prayed, ⁴²saying, Father, if thou wilt remove this cup from me:—but then, not my will, but thine be done. ⁴³And an angel appeared to him from heaven strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in conflict he prayed more intently. And his sweat became as great drops of blood, falling down upon the earth. ⁴⁵And rising up from his prayer, coming to the disciples, he found them sleeping from grief. ⁴⁶And he said to them, Why sleep ye? rise up and pray that ye enter not into temptation. ⁴⁷As he

was yet speaking, behold, a crowd, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went on before them, and drew near to Jesus to kiss him. ⁴⁸And Jesus said to him, Judas, deliverest thou up the Son of man with a kiss? ⁴⁹And they who were around him, seeing what was going to follow, said [to him], Lord, shall we smite with [the] sword? ⁵⁰And a certain one from among them smote the bondman of the high priest and took off his right ear. ⁵¹And Jesus answering said, Suffer thus far; and having touched his ear, he healed him. ⁵²And Jesus said to the chief priests and captains of the temple and elders, who were come against him, Have ye come out as against a robber with swords and sticks? ⁵³When I was day by day with you in the temple ye did not stretch out your hands against me; but this is your hour and the power of darkness. ⁵⁴And having laid hold on him, they led him [away], and they led [him] into the house of the high priest. And Peter followed afar off. ⁵⁵And they having lit a fire in the midst of the court and sat down together, Peter sat among them. ⁵⁶And a certain maid, having seen him sitting by the light, and having fixed her eyes upon him, said, And this [man] was with him. ⁵⁷But he denied [him], saying, Woman, I do not know him. ⁵⁸And after a short time another seeing him said, And *thou* art of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. ⁵⁹And after the lapse of about one hour another stoutly maintained it, saying, In truth this [man] also was with him, for also he is a Galilaean. ⁶⁰And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he was yet speaking, [the] cock crew. ⁶¹And the Lord, turning round, looked at Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he said to him, Before [the] cock crow thou shalt deny me thrice. ⁶²And Peter, going forth without, wept bitterly. ⁶³And the men who held him mocked him, beating [him]; ⁶⁴and covering him up, asked him saying, Prophecy, who is it that struck thee? ⁶⁵And they said many other injurious things to him. ⁶⁶And when it was day, the

elderhood of the people, both [the] chief priests and scribes, were gathered together, and led him into their council, saying, ⁶⁷If *thou* art the Christ, tell us. And he said to them, If I tell you, ye will not at all believe; ⁶⁸and if I should ask [you], ye would not answer me at all, nor let me go; ⁶⁹but henceforth shall the Son of man be sitting on the right hand of the power of God. ⁷⁰And they all said, *Thou* then art the Son of God? And he said to them, *Ye* say that I am. ⁷¹And they said, What need have we any more of witness, for we have heard ourselves out of his mouth?

Chapter 23

And the whole multitude of them, rising up, led him to Pilate. ²And they began to accuse him, saying, We have found this [man] perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ, a king. ³And Pilate demanded of him saying, Art *thou* the king of the Jews? And he answering him said, Thou sayest. ⁴And Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, I find no guilt in this man. ⁵But they insisted, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judaea, beginning from Galilee even on to here. ⁶But Pilate, having heard Galilee [named], demanded if the man were a Galilaean; ⁷and having learned that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, remitted him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in those days. ⁸And when Herod saw Jesus he greatly rejoiced, for he had been a long while desirous of seeing him, because of hearing many things concerning him, and he hoped to see some sign done by him; ⁹and he questioned him in many words, but *he* answered him nothing. ¹⁰And the chief priests and the scribes stood and accused him violently. ¹¹And Herod with his troops having set him at nought and mocked him, having put a splendid robe upon him, sent him back to Pilate. ¹²And Pilate and Herod became friends with one another the same day, for they had been at enmity before between

themselves. ¹³And Pilate, having called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴said to them, Ye have brought to me this man as turning away the people [to rebellion], and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found nothing criminal in this man as to the things of which ye accuse him; ¹⁵nor Herod either, for I remitted you to him, and behold, nothing worthy of death is done by him. ¹⁶Having chastised him therefore, I will release him. ¹⁷(Now he was obliged to release one for them at the feast.) ¹⁸But they cried out in a mass saying, Away with this [man] and release Barabbas to us; ¹⁹who was one who, for a certain tumult which had taken place in the city, and [for] murder, had been cast into prison. ²⁰Pilate therefore, desirous to release Jesus, again addressed [them]. ²¹But they cried out in reply saying, Crucify, crucify him. ²²And he said the third time to them, What evil then has this [man] done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will chastise him therefore and release him. ²³But they were urgent with loud voices, begging that he might be crucified. And their voices [and those of the chief priests] prevailed. ²⁴And Pilate adjudged that what they begged should take place. ²⁵And he released him who, for tumult and murder, had been cast into prison, whom they begged for, and Jesus he delivered up to their will. ²⁶And as they led him away, they laid hold on a certain Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the field, and put the cross upon him to bear it behind Jesus. ²⁷And a great multitude of the people, and of women who wailed and lamented him, followed him. ²⁸And Jesus turning round to them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep over me, but weep over yourselves and over your children; ²⁹for behold, days are coming in which they will say, Blessed [are] the barren, and wombs that have not borne, and breasts that have not given suck. ³⁰Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall upon us; and to the hills, Cover us: ³¹for if these things are done in the green tree, what shall take place in the dry?

³²Now two others also, malefactors, were led with him to be put to death. ³³And when they came to the place which is called Skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, the other on the left. ³⁴And Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And, parting out his garments, they cast lots. ³⁵And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also [with them] sneered, saying, He has saved others; let him save himself if this is the Christ, the chosen one of God. ³⁶And the soldiers also made game of him, coming up offering him vinegar, ³⁷and saying, If *thou* be the king of the Jews, save thyself. ³⁸And there was also an inscription [written] over him in Greek, and Roman, and Hebrew letters: This is the King of the Jews. ³⁹Now one of the malefactors who had been hanged spoke insultingly to him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us. ⁴⁰But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost *thou* too not fear God, thou that art under the same judgment? ⁴¹and *we* indeed justly, for we receive the just recompense of what we have done; but this [man] has done nothing amiss. ⁴²And he said to Jesus, Remember me, [Lord,] when thou comest in thy kingdom. ⁴³And Jesus said to him, Verily I say to thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise. ⁴⁴And it was about [the] sixth hour, and there came darkness over the whole land until [the] ninth hour. ⁴⁵And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple rent in the midst. ⁴⁶And Jesus, having cried with a loud voice, said, Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit. And having said this, he expired. ⁴⁷Now the centurion, seeing what took place, glorified God, saying, In very deed this man was just. ⁴⁸And all the crowds who had come together to that sight, having seen the things that took place, returned, beating [their] breasts. ⁴⁹And all those who knew him stood afar off, the women also who had followed him from Galilee, beholding these things. ⁵⁰And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good man and

a just ⁵¹(this [man] had not assented to their counsel and deed), of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, who also waited, [himself also,] for the kingdom of God ⁵²—he having gone to Pilate begged the body of Jesus; ⁵³and having taken it down, wrapped it in fine linen and placed him in a tomb hewn in the rock, where no one had ever been laid. ⁵⁴And it was preparation day, and [the] sabbath twilight was coming on. ⁵⁵And women, who had come along with him out of Galilee, having followed, saw the sepulchre and how his body was placed. ⁵⁶And having returned they prepared aromatic spices and ointments, and remained quiet on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

Chapter 24

But on the morrow of the sabbath, very early indeed in the morning, they came to the tomb, bringing the aromatic spices which they had prepared. ²And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. ³And when they had entered they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴And it came to pass as they were in perplexity about it, that behold, two men suddenly stood by them in shining raiment. ⁵And as they were filled with fear and bowed their faces to the ground, they said to them, Why seek ye the living one among the dead? ⁶He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spoke to you, being yet in Galilee, ⁷saying, The Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinners, and be crucified, and rise the third day. ⁸And they remembered his words; ⁹and, returning from the sepulchre, related all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. ¹⁰Now it was Mary of Magdala, and Johanna, and Mary the [mother] of James, and the others with them, who told these things to the apostles. ¹¹And their words appeared in their eyes as an idle tale, and they disbelieved them. ¹²But Peter, rising up, ran to the sepulchre, and stooping down he sees the linen clothes lying there alone, and went away home, wondering at what had happened. ¹³And behold, two of

them were going on the same day to a village distant sixty stadia from Jerusalem, called Emmaus; ¹⁴and they conversed with one another about all these things which had taken place. ¹⁵And it came to pass as they conversed and reasoned, that Jesus himself drawing nigh, went with them; ¹⁶but their eyes were holden so as not to know him. ¹⁷And he said to them, What discourses are these which pass between you as ye walk, and are downcast? ¹⁸And one [of them], named Cleopas, answering said to him, Thou sojournest alone in Jerusalem, and dost not know what has taken place in it in these days? ¹⁹And he said to them, What things? And they said to him, The things concerning Jesus the Nazaraean, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people; ²⁰and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to [the] judgment of death and crucified him. ²¹But *we* had hoped that *he* was [the one] who is about to redeem Israel. But then, besides all these things, it is now, to-day, the third day since these things took place. ²²And withal, certain women from amongst us astonished us, having been very early at the sepulchre, ²³and, not having found his body, came, saying that they also had seen a vision of angels, who say that he is living. ²⁴And some of those with us went to the sepulchre, and found it so, as the women also had said, but him they saw not. ²⁵And *he* said to them, O senseless and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory? ²⁷And having begun from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. ²⁸And they drew near to the village where they were going, and *he* made as though he would go farther. ²⁹And they constrained him, saying, Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day is declining. And he entered in to stay with them. ³⁰And it came to pass as he was at table with them, having taken the bread, he blessed,

and having broken it, gave it to them. ³¹And their eyes were opened, and they recognised him. And he disappeared from them. ³²And they said to one another, Was not our heart burning in us as he spoke to us on the way, [and] as he opened the scriptures to us? ³³And rising up the same hour, they returned to Jerusalem. And they found the eleven, and those with them, gathered together, ³⁴saying, The Lord is indeed risen and has appeared to Simon. ³⁵And they related what [had happened] on the way, and how he was made known to them in the breaking of bread. ³⁶And as they were saying these things, he himself stood in their midst, and says to them, Peace [be] unto you. ³⁷But they, being confounded and being frightened, supposed they beheld a spirit. ³⁸And he said to them, Why are ye troubled? and why are thoughts rising in your hearts? ³⁹behold my hands and my feet, that it is **I** myself. Handle me and see, for a spirit has not flesh and bones as ye see me having. ⁴⁰And having said this he shewed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹But while they yet did not believe for joy, and were wondering, he said to them, Have ye anything here to eat? ⁴²And they gave him part of a broiled fish and of a honeycomb; ⁴³and he took it and ate before them. ⁴⁴And he said to them, These [are] the words which I spoke to you while I was yet with you, that all that is written concerning me in the law of Moses and prophets and psalms must be fulfilled. ⁴⁵Then he opened their understanding to understand the scriptures, ⁴⁶and said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise from among the dead the third day; ⁴⁷and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations beginning at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸And **ye** are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but do ye remain in the city till ye be clothed with power from on high. ⁵⁰And he led them out as far as Bethany, and having lifted up his hands, he blessed them. ⁵¹And it came to

pass as he was blessing them, he was separated from them and was carried up into heaven. ⁵²And **they**, having done him homage, returned to Jerusalem with great joy, ⁵³and were continually in the temple praising and blessing God.

John

Chapter 1

In [the] beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²*He* was in the beginning with God. ³All things received being through him, and without him not one [thing] received being which has received being. ⁴In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵And the light appears in darkness, and the darkness apprehended it not. ⁶There was a man sent from God, his name John. ⁷He came for witness, that he might witness concerning the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸*He* was not the light, but that he might witness concerning the light. ⁹The true light was that which, coming into the world, lightens every man. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world had [its] being through him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹He came to his own, and his own received him not; ¹²but as many as received him, to them gave he [the] right to be children of God, to those that believe on his name; ¹³who have been born, not of blood, nor of flesh's will, nor of man's will, but of God. ¹⁴And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we have contemplated his glory, a glory as of an only-begotten with a father), full of grace and truth; ¹⁵(John bears witness of him, and he has cried, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that comes after me is preferred before me, for he was before me;) ¹⁶for of his fulness we all have received, and grace upon grace. ¹⁷For the law was given by Moses: grace and truth subsists through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No one has seen God at any time; the only-begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, *he* hath declared [him]. ¹⁹And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent from Jerusalem priests and Levites that they might ask him, Thou, who art thou? ²⁰And he acknowledged and denied not, and acknowledged, I am not the Christ. ²¹And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he says, I am not. Art thou the prophet?

And he answered, No. ²²They said therefore to him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to those who sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? ²³He said, I [am] [the] voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the path of [the] Lord, as said Esaias the prophet. ²⁴And they were sent from among the Pharisees. ²⁵And they asked him and said to him, Why baptisest thou then, if thou art not the Christ, nor Elias, nor the prophet? ²⁶John answered them saying, I baptise with water. In the midst of you stands, whom ye do not know, ²⁷he who comes after me, the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to unloose. ²⁸These things took place in Bethany, across the Jordan, where John was baptising. ²⁹On the morrow he sees Jesus coming to him, and says, Behold the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world. ³⁰He it is of whom I said, A man comes after me who takes a place before me, because he *was* before me; ³¹and I knew him not; but that he might be manifested to Israel, therefore have I come baptising with water. ³²And John bore witness, saying, I beheld the Spirit descending as a dove from heaven, and it abode upon him. ³³And I knew him not; but he who sent me to baptise with water, *he* said to me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and abiding on him, he it is who baptises with [the] Holy Spirit. ³⁴And I have seen and borne witness that this is the Son of God. ³⁵Again, on the morrow, there stood John and two of his disciples. ³⁶And, looking at Jesus as he walked, he says, Behold the Lamb of God. ³⁷And the two disciples heard him speaking, and followed Jesus. ³⁸But Jesus having turned, and seeing them following, says to them, What seek ye? And *they* said to him, Rabbi (which, being interpreted, signifies Teacher), where abidest thou? ³⁹He says to them, Come and see. They went therefore, and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day. It was about the tenth hour. ⁴⁰Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, was one of the two who heard [this] from John and

followed him. ⁴¹He first finds his own brother Simon, and says to him, We have found the Messiah (which being interpreted is Christ). ⁴²And he led him to Jesus. Jesus looking at him said, Thou art Simon, the son of Jonas; thou shalt be called Cephas (which interpreted is stone). ⁴³On the morrow he would go forth into Galilee, and Jesus finds Philip, and says to him, Follow me. ⁴⁴And Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip finds Nathanael, and says to him, We have found him of whom Moses wrote in the law, and the prophets, Jesus, the son of Joseph, who is from Nazareth. ⁴⁶And Nathanael said to him, Can anything good come out of Nazareth? Philip says to him, Come and see. ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and says of him, Behold [one] truly an Israelite, in whom there is no guile. ⁴⁸Nathanael says to him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said to him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee. ⁴⁹Nathanael answered and said to him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel. ⁵⁰Jesus answered and said to him, Because I said to thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these. ⁵¹And he says to him, Verily, verily, I say to you, Henceforth ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of man.

Chapter 2

And on the third day a marriage took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ²And Jesus also, and his disciples, were invited to the marriage. ³And wine being deficient, the mother of Jesus says to him, They have no wine. ⁴Jesus says to her, What have I to do with thee, woman? mine hour has not yet come. ⁵His mother says to the servants, Whatever he may say to you, do. ⁶Now there were standing there six stone water-vessels, according to the purification of the Jews, holding two or three measures each.

⁷Jesus says to them, Fill the water-vessels with water. And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸And he says to them, Draw out now, and carry [it] to the feast-master. And they carried [it]. ⁹But when the feast-master had tasted the water which had been made wine (and knew not whence it was, but the servants knew who drew the water), the feast-master calls the bridegroom, ¹⁰and says to him, Every man sets on first the good wine, and when [men] have well drunk, then the inferior; thou hast kept the good wine till now. ¹¹This beginning of signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him. ¹²After this he descended to Capernaum, he and his mother and his brethren and his disciples; and there they abode not many days. ¹³And the passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴And he found in the temple the sellers of oxen and sheep and doves, and the money-changers sitting; ¹⁵and, having made a scourge of cords, he cast [them] all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the change of the money-changers, and overturned the tables, ¹⁶and said to the sellers of doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. ¹⁷[And] his disciples remembered that it is written, The zeal of thy house devours me. ¹⁸The Jews therefore answered and said to him, What sign shewest thou to us, that thou doest these things? ¹⁹Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. ²⁰The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this temple building, and thou wilt raise it up in three days? ²¹But *he* spoke of the temple of his body. ²²When therefore he was raised from among [the] dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and believed the scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken. ²³And when he was in Jerusalem, at the passover, at the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he wrought. ²⁴But Jesus himself did not trust himself to them, because

he knew all [men], ²⁵and that he had not need that any should testify of man, for himself knew what was in man.

Chapter 3

But there was a man from among the Pharisees, his name Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; ²he came to him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art come a teacher from God, for none can do these signs that thou doest unless God be with him. ³Jesus answered and said to him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except any one be born anew he cannot see the kingdom of God. ⁴Nicodemus says to him, How can a man be born being old? can he enter a second time into the womb of his mother and be born? ⁵Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except any one be born of water and of Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷Do not wonder that I said to thee, It is needful that *ye* should be born anew. ⁸The wind blows where it will, and thou hearest its voice, but knowest not whence it comes and where it goes: thus is every one that is born of the Spirit. ⁹Nicodemus answered and said to him, How can these things be? ¹⁰Jesus answered and said to him, Thou art the teacher of Israel and knowest not these things! ¹¹Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that which we know, and we bear witness of that which we have seen, and ye receive not our witness. ¹²If I have said the earthly things to you, and ye believe not, how, if I say the heavenly things to you, will ye believe? ¹³And no one has gone up into heaven, save he who came down out of heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven. ¹⁴And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, thus must the Son of man be lifted up, ¹⁵that every one who believes on him may [not perish, but] have life eternal. ¹⁶For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believes on him may not perish, but have life eternal. ¹⁷For God has not

sent his Son into the world that he may judge the world, but that the world may be saved through him. ¹⁸He that believes on him is not judged: but he that believes not has been already judged, because he has not believed on the name of the only-begotten Son of God. ¹⁹And this is the judgment, that light is come into the world, and men have loved darkness rather than light; for their works were evil. ²⁰For every one that does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light that his works may not be shewn as they are; ²¹but he that practises the truth comes to the light, that his works may be manifested that they have been wrought in God. ²²After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he abode with them and baptised. ²³And John also was baptising in Aenon, near Salim, because there was a great deal of water there; and they came to [him] and were baptised: ²⁴for John was not yet cast into prison. ²⁵There was therefore a reasoning of the disciples of John with a Jew about purification. ²⁶And they came to John and said to him, Rabbi, he who was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, he baptises, and all come to him. ²⁷John answered and said, A man can receive nothing unless it be given him out of heaven. ²⁸Ye yourselves bear me witness that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. ²⁹He that has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices in heart because of the voice of the bridegroom: this my joy then is fulfilled. ³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹He who comes from above is above all. He who has his origin in the earth is of the earth, and speaks [as] of the earth. He who comes out of heaven is above all, ³²[and] what he has seen and has heard, this he testifies; and no one receives his testimony. ³³He that has received his testimony has set to his seal that God is true; ³⁴for he whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives not the Spirit by measure. ³⁵The

Father loves the Son, and has given all things [to be] in his hand. ³⁶He that believes on the Son has life eternal, and he that is not subject to the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides upon him.

Chapter 4

When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus makes and baptises more disciples than John ²(however, Jesus himself did not baptise, but his disciples), ³he left Judaea and went away again unto Galilee. ⁴And he must needs pass through Samaria. ⁵He comes therefore to a city of Samaria called Sychar, near to the land which Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶Now a fountain of Jacob's was there; Jesus therefore, being wearied with the way he had come, sat just as he was at the fountain. It was about the sixth hour. ⁷A woman comes out of Samaria to draw water. Jesus says to her, Give me to drink ⁸(for his disciples had gone away into the city that they might buy provisions). ⁹The Samaritan woman therefore says to him, How dost thou, being a Jew, ask to drink of me who am a Samaritan woman? for Jews have no intercourse with Samaritans. ¹⁰Jesus answered and said to her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. ¹¹The woman says to him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou the living water? ¹²Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle? ¹³Jesus answered and said to her, Every one who drinks of this water shall thirst again; ¹⁴but whosoever drinks of the water which I shall give him shall never thirst for ever, but the water which I shall give him shall become in him a fountain of water, springing up into eternal life. ¹⁵The woman says to him, Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst nor come here to draw. ¹⁶Jesus says to her, Go, call thy

husband, and come here. ¹⁷The woman answered and said, I have not a husband. Jesus says to her, Thou hast well said, I have not a husband; ¹⁸for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom now thou hast is not thy husband: this thou hast spoken truly. ¹⁹The woman says to him, Sir, I see that thou art a prophet. ²⁰Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where one must worship. ²¹Jesus says to her, Woman, believe me, [the] hour is coming when ye shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father. ²²Ye worship ye know not what; we worship what we know, for salvation is of the Jews. ²³But [the] hour is coming and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth; for also the Father seeks such as his worshippers. ²⁴God [is] a spirit; and they who worship him must worship [him] in spirit and truth. ²⁵The woman says to him, I know that Messiah is coming, who is called Christ; when *he* comes he will tell us all things. ²⁶Jesus says to her, I who speak to thee am [he]. ²⁷And upon this came his disciples, and wondered that he spoke with a woman; yet no one said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? ²⁸The woman then left her waterpot and went away into the city, and says to the men, ²⁹Come, see a man who told me all things I had ever done: is not he the Christ? ³⁰They went out of the city and came to him. ³¹But meanwhile the disciples asked him saying, Rabbi, eat. ³²But he said to them, I have food to eat which ye do not know. ³³The disciples therefore said to one another, Has any one brought him [anything] to eat? ³⁴Jesus says to them, My food is that I should do the will of him that has sent me, and that I should finish his work. ³⁵Do not ye say, that there are yet four months and the harvest comes? Behold, I say to you, Lift up your eyes and behold the fields, for they are already white to harvest. ³⁶He that reaps receives wages and gathers fruit unto life eternal, that both he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice

together. ³⁷For in this is [verified] the true saying, It is one who sows and another who reaps. ³⁸I have sent you to reap that on which ye have not laboured; others have laboured, and ye have entered into their labours. ³⁹But many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him because of the word of the woman who bore witness, He told me all things that I had ever done. ⁴⁰When therefore the Samaritans came to him they asked him to abide with them, and he abode there two days. ⁴¹And more a great deal believed on account of his word; ⁴²and they said to the woman, [It is] no longer on account of thy saying that we believe, for we have heard him ourselves, and we know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world. ⁴³But after the two days he went forth thence and went away into Galilee, ⁴⁴for Jesus himself bore witness that a prophet has no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵When therefore he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all that he had done in Jerusalem during the feast, for they also went to the feast. ⁴⁶He came therefore again to Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain courtier in Capernaum whose son was sick. ⁴⁷He, having heard that Jesus had come out of Judaea into Galilee, went to him and asked [him] that he would come down and heal his son, for he was about to die. ⁴⁸Jesus therefore said to him, Unless ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe. ⁴⁹The courtier says to him, Sir, come down ere my child die. ⁵⁰Jesus says to him, Go, thy son lives. And the man believed the word which Jesus said to him, and went his way. ⁵¹But already, as he was going down, his servants met him and brought [him] word saying, Thy child lives. ⁵²He inquired therefore from them the hour at which he got better. And they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. ⁵³The father therefore knew that [it was] in that hour in which Jesus said to him, Thy son lives; and he believed, himself and his whole house. ⁵⁴This second sign again did Jesus, being come out of

Judaea into Galilee.

Chapter 5

After these things was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now there is in Jerusalem, at the sheepgate, a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. ³In these lay a multitude of sick, blind, lame, withered, [awaiting the moving of the water. ⁴For an angel descended at a certain season in the pool and troubled the water. Whoever therefore first went in after the troubling of the water became well, whatever disease he laboured under.] ⁵But there was a certain man there who had been suffering under his infirmity thirty and eight years. ⁶Jesus seeing this [man] lying [there], and knowing that he was [in that state] now a great length of time, says to him, Wouldest thou become well? ⁷The infirm [man] answered him, Sir, I have not a man, in order, when the water has been troubled, to cast me into the pool; but while I am coming another descends before me. ⁸Jesus says to him, Arise, take up thy couch and walk. ⁹And immediately the man became well, and took up his couch and walked: and on that day was sabbath. ¹⁰The Jews therefore said to the healed [man], It is sabbath, it is not permitted thee to take up thy couch. ¹¹He answered them, He that made me well, *he* said to me, Take up thy couch and walk. ¹²They asked him [therefore], Who is the man who said to thee, Take up thy couch and walk? ¹³But he that had been healed knew not who it was, for Jesus had slidden away, there being a crowd in the place. ¹⁴After these things Jesus finds him in the temple, and said to him, Behold, thou art become well: sin no more, that something worse do not happen to thee. ¹⁵The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. ¹⁶And for this the Jews persecuted Jesus [and sought to kill him], because he had done these things on sabbath. ¹⁷But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto and I work. ¹⁸For this

therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he had not only violated the sabbath, but also said that God was his own Father, making himself equal with God. ¹⁹Jesus therefore answered and said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, The Son can do nothing of himself save whatever he sees the Father doing: for whatever things **he** does, these things also the Son does in like manner. ²⁰For the Father loves the Son and shews him all things which he himself does; and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may wonder. ²¹For even as the Father raises the dead and quickens [them], thus the Son also quickens whom he will: ²²for neither does the Father judge any one, but has given all judgment to the Son; ²³that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He who honours not the Son, honours not the Father who has sent him. ²⁴Verily, verily, I say unto you, that he that hears my word, and believes him that has sent me, has life eternal, and does not come into judgment, but is passed out of death into life. ²⁵Verily, verily, I say unto you, that an hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that have heard shall live. ²⁶For even as the Father has life in himself, so he has given to the Son also to have life in himself, ²⁷and has given him authority to execute judgment [also], because he is Son of man. ²⁸Wonder not at this, for an hour is coming in which all who are in the tombs shall hear his voice, ²⁹and shall go forth; those that have practised good, to resurrection of life, and those that have done evil, to resurrection of judgment. ³⁰I cannot do anything of myself; as I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous, because I do not seek my will, but the will of him that has sent me. ³¹If I bear witness concerning myself, my witness is not true. ³²It is another who bears witness concerning me, and I know that the witness which he bears concerning me is true. ³³Ye have sent unto John, and he has borne witness to the truth. ³⁴But I do not receive witness from man, but I

say this that **ye** might be saved. ³⁵**He** was the burning and shining lamp, and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. ³⁶But I have the witness [that is] greater than [that] of John; for the works which the Father has given me that I should complete them, the works themselves which I do, bear witness concerning me that the Father has sent me. ³⁷And the Father who has sent me himself has borne witness concerning me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor have seen his shape, ³⁸and ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom **he** hath sent, him ye do not believe. ³⁹Ye search the scriptures, for ye think that in them ye have life eternal, and they it is which bear witness concerning me; ⁴⁰and ye will not come to me that ye might have life. ⁴¹I do not receive glory from men, ⁴²but I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. ⁴³I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not; if another come in his own name, him ye will receive. ⁴⁴How can ye believe, who receive glory one of another, and seek not the glory which [comes] from God alone? ⁴⁵Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is [one] who accuses you, Moses, on whom ye trust; ⁴⁶for if ye had believed Moses, ye would have believed me, for he wrote of me. ⁴⁷But if ye do not believe his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

Chapter 6

After these things Jesus went away beyond the sea of Galilee, [or] of Tiberias, ²and a great crowd followed him, because they saw the signs which he wrought upon the sick. ³And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there sat with his disciples: ⁴but the passover, the feast of the Jews, was near. ⁵Jesus then, lifting up his eyes and seeing that a great crowd is coming to him, says to Philip, Whence shall we buy loaves that these may eat? ⁶But this he said trying him, for he knew what he was going to do. ⁷Philip answered him, Loaves for two hundred denarii are not sufficient for them,

that each may have some little [portion]. ⁸One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, says to him, ⁹There is a little boy here who has five barley loaves and two small fishes; but this, what is it for so many? ¹⁰[And] Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place: the men therefore sat down, in number about five thousand. ¹¹And Jesus took the loaves, and having given thanks, distributed [them] to those that were set down; and in like manner of the small fishes as much as they would. ¹²And when they had been filled, he says to his disciples, Gather together the fragments which are over and above, that nothing may be lost. ¹³They gathered [them] therefore together, and filled twelve hand-baskets full of fragments of the five barley loaves, which were over and above to those that had eaten. ¹⁴The men therefore, having seen the sign which Jesus had done, said, This is truly the prophet which is coming into the world. ¹⁵Jesus therefore knowing that they were going to come and seize him, that they might make [him] king, departed again to the mountain himself alone. ¹⁶But when evening was come, his disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷and having gone on board ship, they went over the sea to Capernaum. And it had already become dark, and Jesus had not come to them, ¹⁸and the sea was agitated by a strong wind blowing. ¹⁹Having rowed then about twenty-five or thirty stadia, they see Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the ship; and they were frightened. ²⁰But he says to them, It is I: be not afraid. ²¹They were willing therefore to receive him into the ship; and immediately the ship was at the land to which they went. ²²On the morrow the crowd which stood on the other side of the sea, having seen that there was no other little ship there except that into which his disciples had got, and that Jesus had not gone with his disciples into the ship, but [that] his disciples had gone away alone; ²³(but other little ships out of Tiberias came near to the place where they ate bread

after the Lord had given thanks;) ²⁴when therefore the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, ²⁵*they* got into the ships, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. ²⁶And having found him the other side of the sea, they said to him, Rabbi, when art thou arrived here? ²⁷Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say to you, Ye seek me not because ye have seen signs, but because ye have eaten of the loaves and been filled. ²⁸Work not [for] the food which perishes, but [for] the food which abides unto life eternal, which the Son of man shall give to you; for him has the Father sealed, [even] God. ²⁹They said therefore to him, What should we do that we may work the works of God? ³⁰Jesus answered and said to them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom ³¹*he* has sent. ³²They said therefore to him, What sign then doest thou that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work? ³³Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat. ³⁴Jesus therefore said to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, [It is] not Moses that has given you the bread out of heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread out of heaven. ³⁵For the bread of God is he who comes down out of heaven and gives life to the world. ³⁶They said therefore to him, Lord, ever give to us this bread. ³⁷[And] Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life: he that comes to me shall never hunger, and he that believes on me shall never thirst at any time. ³⁸But I have said to you, that ye have also seen me and do not believe. ³⁹All that the Father gives me shall come to me, and him that comes to me I will not at all cast out. ⁴⁰For I am come down from heaven, not that I should do ⁴¹*my* will, but the will of him that has sent me. ⁴²And this is the will of him that has sent me, that of all that he has given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up in the last day. ⁴³For this is the will of my Father, that every one who sees the Son, and believes on him, should have life eternal; and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁴⁴The

Jews therefore murmured about him, because he said, I am the bread which has come down out of heaven. ⁴²And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we have known? how then does **he** say, I am come down out of heaven? ⁴³Jesus therefore answered and said to them, Murmur not among yourselves. ⁴⁴No one can come to me except the Father who has sent me draw him, and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every one that has heard from the Father [himself], and has learned [of him], comes to me; ⁴⁶not that any one has seen the Father, except he who is of God, he has seen the Father. ⁴⁷Verily, verily, I say to you, He that believes [on me] has life eternal. ⁴⁸I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness and died. ⁵⁰This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that one may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹I am the living bread which has come down out of heaven: if any one shall have eaten of this bread he shall live for ever; but the bread withal which I shall give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. ⁵²The Jews therefore contended among themselves, saying, How can he give us this flesh to eat? ⁵³Jesus therefore said to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Unless ye shall have eaten the flesh of the Son of man, and drunk his blood, ye have no life in yourselves. ⁵⁴He that eats my flesh and drinks my blood has life eternal, and I will raise him up at the last day: ⁵⁵for my flesh is truly food and my blood is truly drink. ⁵⁶He that eats my flesh and drinks my blood dwells in me and I in him. ⁵⁷As the living Father has sent me and I live on account of the Father, **he** also who eats me shall live also on account of me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which has come down out of heaven. Not as the fathers ate and died: he that eats this bread shall live for ever. ⁵⁹These things he said in [the] synagogue, teaching in Capernaum. ⁶⁰Many therefore of his disciples having heard [it] said, This word is hard; who can hear it?

⁶¹But Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples murmur concerning this, said to them, Does this offend you? ⁶²If then ye see the Son of man ascending up where he was before? ⁶³It is the Spirit which quickens, the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken unto you are spirit and are life. ⁶⁴But there are some of you who do not believe. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would deliver him up. ⁶⁵And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no one can come to me unless it be given to him from the Father. ⁶⁶From that [time] many of his disciples went away back and walked no more with him. ⁶⁷Jesus therefore said to the twelve, Will ye also go away? ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast words of life eternal; ⁶⁹and we have believed and known that thou art the holy one of God. ⁷⁰Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you the twelve? and of you one is a devil. ⁷¹Now he spoke of Judas [the son] of Simon, Iscariote, for he [it was who] should deliver him up, being one of the twelve.

Chapter 7

And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Judaea, because the Jews sought to kill him. ²Now the tabernacles, the feast of the Jews, was near. ³His brethren therefore said to him, Remove hence and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see thy works which thou doest; ⁴for no one does anything in secret and himself seeks to be [known] in public. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world: ⁵for neither did his brethren believe on him. ⁶Jesus therefore says to them, My time is not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷The world cannot hate you, but me it hates, because I bear witness concerning it that its works are evil. ⁸Ye, go ye up to this feast. I go not up to this feast, for **my** time is not yet fulfilled. ⁹Having said these things to them he abode in Galilee. ¹⁰But when his brethren had gone up,

then he himself also went up to the feast, not openly, but as in secret. ¹¹The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? ¹²And there was much murmuring concerning him among the crowds. Some said, He is [a] good [man]; others said, No; but he deceives the crowd. ¹³However, no one spoke openly concerning him on account of [their] fear of the Jews. ¹⁴But when it was now the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught. ¹⁵The Jews therefore wondered, saying, How knows this [man] letters, having never learned? ¹⁶Jesus therefore answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but [that] of him that has sent me. ¹⁷If any one desire to practise his will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is of God, or [that] I speak from myself. ¹⁸He that speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but he that seeks the glory of him that has sent him, he is true, and unrighteousness is not in him. ¹⁹Has not Moses given you the law, and no one of you practises the law? Why do ye seek to kill me? ²⁰The crowd answered [and said], Thou hast a demon: who seeks to kill thee? ²¹Jesus answered and said to them, I have done one work, and ye all wonder. ²²Therefore Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers), and ye circumcise a man on sabbath. ²³If a man receives circumcision on sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be violated, are ye angry with me because I have made a man entirely sound on sabbath? ²⁴Judge not according to sight, but judge righteous judgment. ²⁵Some therefore of those of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? ²⁶and behold, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. Have the rulers then indeed recognised that this is the Christ? ²⁷But [as to] this [man] we know whence he is. Now [as to] the Christ, when he comes, no one knows whence he is. ²⁸Jesus therefore cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye do not know.

²⁹I know him, because I am from him, and *he* has sent me. ³⁰They sought therefore to take him; and no one laid his hand upon him, because his hour had not yet come. ³¹But many of the crowd believed on him, and said, Will the Christ, when he comes, do more signs than those which this [man] has done? ³²The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers that they might take him. ³³Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while I am with you, and I go to him that has sent me. ³⁴Ye shall seek me and shall not find [me], and where I am ye cannot come. ³⁵The Jews therefore said to one another, Where is he about to go that we shall not find him? Is he about to go to the dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶What word is this which he said, Ye shall seek me and shall not find [me]; and where I am ye cannot come? ³⁷In the last, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried saying, If any one thirst, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸He that believes on me, as the scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. ³⁹But this he said concerning the Spirit, which they that believed on him were about to receive; for [the] Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified. ⁴⁰[Some] out of the crowd therefore, having heard this word, said, This is truly the prophet. ⁴¹Others said, This is the Christ. Others said, Does then the Christ come out of Galilee? ⁴²Has not the scripture said that the Christ comes of the seed of David, and from the village of Bethlehem, where David was? ⁴³There was a division therefore in the crowd on account of him. ⁴⁴But some of them desired to take him, but no one laid hands upon him. ⁴⁵The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, Why have ye not brought him? ⁴⁶The officers answered, Never man spoke thus, as this man [speaks]. ⁴⁷The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also deceived? ⁴⁸Has any one of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees?

⁴⁹But this crowd, which does not know the law, are accursed. ⁵⁰Nicodemus says to them (being one of themselves), ⁵¹Does our law judge a man before it have first heard from himself, and know what he does? ⁵²They answered and said to him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look, that no prophet arises out of Galilee. ⁵³And every one went to his home.

Chapter 8

But Jesus went to the mount of Olives. ²And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him; and he sat down and taught them. ³And the scribes and the Pharisees bring [to him] a woman taken in adultery, and having set her in the midst, ⁴they say to him, Teacher, this woman has been taken in the very act, committing adultery. ⁵Now in the law Moses has commanded us to stone such; thou therefore, what sayest thou? ⁶But this they said proving him, that they might have [something] to accuse him [of]. But Jesus, having stooped down, wrote with his finger on the ground. ⁷But when they continued asking him, he lifted himself up and said to them, Let him that is without sin among you first cast the stone at her. ⁸And again stooping down he wrote on the ground. ⁹But they, having heard [that], went out one by one beginning from the elder ones until the last; and Jesus was left alone and the woman standing there. ¹⁰And Jesus, lifting himself up and seeing no one but the woman, said to her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Has no one condemned thee? ¹¹And she said, No one, sir. And Jesus said to her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. ¹²Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world; he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. ¹³The Pharisees therefore said to him, Thou bearest witness concerning thyself; thy witness is not true. ¹⁴Jesus answered and said to them, Even if I bear witness concerning myself, my witness is true, because I know

whence I came and whither I go: but ye know not whence I come and whither I go. ¹⁵Ye judge according to the flesh, I judge no one. ¹⁶And if also I judge, my judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and the Father who has sent me. ¹⁷And in your law too it is written that the testimony of two men is true: ¹⁸I am [one] who bear witness concerning myself, and the Father who has sent me bears witness concerning me. ¹⁹They said to him therefore, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me nor my Father. If ye had known me, ye would have known also my Father. ²⁰These words spoke he in the treasury, teaching in the temple; and no one took him, for his hour was not yet come. ²¹He said therefore again to them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin; where I go ye cannot come. ²²The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he says, Where I go ye cannot come? ²³And he said to them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above. Ye are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴I said therefore to you, that ye shall die in your sins; for unless ye shall believe that I am [he], ye shall die in your sins. ²⁵They said therefore to him, Who art thou? [And] Jesus said to them, Altogether that which I also say to you. ²⁶I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but he that has sent me is true, and I, what I have heard from him, these things I say to the world. ²⁷They knew not that he spoke to them of the Father. ²⁸Jesus therefore said to them, When ye shall have lifted up the Son of man, then ye shall know that I am [he], and [that] I do nothing of myself, but as the Father has taught me I speak these things. ²⁹And he that has sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, because I do always the things that are pleasing to him. ³⁰As he spoke these things many believed on him. ³¹Jesus therefore said to the Jews who believed him, If ye abide in my word, ye are truly my disciples; ³²and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free. ³³They answered him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never been

under bondage to any one; how sayest thou, Ye shall become free? ³⁴Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say to you, Every one that practises sin is the bondman of sin. ³⁵Now the bondman abides not in the house for ever: the son abides for ever. ³⁶If therefore the Son shall set you free, ye shall be really free. ³⁷I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word has no entrance in you. ³⁸I speak what I have seen with my Father, and ye then do what ye have seen with your father. ³⁹They answered and said to him, Abraham is our father. Jesus says to them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham; ⁴⁰but now ye seek to kill me, a man who has spoken the truth to you, which I have heard from God: this did not Abraham. ⁴¹Ye do the works of your father. They said [therefore] to him, We are not born of fornication; we have one father, God. ⁴²Jesus said to them, If God were your father ye would have loved me, for I came forth from God and am come [from him]; for neither am I come of myself, but *he* has sent me. ⁴³Why do ye not know my speech? Because ye cannot hear my word. ⁴⁴Ye are of the devil, as [your] father, and ye desire to do the lusts of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks falsehood, he speaks of what is his own; for he is a liar and its father: ⁴⁵and because I speak the truth, ye do not believe me. ⁴⁶Which of you convinces me of sin? If I speak truth, why do ye not believe me? ⁴⁷He that is of God hears the words of God: therefore ye hear [them] not, because ye are not of God. ⁴⁸The Jews answered and said to him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan and hast a demon? ⁴⁹Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me. ⁵⁰But I do not seek my own glory: there is he that seeks and judges. ⁵¹Verily, verily, I say unto you, If any one shall keep my word, he shall never see death. ⁵²The Jews therefore said to him, Now we know that thou hast a demon.

Abraham has died, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If any one keep my word, he shall never taste death. ⁵³Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who has died? and the prophets have died: whom makest thou thyself? ⁵⁴Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father who glorifies me, [of] whom ye say, He is our God. ⁵⁵And ye know him not; but I know him; and if I said, I know him not, I should be like you, a liar. But I know him, and I keep his word. ⁵⁶Your father Abraham exulted in that he should see my day, and he saw and rejoiced. ⁵⁷The Jews therefore said to him, Thou hast not yet fifty years, and hast thou seen Abraham? ⁵⁸Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. ⁵⁹They took up therefore stones that they might cast [them] at him; but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple, [going through the midst of them, and thus passed on.]

Chapter 9

And as he passed on, he saw a man blind from birth. ²And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who sinned, this [man] or his parents, that he should be born blind? ³Jesus answered, Neither has this [man] sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God should be manifested in him. ⁴I must work the works of him that has sent me while it is day. [The] night is coming, when no one can work. ⁵As long as I am in the world, I am [the] light of the world. ⁶Having said these things, he spat on the ground and made mud of the spittle, and put the mud, as ointment, on his eyes. ⁷And he said to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, which is interpreted, Sent. He went therefore and washed, and came seeing. ⁸The neighbours therefore, and those who used to see him before, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that was sitting and begging? ⁹Some said, It is he; others said, No, but he is like him: *he* said, It is I. ¹⁰They said therefore to him, How have thine eyes been opened? ¹¹He answered

[and said], A man called Jesus made mud and anointed mine eyes, and said to me, Go to Siloam and wash: and having gone and washed, I saw. ¹²They said therefore to him, Where is he? He says, I do not know. ¹³They bring him who was before blind to the Pharisees. ¹⁴Now it was sabbath when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵The Pharisees therefore also again asked him how he received his sight. And he said to them, He put mud upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. ¹⁶Some of the Pharisees therefore said, This man is not of God, for he does not keep the sabbath. Others said, How can a sinful man perform such signs? And there was a division among them. ¹⁷They say therefore again to the blind [man], What dost thou say of him, that he has opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. ¹⁸The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him that he was blind and had received sight, until they had called the parents of him that had received sight. ¹⁹And they asked them saying, This is your son, of whom ye say that he was born blind: how then does he now see? ²⁰His parents answered [them] and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; ²¹but how he now sees we do not know, or who has opened his eyes we do not know. *He* is of age: ask *him*; *he* will speak concerning himself. ²²His parents said these things because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if any one confessed him [to be the] Christ, he should be excommunicated from the synagogue. ²³On this account his parents said, He is of age: ask *him*. ²⁴They called therefore a second time the man who had been blind, and said to him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is sinful. ²⁵He answered therefore, If he is sinful I know not. One thing I know, that, being blind [before], now I see. ²⁶And they said to him again, What did he do to thee? how opened he thine eyes? ²⁷He answered them, I told you already and ye did not hear: why do ye desire to hear again? do ye also wish to become his

disciples? ²⁸They railed at him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹We know that God spoke to Moses; but [as to] this [man], we know not whence he is. ³⁰The man answered and said to them, Now in this is a wonderful thing, that *ye* do not know whence he is, and he has opened mine eyes. ³¹[But] we know that God does not hear sinners; but if any one be God-fearing and do his will, him he hears. ³²Since time was, it has not been heard that any one opened the eyes of one born blind. ³³If this [man] were not of God he would be able to do nothing. ³⁴They answered and said to him, Thou hast been wholly born in sins, and thou teachest us? And they cast him out. ³⁵Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and having found him, he said to him, Thou, dost thou believe on the Son of God? ³⁶He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? ³⁷And Jesus said to him, Thou hast both seen him, and he that speaks with thee is he. ³⁸And he said, I believe, Lord: and he did him homage. ³⁹And Jesus said, For judgment am I come into this world, that they which see not may see, and they which see may become blind. ⁴⁰And [some] of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and they said to him, Are we blind also? ⁴¹Jesus said to them, If ye were blind ye would not have sin; but now ye say, We see, your sin remains.

Chapter 10

Verily, verily, I say to you, He that enters not in by the door to the fold of the sheep, but mounts up elsewhere, *he* is a thief and a robber; ²but he that enters in by the door is [the] shepherd of the sheep. ³To him the porter opens; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out. ⁴When he has put forth all his own, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice. ⁵But they will not follow a stranger, but will flee from him, because they know not the voice of strangers.

⁶This allegory spoke Jesus to them, but they did not know what it was [of] which he spoke to them. ⁷Jesus therefore said again to them, Verily, verily, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸All whoever came before me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹I am the door: if any one enter in by me, he shall be saved, and shall go in and shall go out and shall find pasture. ¹⁰The thief comes not but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I am come that they might have life, and might have [it] abundantly. ¹¹I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep: ¹²but he who serves for wages, and who is not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep and flees; and the wolf seizes them and scatters the sheep. ¹³Now he who serves for wages flees because he serves for wages, and is not himself concerned about the sheep. ¹⁴I am the good shepherd; and I know those that are mine, and am known of those that are mine, ¹⁵as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶And I have other sheep which are not of this fold: those also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one flock, one shepherd. ¹⁷On this account the Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I may take it again. ¹⁸No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down and I have authority to take it again. I have received this commandment of my Father. ¹⁹There was a division again among the Jews on account of these words; ²⁰but many of them said, He has a demon and raves; why do ye hear him? ²¹Others said, These sayings are not [those] of one that is possessed by a demon. Can a demon open blind people's eyes? ²²Now the feast of the dedication was celebrating at Jerusalem, and it was winter. ²³And Jesus walked in the temple in the porch of Solomon. ²⁴The Jews therefore surrounded him, and said to him, Until when dost thou hold our soul in suspense? If thou art the Christ, say [so] to us

openly. ²⁵Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye do not believe. The works which I do in my Father's name, these bear witness concerning me: ²⁶but ye do not believe, for ye are not of my sheep, as I told you. ²⁷My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; ²⁸and I give them life eternal; and they shall never perish, and no one shall seize them out of my hand. ²⁹My Father who has given [them] to me is greater than all, and no one can seize out of the hand of my Father. ³⁰I and the Father are one. ³¹The Jews therefore again took stones that they might stone him. ³²Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewn you of my Father; for which work of them do ye stone me? ³³The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because thou, being a man, makest thyself God. ³⁴Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? ³⁵If he called *them* gods to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶do ye say of him whom the Father has sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am Son of God? ³⁷If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not; ³⁸but if I do, even if ye believe not me, believe the works, that ye may know [and believe] that the Father is in me and I in him. ³⁹They sought therefore again to take him; and he went away from out of their hand ⁴⁰and departed again beyond the Jordan to the place where John was baptising at the first: and he abode there. ⁴¹And many came to him, and said, John did no sign; but all things which John said of this [man] were true. ⁴²And many believed on him there.

Chapter 11

Now there was a certain [man] sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and Martha her sister. ²It was [the] Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³The sisters therefore sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou

lovest is sick. ⁴But when Jesus heard [it], he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it. ⁵Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶When therefore he heard, He is sick, he remained two days then in the place where he was. ⁷Then after this he says to his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again. ⁸The disciples say to him, Rabbi, [even but] now the Jews sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again? ⁹Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any one walk in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world; ¹⁰but if any one walk in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him. ¹¹These things said he; and after this he says to them, Lazarus, our friend, is fallen asleep, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. ¹²The disciples therefore said to him, Lord, if he be fallen asleep, he will get well. ¹³But Jesus spoke of his death, but *they* thought that he spoke of the rest of sleep. ¹⁴Jesus therefore then said to them plainly, Lazarus has died. ¹⁵And I rejoice on your account that I was not there, in order that ye may believe. But let us go to him. ¹⁶Thomas therefore, called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, Let *us* also go, that we may die with him. ¹⁷Jesus therefore [on] arriving found him to have been four days already in the tomb. ¹⁸Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia off, ¹⁹and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, that they might console them concerning their brother. ²⁰Martha then, when she heard Jesus is coming, went to meet him; but Mary sat in the house. ²¹Martha therefore said to Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died; ²²but even now I know, that whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. ²³Jesus says to her, Thy brother shall rise again. ²⁴Martha says to him, I know that he will rise again in the resurrection in the last day. ²⁵Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believes on me, though he have died, shall live; ²⁶and every one

who lives and believes on me shall never die. Believest thou this? ²⁷She says to him, Yea, Lord; I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, who should come into the world. ²⁸And having said this, she went away and called her sister Mary secretly, saying, The teacher is come and calls thee. ²⁹She, when she heard [that], rises up quickly and comes to him. ³⁰Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha came to meet him. ³¹The Jews therefore who were with her in the house and consoling her, seeing Mary that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, saying, She goes to the tomb, that she may weep there. ³²Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, seeing him, fell at his feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ³³Jesus therefore, when he saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, was deeply moved in spirit, and was troubled, ³⁴and said, Where have ye put him? They say to him, Lord, come and see. ³⁵Jesus wept. ³⁶The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! ³⁷And some of them said, Could not this [man], who has opened the eyes of the blind [man], have caused that this [man] also should not have died? ³⁸Jesus therefore, again deeply moved in himself, comes to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. ³⁹Jesus says, Take away the stone. Martha, the sister of the dead, says to him, Lord, he stinks already, for he is four days [there]. ⁴⁰Jesus says to her, Did I not say to thee, that if thou shouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? ⁴¹They took therefore the stone away. And Jesus lifted up his eyes on high and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me; ⁴²but I knew that thou always hearest me; but on account of the crowd who stand around I have said [it], that they may believe that thou hast sent me. ⁴³And having said this, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. ⁴⁴And the dead came forth, bound feet and hands with graveclothes, and his face was bound round

with a handkerchief. Jesus says to them, Loose him and let him go. ⁴⁵Many therefore of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what he had done, believed on him; ⁴⁶but some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done. ⁴⁷The chief priests, therefore, and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man does many signs. ⁴⁸If we let him thus alone, all will believe on him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation. ⁴⁹But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, Ye know nothing ⁵⁰nor consider that it is profitable for you that one man die for the people, and not that the whole nation perish. ⁵¹But this he did not say of himself; but, being high priest that year, prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation; ⁵²and not for the nation only, but that he should also gather together into one the children of God who were scattered abroad. ⁵³From that day therefore they took counsel that they might kill him. ⁵⁴Jesus therefore walked no longer openly among the Jews, but went away thence into the country near the desert, to a city called Ephraim, and there he sojourned with the disciples. ⁵⁵But the passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, that they might purify themselves. ⁵⁶They sought therefore Jesus, and said among themselves, standing in the temple, What do ye think? that he will not come to the feast? ⁵⁷Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment that if any one knew where he was, he should make it known, that they might take him.

Chapter 12

Jesus therefore, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where was the dead [man] Lazarus, whom Jesus raised from among [the] dead. ²There therefore they made him a supper, and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those at table with him. ³Mary therefore, having taken a pound of ointment of

pure nard of great price, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair, and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. ⁴One of his disciples therefore, Judas [son] of Simon, Iscariote, who was about to deliver him up, says, ⁵Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor? ⁶But he said this, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief and had the bag, and carried what was put into [it]. ⁷Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to have kept this for the day of my preparation for burial; ⁸for ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always. ⁹A great crowd therefore of the Jews knew that he was there; and they came, not because of Jesus only, but also that they might see Lazarus whom he raised from among [the] dead. ¹⁰But the chief priests took counsel that they might kill Lazarus also, ¹¹because many of the Jews went away on his account and believed on Jesus. ¹²On the morrow a great crowd who came to the feast, having heard that Jesus is coming into Jerusalem, ¹³took branches of palms and went out to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed [is] he that comes in the name of [the] Lord, the King of Israel. ¹⁴And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat upon it; as it is written, ¹⁵Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. ¹⁶[Now] his disciples knew not these things at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷The crowd therefore that was with him bore witness because he had called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from among [the] dead. ¹⁸Therefore also the crowd met him because they had heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹The Pharisees therefore said to one another, Ye see that ye profit nothing: behold, the world is gone after him. ²⁰And there were certain Greeks among those who came up that they might worship in the feast; ²¹these therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and they asked him

saying, Sir, we desire to see Jesus. ²²Philip comes and tells Andrew, [and again] Andrew comes and Philip, and they tell Jesus. ²³But Jesus answered them saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified. ²⁴Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except the grain of wheat falling into the ground die, it abides alone; but if it die, it bears much fruit. ²⁵He that loves his life shall lose it, and he that hates his life in this world shall keep it to life eternal. ²⁶If any one serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there also shall be **my** servant. [And] if any one serve me, him shall the Father honour. ²⁷Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But on account of this have I come to this hour. ²⁸Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, I both have glorified and will glorify [it] again. ²⁹The crowd therefore, which stood [there] and heard [it], said that it had thundered. Others said, An angel has spoken to him. ³⁰Jesus answered and said, Not on my account has this voice come, but on yours. ³¹Now is [the] judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out: ³²and I, if I be lifted up out of the earth, will draw all to me. ³³But this he said signifying by what death he was about to die. ³⁴The crowd answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abides for ever; and how sayest thou that the Son of man must be lifted up? Who **is** this, the Son of man? ³⁵Jesus therefore said to them, Yet a little while is the light amongst you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness may not overtake you. And he who walks in the darkness does not know where he goes. ³⁶While ye have the light, believe in the light, that ye may become sons of light. Jesus said these things, and going away hid himself from them. ³⁷But though he had done so many signs before them, they believed not on him, ³⁸that the word of the prophet Esaias which he said might be fulfilled, Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been

revealed? ³⁹On this account they could not believe, because Esaias said again, ⁴⁰He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, that they may not see with their eyes, and understand with their heart and be converted, and I should heal them. ⁴¹These things said Esaias because he saw his glory and spoke of him. ⁴²Although indeed from among the rulers also many believed on him, but on account of the Pharisees did not confess [him], that they might not be put out of the synagogue: ⁴³for they loved glory from men rather than glory from God. ⁴⁴But Jesus cried and said, He that believes on me, believes not on me, but on him that sent me; ⁴⁵and he that beholds me, beholds him that sent me. ⁴⁶I am come into the world [as] light, that every one that believes on me may not abide in darkness; ⁴⁷and if any one hear my words and do not keep [them], I judge him not, for I am not come that I might judge the world, but that I might save the world. ⁴⁸He that rejects me and does not receive my words, has him who judges him: the word which I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹For I have not spoken from myself, but the Father who sent me has himself given me commandment what I should say and what I should speak; ⁵⁰and I know that his commandment is life eternal. What therefore I speak, as the Father has said to me, so I speak.

Chapter 13

Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus, knowing that his hour had come that he should depart out of this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, loved them to the end. ²And during supper, the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas [son] of Simon, Iscariote, that he should deliver him up, ³[Jesus,] knowing that the Father had given him all things into his hands, and that he came out from God and was going to God, ⁴riseth from supper and lays aside his garments, and having taken a linen towel he girded himself: ⁵then he pours water into the

washhand basin, and began to wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe them with the linen towel with which he was girded. ⁶He comes therefore to Simon Peter; and *he* says to him, Lord, dost thou wash *my* feet? ⁷Jesus answered and said to him, What I do thou dost not know now, but thou shalt know hereafter. ⁸Peter says to him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, Unless I wash thee, thou hast not part with me. ⁹Simon Peter says to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. ¹⁰Jesus says to him, He that is washed all over needs not to wash save his feet, but is wholly clean; and ye are clean, but not all. ¹¹For he knew him that delivered him up: on account of this he said, Ye are not all clean. ¹²When therefore he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, having sat down again, he said to them, Do ye know what I have done to you? ¹³Ye call me the Teacher and the Lord, and ye say well, for I am [so]. ¹⁴If I therefore, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet; ¹⁵for I have given you an example that, as I have done to you, ye should do also. ¹⁶Verily, verily, I say to you, The bondman is not greater than his lord, nor the sent greater than he who has sent him. ¹⁷If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them. ¹⁸I speak not of you all. I know those whom I have chosen; but that the scripture might be fulfilled, He that eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me. ¹⁹I tell you [it] now before it happens, that when it happens, ye may believe that I am [he]. ²⁰Verily, verily, I say to you, He who receives whomsoever I shall send receives me; and he that receives me receives him who has sent me. ²¹Having said these things, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and testified and said, Verily, verily, I say to you, that one of you shall deliver me up. ²²The disciples therefore looked one on another, doubting of whom he spoke. ²³Now there was at table one of his disciples in the bosom of Jesus, whom Jesus loved. ²⁴Simon Peter makes a sign therefore to

him to ask who it might be of whom he spoke. ²⁵But he, leaning on the breast of Jesus, says to him, Lord, who is it? ²⁶Jesus answers, He it is to whom I, after I have dipped the morsel, give it. And having dipped the morsel, he gives it to Judas [son] of Simon, Iscariote. ²⁷And, after the morsel, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore says to him, What thou doest, do quickly. ²⁸But none of those at table knew why he said this to him; ²⁹for some supposed, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus was saying to him, Buy the things of which we have need for the feast; or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰Having therefore received the morsel, he went out immediately; and it was night. ³¹When therefore he was gone out Jesus says, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³²If God be glorified in him, God also shall glorify him in himself, and shall glorify him immediately. ³³Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and, as I said to the Jews, Where I go ye cannot come, I say to you also now. ³⁴A new commandment I give to you, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵By this shall all know that ye are disciples of mine, if ye have love amongst yourselves. ³⁶Simon Peter says to him, Lord, where goest thou? Jesus answered him, Where I go thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me after. ³⁷Peter says to him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thee. ³⁸Jesus answers, Thou wilt lay down thy life for me! Verily, verily, I say to thee, The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

Chapter 14

Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe on God, believe also on me. ²In my Father's house there are many abodes; were it not so, I had told you: for I go to prepare you a place; ³and if I go and shall prepare you a place, I am coming again and shall receive you to myself, that where I am ye also may be.

⁴And ye know where I go, and ye know the way. ⁵Thomas says to him, Lord, we know not where thou goest, and how can we know the way? ⁶Jesus says to him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father unless by me. ⁷If ye had known me, ye would have known also my Father, and henceforth ye know him and have seen him. ⁸Philip says to him, Lord, shew us the Father and it suffices us. ⁹Jesus says to him, Am I so long a time with you, and thou hast not known me, Philip? He that has seen me has seen the Father; and how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? ¹⁰Believest thou not that I [am] in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words which I speak to you I do not speak from myself; but the Father who abides in me, he does the works. ¹¹Believe **me** that I [am] in the Father and the Father in me; but if not, believe me for the works' sake themselves. ¹²Verily, verily, I say to you, He that believes on me, the works which I do shall he do also, and he shall do greater than these, because I go to the Father. ¹³And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, this will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵If ye love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶And I will beg the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, ¹⁷the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not see him nor know him; but ye know him, for he abides with you, and shall be in you. ¹⁸I will not leave you orphans, I am coming to you. ¹⁹Yet a little and the world sees me no longer; but ye see me; because I live ye also shall live. ²⁰In that day ye shall know that I [am] in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. ²¹He that has my commandments and keeps them, he it is that loves me; but he that loves me shall be loved by my Father, and I will love him and will manifest myself to him. ²²Judas, not the Iscariote, says to him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to us and not to the world? ²³Jesus answered and said to him, If any

one love me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our abode with him. ²⁴He that loves me not does not keep my words; and the word which ye hear is not mine, but [that] of the Father who has sent me. ²⁵These things I have said to you, abiding with you; ²⁶but the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, **he** shall teach you all things, and will bring to your remembrance all the things which I have said to you. ²⁷I leave peace with you; I give **my** peace to you: not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it fear. ²⁸Ye have heard that I have said unto you, I go away and I am coming to you. If ye loved me ye would rejoice that I go to the Father, for [my] Father is greater than I. ²⁹And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it shall have come to pass ye may believe. ³⁰I will no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of the world comes, and in me he has nothing; ³¹but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father has commanded me, thus I do. Rise up, let us go hence.

Chapter 15

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ²[As to] every branch in me not bearing fruit, he takes it away; and [as to] every one bearing fruit, he purges it that it may bring forth more fruit. ³Ye are already clean by reason of the word which I have spoken to you. ⁴Abide in me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abide in the vine, thus neither [can] ye unless ye abide in me. ⁵I am the vine, ye [are] the branches. He that abides in me and I in him, **he** bears much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing. ⁶Unless any one abide in me he is cast out as the branch, and is dried up; and they gather them and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall come to pass to you. ⁸In this is my Father

glorified, that ye bear much fruit, and ye shall become disciples of mine. ⁹As the Father has loved me, I also have loved you: abide in my love. ¹⁰If ye shall keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.

¹¹I have spoken these things to you that my joy may be in you, and your joy be full. ¹²This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. ¹³No one has greater love than this, that one should lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴Ye are my friends if ye practise whatever I command you. ¹⁵I call you no longer bondmen, for the bondman does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things which I have heard of my Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and have set you that ye should go and [that] ye should bear fruit, and [that] your fruit should abide, that whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name he may give you. ¹⁷These things I command you, that ye love one another. ¹⁸If the world hate you, know that it has hated me before you. ¹⁹If ye were of the world, the world would love its own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, on account of this the world hates you. ²⁰Remember the word which I said unto you, The bondman is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my word, they will keep also yours. ²¹But they will do all these things to you on account of my name, because they have not known him that sent me. ²²If I had not come and spoken to them, they had not had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³He that hates me hates also my Father. ²⁴If I had not done among them the works which no other one has done, they had not had sin; but now they have both seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵But that the word written in their law might be fulfilled, They hated me without a cause. ²⁶But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send to you

from the Father, the Spirit of truth who goes forth from with the Father, ^{*}he^{*} shall bear witness concerning me; ²⁷and ye too bear witness, because ye are with me from [the] beginning.

Chapter 16

These things I have spoken unto you that ye may not be offended. ²They shall put you out of the synagogues; but the hour is coming that every one who kills you will think to render service to God; ³and these things they will do because they have not known the Father nor me. ⁴But I have spoken these things to you, that when their hour shall have come, ye may remember them, that I have said [them] unto you. But I did not say these things unto you from [the] beginning, because I was with you. ⁵But now I go to him that has sent me, and none of you demands of me, Where goest thou? ⁶But because I have spoken these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷But I say the truth to you, It is profitable for you that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I go I will send him to you. ⁸And having come, he will bring demonstration to the world, of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹of sin, because they do not believe on me; ¹⁰of righteousness, because I go away to [my] Father, and ye behold me no longer; ¹¹of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged. ¹²I have yet many things to say to you, but ye cannot bear them now. ¹³But when ^{*}he^{*} is come, the Spirit of truth, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but whatsoever he shall hear he shall speak; and he will announce to you what is coming. ¹⁴He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine and shall announce [it] to you. ¹⁵All things that the Father has are mine; on account of this I have said that he receives of mine and shall announce [it] to you. ¹⁶A little while and ye do not behold me; and again a little while and ye shall see me, [because I go away to the Father]. ¹⁷[Some] of his disciples therefore said

to one another, What is this he says to us, A little while and ye do not behold me; and again a little while and ye shall see me, and, Because I go away to the Father? ¹⁸They said therefore, What is this which he says [of] the little while? We do not know [of] what he speaks. ¹⁹Jesus knew therefore that they desired to demand of him, and said to them, Do ye inquire of this among yourselves that I said, A little while and ye do not behold me; and again a little while and ye shall see me? ²⁰Verily, verily, I say to you, that ye shall weep and lament, ye, but the world shall rejoice; and ye will be grieved, but your grief shall be turned to joy. ²¹A woman, when she gives birth to a child, has grief because her hour has come; but when the child is born, she no longer remembers the trouble, on account of the joy that a man has been born into the world. ²²And ye now therefore have grief; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one takes from you. ²³And in that day ye shall demand nothing of me: verily, verily, I say to you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give you. ²⁴Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. ²⁵These things I have spoken to you in allegories; the hour is coming that I will no longer speak to you in allegories, but will declare to you openly concerning the Father. ²⁶In that day ye shall ask in my name; and I say not to you that I will demand of the Father for you, ²⁷for the Father himself has affection for you, because ye have had affection for me, and have believed that I came out from God. ²⁸I came out from the Father and have come into the world; again, I leave the world and go to the Father. ²⁹His disciples say to him, Lo, now thou speakest openly and utterest no allegory. ³⁰Now we know that thou knowest all things, and hast not need that any one should demand of thee. By this we believe that thou art come from God. ³¹Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ³²Behold, [the] hour is coming, and has come, that ye shall be

scattered, each to his own, and shall leave me alone; and [yet] I am not alone, for the Father is with me. ³³These things have I spoken to you that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye have tribulation; but be of good courage: I have overcome the world.

Chapter 17

These things Jesus spoke, and lifted up his eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son may glorify thee; ²as thou hast given him authority over all flesh, that [as to] all that thou hast given to him, he should give them life eternal. ³And this is the eternal life, that they should know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. ⁴I have glorified *thee* on the earth, I have completed the work which thou gavest me that I should do it; ⁵and now glorify *me*, *thou* Father, along with thyself, with the glory which I had along with thee before the world was. ⁶I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world. They were thine, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word. ⁷Now they have known that all things that thou hast given me are of thee; ⁸for the words which thou hast given me I have given them, and they have received [them], and have known truly that I came out from thee, and have believed that thou sentest me. ⁹I demand concerning them; I do not demand concerning the world, but concerning those whom thou hast given me, for they are thine, ¹⁰(and all that is mine is thine, and [all] that is thine mine,) and I am glorified in them. ¹¹And I am no longer in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one as we. ¹²When I was with them I kept them in thy name; those thou hast given me I have guarded, and not one of them has perished, but the son of perdition, that the scripture might be fulfilled. ¹³And now I come to thee. And these things I speak in the world, that they may have

my joy fulfilled in them. ¹⁴I have given them thy word, and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world. ¹⁵I do not demand that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them out of evil. ¹⁶They are not of the world, as I am not of the world. ¹⁷Sanctify them by the truth: thy word is truth. ¹⁸As thou hast sent me into the world, I also have sent them into the world; ¹⁹and I sanctify myself for them, that they also may be sanctified by truth. ²⁰And I do not demand for these only, but also for those who believe on me through their word; ²¹that they may be all one, as thou, Father, [art] in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. ²²And the glory which thou hast given me I have given them, that they may be one, as we are one; ²³I in them and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one [and] that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and [that] thou hast loved them as thou hast loved me. ²⁴Father, [as to] those whom thou hast given me, I desire that where I am they also may be with me, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me, for thou lovedst me before [the] foundation of [the] world. ²⁵Righteous Father,—and the world has not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. ²⁶And I have made known to them thy name, and will make [it] known; that the love with which thou hast loved me may be in them and I in them.

Chapter 18

Jesus, having said these things, went out with his disciples beyond the torrent Cedron, where was a garden, into which he entered, he and his disciples. ²And Judas also, who delivered him up, knew the place, because Jesus was often there, in company with his disciples. ³Judas therefore, having got the band, and officers of the chief priests and Pharisees, comes there with lanterns and torches and

weapons. ⁴Jesus therefore, knowing all things that were coming upon him, went forth and said to them, Whom seek ye? ⁵They answered him, Jesus the Nazaraean. Jesus says to them, I am [he]. And Judas also, who delivered him up, stood with them. ⁶When therefore he said to them, I am [he], they went away backward and fell to the ground. ⁷He demanded of them therefore again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus the Nazaraean. ⁸Jesus answered, I told you that I am [he]: if therefore ye seek me, let these go away; ⁹that the word might be fulfilled which he spoke, [As to] those whom thou hast given me, I have not lost one of them. ¹⁰Simon Peter therefore, having a sword, drew it, and smote the bondman of the high priest and cut off his right ear; and the bondman's name was Malchus. ¹¹Jesus therefore said to Peter, Put the sword into the sheath; the cup which the Father has given me, shall I not drink it? ¹²The band therefore, and the chiliarch, and the officers of the Jews, took Jesus and bound him: ¹³and they led him away to Annas first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴But it was Caiaphas who counselled the Jews that it was better that one man should perish for the people. ¹⁵Now Simon Peter followed Jesus, and the other disciple. But that disciple was known to the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest; ¹⁶but Peter stood at the door without. The other disciple therefore, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the portress and brought in Peter. ¹⁷The maid therefore, who was portress, says to Peter, Art thou also of the disciples of this man? He says, I am not. ¹⁸But the bondmen and officers, having made a fire of coals (for it was cold), stood and warmed themselves; and Peter was standing with them and warming himself. ¹⁹The high priest therefore demanded of Jesus concerning his disciples and concerning his doctrine. ²⁰Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to the world; I taught always in [the] synagogue and in the temple, where all the Jews come

together, and in secret I have spoken nothing. ²¹Why demandest thou of me? Demand of those who have heard, what I have spoken to them; behold, they know what I have said. ²²But as he said these things, one of the officers who stood by gave a blow on the face to Jesus, saying, Answerest thou the high priest thus? ²³Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me? ²⁴Annas [then] had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest. ²⁵But Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, Art thou also of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. ²⁶One of the bondmen of the high priest, who was kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, says, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? ²⁷Peter denied therefore again, and immediately [the] cock crew. ²⁸They lead therefore Jesus from Caiaphas to the praetorium; and it was early morn. And *they* entered not into the praetorium, that they might not be defiled, but eat the passover. ²⁹Pilate therefore went out to them and said, What accusation do ye bring against this man? ³⁰They answered and said to him, If this [man] were not an evildoer, we should not have delivered him up to thee. ³¹Pilate therefore said to them, Take him, ye, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said to him, It is not permitted to us to put any one to death; ³²that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spoke, signifying what death he should die. ³³Pilate therefore entered again into the praetorium and called Jesus, and said to him, Thou art the king of the Jews? ³⁴Jesus answered [him], Dost thou say this of thyself, or have others said it to thee concerning me? ³⁵Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thy nation and the chief priests have delivered thee up to me: what hast thou done? ³⁶Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my servants had fought that I might not be delivered up to the Jews; but now my kingdom is not from hence. ³⁷Pilate therefore said to him, Thou art then a king?

Jesus answered, Thou sayest [it], that I am a king. I have been born for this, and for this I have come into the world, that I might bear witness to the truth. Every one that is of the truth hears my voice. ³⁸Pilate says to him, What is truth? And having said this he went out again to the Jews, and says to them, I find no fault whatever in him. ³⁹But ye have a custom that I release [some] one to you at the passover; will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews? ⁴⁰They cried therefore again all, saying, Not this [man], but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Chapter 19

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged [him]. ²And the soldiers having plaited a crown of thorns put it on his head, and put a purple robe on him, ³and came to him and said, Hail, king of the Jews! and gave him blows on the face. ⁴And Pilate went out again and says to them, Lo, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find in him no fault whatever. ⁵(Jesus therefore went forth without, wearing the crown of thorn, and the purple robe.) And he says to them, Behold the man! ⁶When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him they cried out saying, Crucify, crucify [him]. Pilate says to them, Take him ye and crucify [him], for I find no fault in him. ⁷The Jews answered him, We have a law, and according to [our] law he ought to die, because he made himself Son of God. ⁸When Pilate therefore heard this word, he was the rather afraid, ⁹and went into the praetorium again and says to Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰Pilate therefore says to him, Speakest thou not to *me*? Dost thou not know that I have authority to release thee and have authority to crucify thee? ¹¹Jesus answered, Thou hadst no authority whatever against me if it were not given to thee from above. On this account he that has delivered me up to thee has [the] greater sin. ¹²From this time Pilate sought to release him; but the Jews

cried out saying, If thou releasest this [man], thou art not a friend to Caesar. Every one making himself a king speaks against Caesar. ¹³Pilate therefore, having heard these words, led Jesus out and sat down upon [the] judgment-seat, at a place called Pavement, but in Hebrew Gabbatha; ¹⁴(now it was [the] preparation of the passover; it was about the sixth hour;) and he says to the Jews, Behold your king! ¹⁵But they cried out, Take [him] away, take [him] away, crucify him. Pilate says to them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. ¹⁶Then therefore he delivered him up to them, that he might be crucified; and they took Jesus and led him away. ¹⁷And he went out, bearing his cross, to the place called [place] of a skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha; ¹⁸where they crucified him, and with him two others, [one] on this side, and [one] on that, and Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹And Pilate wrote a title also and put it on the cross. But there was written: Jesus the Nazaraean, the King of the Jews. ²⁰This title therefore many of the Jews read, for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was near; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, Latin. ²¹The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Do not write, The king of the Jews, but that *he* said, I am king of the Jews. ²²Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written. ²³The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his clothes, and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and the body-coat; but the body-coat was seamless, woven through the whole from the top. ²⁴They said therefore to one another, Let us not rend it, but let us cast lots for it, whose it shall be; that the scripture might be fulfilled which says, They parted my garments among themselves, and on my vesture they cast lots. The soldiers therefore did these things. ²⁵And by the cross of Jesus stood his mother, and the sister of his mother, Mary the [wife] of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala. ²⁶Jesus therefore, seeing his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he

loved, says to his mother, Woman, behold thy son. ²⁷Then he says unto the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home. ²⁸After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now finished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, says, I thirst. ²⁹There was a vessel therefore there full of vinegar, and having filled a sponge with vinegar, and putting hyssop round it, they put it up to his mouth. ³⁰When therefore Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished; and having bowed his head, he delivered up his spirit. ³¹The Jews therefore, that the bodies might not remain on the cross on the sabbath, for it was [the] preparation, (for the day of that sabbath was a great [day],) demanded of Pilate that their legs might be broken and they taken away. ³²The soldiers therefore came and broke the legs of the first and of the other that had been crucified with him; ³³but coming to Jesus, when they saw that he was already dead they did not break his legs, ³⁴but one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately there came out blood and water. ³⁵And he who saw it bears witness, and his witness is true, and he knows that he says true that ye also may believe. ³⁶For these things took place that the scripture might be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be broken. ³⁷And again another scripture says, They shall look on him whom they pierced. ³⁸And after these things Joseph of Arimathaea, who was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly through fear of the Jews, demanded of Pilate that he might take the body of Jesus: and Pilate allowed it. He came therefore and took away the body of Jesus. ³⁹And Nicodemus also, who at first came to Jesus by night, came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds [weight]. ⁴⁰They took therefore the body of Jesus and bound it up in linen with the spices, as it is the custom with the Jews to prepare for burial. ⁴¹But there was in the place where he had been crucified a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had ever been laid. ⁴²There therefore, on

account of the preparation of the Jews, because the tomb was near, they laid Jesus.

Chapter 20

And on the first [day] of the week Mary of Magdala comes in early morn to the tomb, while it was still dark, and sees the stone taken away from the tomb. ²She runs therefore and comes to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, to whom Jesus was attached, and says to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. ³Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and came to the tomb. ⁴And the two ran together, and the other disciple ran forward faster than Peter, and came first to the tomb, ⁵and stooping down he sees the linen cloths lying; he did not however go in. ⁶Simon Peter therefore comes, following him, and entered into the tomb, and sees the linen cloths lying, ⁷and the handkerchief which was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded up in a distinct place by itself. ⁸Then entered in therefore the other disciple also who came first to the tomb, and he saw and believed; ⁹for they had not yet known the scripture, that he must rise from among [the] dead. ¹⁰The disciples therefore went away again to their own home. ¹¹But Mary stood at the tomb weeping without. As therefore she wept, she stooped down into the tomb, ¹²and beholds two angels sitting in white [garments], one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³And they say to her, Woman, why dost thou weep? She says to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. ¹⁴Having said these things she turned backward and beholds Jesus standing [there], and knew not that it was Jesus. ¹⁵Jesus says to her, Woman, why dost thou weep? Whom seekest thou? She, supposing that it was the gardener, says to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. ¹⁶Jesus says to her, Mary. She, turning

round, says to him in Hebrew, Rabboni, which means Teacher. ¹⁷Jesus says to her, Touch me not, for I have not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brethren and say to them, I ascend to my Father and your Father, and [to] my God and your God. ¹⁸Mary of Magdala comes bringing word to the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and [that] he had said these things to her. ¹⁹When therefore it was evening on that day, which was the first [day] of the week, and the doors shut where the disciples were, through fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and says to them, Peace [be] to you. ²⁰And having said this, he shewed to them his hands and his side. The disciples rejoiced therefore, having seen the Lord. ²¹[Jesus] said therefore again to them, Peace [be] to you: as the Father sent me forth, I also send you. ²²And having said this, he breathed into [them], and says to them, Receive [the] Holy Spirit: ²³whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted to them; whose soever [sins] ye retain, they are retained. ²⁴But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples therefore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger into the mark of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe. ²⁶And eight days after, his disciples were again within, and Thomas with them. Jesus comes, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst and said, Peace [be] to you. ²⁷Then he says to Thomas, Bring thy finger here and see my hands; and bring thy hand and put it into my side; and be not unbelieving, but believing. ²⁸Thomas answered and said to him, My Lord and my God. ²⁹Jesus says to him, Because thou hast seen me thou hast believed: blessed they who have not seen and have believed. ³⁰Many other signs therefore also Jesus did before his disciples, which are not written in this book; ³¹but these are written that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have

life in his name.

Chapter 21

After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. And he manifested [himself] thus. ²There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael who was of Cana of Galilee, and the [sons] of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples. ³Simon Peter says to them, I go to fish. They say to him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and went on board, and that night took nothing. ⁴And early morn already breaking, Jesus stood on the shore; the disciples however did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus therefore says to them, Children, have ye anything to eat? They answered him, No. ⁶And he said to them, Cast the net at the right side of the ship and ye will find. They cast therefore, and they could no longer draw it, from the multitude of fishes. ⁷That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved says to Peter, It is the Lord. Simon Peter therefore, having heard that it was the Lord, girded his overcoat [on him] (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea; ⁸and the other disciples came in the small boat, for they were not far from the land, but somewhere about two hundred cubits, dragging the net of fishes. ⁹When therefore they went out on the land, they see a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread. ¹⁰Jesus says to them, Bring of the fishes which ye have now taken. ¹¹Simon Peter went up and drew the net to the land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty-three; and though there were so many, the net was not rent. ¹²Jesus says to them, Come [and] dine. But none of the disciples dared inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. ¹³Jesus comes and takes the bread and gives it to them, and the fish in like manner. ¹⁴This is already the third time that Jesus had been manifested to the disciples, being risen from among [the] dead. ¹⁵When therefore they had dined, Jesus says to Simon Peter, Simon, [son]

of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He says to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I am attached to thee. He says to him, Feed my lambs. ¹⁶He says to him again a second time, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me? He says to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I am attached to thee. He says to him, Shepherd my sheep. ¹⁷He says to him the third time, Simon, [son] of Jonas, art thou attached to me? Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, Art thou attached to me? and said to him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I am attached to thee. Jesus says to him, Feed my sheep. ¹⁸Verily, verily, I say to thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst where thou desiredst; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and bring thee where thou dost not desire. ¹⁹But he said this signifying by what death he should glorify God. And having said this, he says to him, Follow me. ²⁰Peter, turning round, sees the disciple whom Jesus loved following, who also leaned at supper on his breast, and said, Lord, who is it that delivers thee up? ²¹Peter, seeing him, says to Jesus, Lord, and what [of] this [man]? ²²Jesus says to him, If I will that he abide until I come, what [is that] to thee? Follow thou me. ²³This word therefore went out among the brethren, That disciple does not die. And Jesus did not say to him, He does not die; but, If I will that he abide until I come, what [is that] to thee? ²⁴This is the disciple who bears witness concerning these things, and who has written these things; and we know that his witness is true. ²⁵And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they were written one by one, I suppose that not even the world itself would contain the books written.

Acts

Chapter 1

I composed the first discourse, O Theophilus, concerning all things which Jesus began both to do and to teach, ²until that day in which, having by the Holy Spirit charged the apostles whom he had chosen, he was taken up; ³to whom also he presented himself living, after he had suffered, with many proofs; being seen by them during forty days, and speaking of the things which concern the kingdom of God; ⁴and, being assembled with [them], commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to await the promise of the Father, which [said he] ye have heard of me. ⁵For John indeed baptised with water, but *ye* shall be baptised with the Holy Spirit after now not many days. ⁶They therefore, being come together, asked him saying, Lord, is it at this time that thou restorest the kingdom to Israel? ⁷And he said to them, It is not yours to know times or seasons, which the Father has placed in his own authority; ⁸but ye will receive power, the Holy Spirit having come upon you, and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth. ⁹And having said these things he was taken up, they beholding [him], and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰And as they were gazing into heaven, as he was going, behold, also two men stood by them in white clothing, ¹¹who also said, Men of Galilee, why do ye stand looking into heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven, shall thus come in the manner in which ye have beheld him going into heaven. ¹²Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called [the mount] of Olives, which is near Jerusalem, a sabbath-day's journey off. ¹³And when they were come into [the city], they went up to the upper chamber, where were staying both Peter, and John, and James, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James [son] of Alphaeus, and Simon

the zealot, and Jude [the brother] of James.

¹⁴These gave themselves all with one accord to continual prayer, with [several] women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. ¹⁵And in those days Peter, standing up in the midst of the brethren, said, (the crowd of names [who were] together [was] about a hundred and twenty,) ¹⁶Brethren, it was necessary that the scripture should have been fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before, by the mouth of David, concerning Judas, who became guide to those who took Jesus; ¹⁷for he was numbered amongst us, and had received a part in this service. ¹⁸(This [man] then indeed got a field with [the] reward of iniquity, and, having fallen down headlong, burst in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹And it was known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that that field was called in their own dialect Aceldama; that is, field of blood.) ²⁰For it is written in [the] book of Psalms, Let his home-stead become desolate, and let there be no dweller in it; and, Let another take his overseership. ²¹It is necessary therefore, that of the men who have assembled with us all [the] time in which the Lord Jesus came in and went out among us, ²²beginning from the baptism of John until the day in which he was taken up from us, one of these should be a witness with us of his resurrection. ²³And they appointed two, Joseph, who was called Barsabas, who had been surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, knower of the hearts of all, shew which one of these two thou hast chosen, ²⁵to receive the lot of this service and apostleship, from which Judas transgressing fell to go to his own place. ²⁶And they gave lots on them, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

And when the day of Pentecost was now accomplishing, they were all together in one place. ²And there came suddenly a sound out of heaven as of a violent impetuous

blowing, and filled all the house where they were sitting. ³And there appeared to them parted tongues, as of fire, and it sat upon each one of them. ⁴And they were all filled with [the] Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave to them to speak forth. ⁵Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, pious men, from every nation of those under heaven. ⁶But the rumour of this having spread, the multitude came together and were confounded, because each one heard them speaking in his own dialect. ⁷And all were amazed and wondered, saying, Behold, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? ⁸and how do *we* hear [them] each in our own dialect in which we have been born, ⁹Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and those who inhabit Mesopotamia, and Judaea, and Capadocia, Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰both Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt, and the parts of Libya which adjoin Cyrene, and the Romans sojourning [here], both Jews and proselytes, ¹¹Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our own tongues the great things of God? ¹²And they were all amazed and in perplexity, saying one to another, What would this mean? ¹³But others mocking said, They are full of new wine. ¹⁴But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke forth to them, Men of Judaea, and all ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give heed to my words: ¹⁵for these are not full of wine, as *ye* suppose, for it is the third hour of the day; ¹⁶but this is that which was spoken through the prophet Joel, ¹⁷And it shall be in the last days, saith God, [that] I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your elders shall dream with dreams; ¹⁸yea, even upon my bondmen and upon my bondwomen in those days will I pour out of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy. ¹⁹And I will give wonders in the heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: ²⁰the sun

shall be changed to darkness and the moon to blood, before the great and gloriously appearing day of [the] Lord come. ²¹And it shall be that whosoever shall call upon the name of [the] Lord shall be saved. ²²Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus the Nazaraean, a man borne witness to by God to you by works of power and wonders and signs, which God wrought by him in your midst, as yourselves know ²³—him, given up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye, by [the] hand of lawless [men], have crucified and slain. ²⁴Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pains of death, inasmuch as it was not possible that he should be held by its power; ²⁵for David says as to him, I foresaw the Lord continually before me, because he is at my right hand that I may not be moved. ²⁶Therefore has my heart rejoiced and my tongue exulted; yea more, my flesh also shall dwell in hope, ²⁷for thou wilt not leave my soul in hades, nor wilt thou give thy gracious one to see corruption. ²⁸Thou hast made known to me [the] paths of life, thou wilt fill me with joy with thy countenance. ²⁹Brethren, let it be allowed to speak with freedom to you concerning the patriarch David, that he has both died and been buried, and his monument is amongst us unto this day. ³⁰Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn to him with an oath, of the fruit of his loins to set upon his throne; ³¹he, seeing [it] before, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither has he been left in hades nor his flesh seen corruption. ³²This Jesus has God raised up, whereof all *we* are witnesses. ³³Having therefore been exalted by the right hand of God, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which *ye* behold and hear. ³⁴For David has not ascended into the heavens, but he says himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit at my right hand ³⁵until I have put thine enemies [to be] the footstool of thy feet. ³⁶Let the whole house of Israel therefore know assuredly that God has made him,

this Jesus whom *ye* have crucified, both Lord and Christ. ³⁷And having heard [it] they were pricked in heart, and said to Peter and the other apostles, What shall we do, brethren? ³⁸And Peter said to them, Repent, and be baptised, each one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for remission of sins, and ye will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹For to you is the promise and to your children, and to all who [are] afar off, as many as [the] Lord our God may call. ⁴⁰And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, Be saved from this perverse generation. ⁴¹Those then who had accepted his word were baptised; and there were added in that day about three thousand souls. ⁴²And they persevered in the teaching and fellowship of the apostles, in breaking of bread and prayers. ⁴³And fear was upon every soul, and many wonders and signs took place through the apostles' means. ⁴⁴And all that believed were together, and had all things common, ⁴⁵and sold their possessions and substance, and distributed them to all, according as any one might have need. ⁴⁶And every day, being constantly in the temple with one accord, and breaking bread in [the] house, they received their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, ⁴⁷praising God, and having favour with all the people; and the Lord added [to the assembly] daily those that were to be saved.

Chapter 3

And Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, [which is] the ninth [hour]; ²and a certain man who was lame from his mother's womb was being carried, whom they placed every day at the gate of the temple called Beautiful, to ask alms of those who were going into the temple; ³who, seeing Peter and John about to enter into the temple, asked to receive alms. ⁴And Peter, looking stedfastly upon him with John, said, Look on us. ⁵And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶But Peter said, Silver and gold I have not; but

what I have, this give I to thee: In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazaraean rise up and walk. ⁷And having taken hold of him [by] the right hand he raised him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones were made strong. ⁸And leaping up he stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. ⁹And all the people saw him walking and praising God; ¹⁰and they recognised him, that it was *he* who sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him. ¹¹And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the portico which is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. ¹²And Peter, seeing it, answered the people, Men of Israel, why are ye astonished at this? or why do ye gaze on us as if we had by our own power or piety made him to walk? ¹³The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus, whom *ye* delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when *he* had judged that he should be let go. ¹⁴But *ye* denied the holy and righteous one, and asked that a man [that was] a murderer should be granted to you; ¹⁵but the originator of life ye slew, whom God raised from among [the] dead, whereof *we* are witnesses. ¹⁶And, by faith in his name, his name has made this [man] strong whom ye behold and know; and the faith which is by him has given him this complete soundness in the presence of you all. ¹⁷And now, brethren, I know that ye did it in ignorance, as also your rulers; ¹⁸but God has thus fulfilled what he had announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer. ¹⁹Repent therefore and be converted, for the blotting out of your sins, so that times of refreshing may come from [the] presence of the Lord, ²⁰and he may send Jesus Christ, who was foreordained for you, ²¹whom heaven indeed must receive till [the] times of [the] restoring of all things, of which God has spoken by the mouth of his holy prophets since

time began. ²²Moses indeed said, A prophet shall [the] Lord your God raise up to you out of your brethren like me: him shall ye hear in everything whatsoever he shall say to you. ²³And it shall be that whatsoever soul shall not hear that prophet shall be destroyed from among the people. ²⁴And indeed all the prophets from Samuel and those in succession after [him], as many as have spoken, have announced also these days. ²⁵*Ye* are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God appointed to our fathers, saying to Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. ²⁶To you first God, having raised up his servant, has sent him, blessing you in turning each one [of you] from your wickedness.

Chapter 4

And as they were speaking to the people, the priests and captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, ²being distressed on account of their teaching the people and preaching by Jesus the resurrection from among [the] dead; ³and they laid hands on them, and put them in ward till the morrow; for it was already evening. ⁴But many of those who had heard the word believed; and the number of the men had become [about] five thousand. ⁵And it came to pass on the morrow that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together at Jerusalem, ⁶and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of [the] high priestly family; ⁷and having placed them in the midst they inquired, In what power or in what name have *ye* done this? ⁸Then Peter, filled with [the] Holy Spirit, said to them, Rulers of the people and elders [of Israel], ⁹if *we* this day are called upon to answer as to the good deed [done] to the infirm man, how *he* has been healed, ¹⁰be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazaraean, whom *ye* have crucified, whom God has raised from among [the]

dead, by *him* this [man] stands here before you sound [in body]. ¹¹*He* is the stone which has been set at nought by you the builders, which is become the corner stone. ¹²And salvation is in none other, for neither is there another name under heaven which is given among men by which we must be saved. ¹³But seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and perceiving that they were unlettered and uneducated men, they wondered; and they recognised them that they were with Jesus. ¹⁴And beholding the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to reply; ¹⁵but having commanded them to go out of the council they conferred with one another, ¹⁶saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed an evident sign has come to pass through their means is manifest to all that inhabit Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But that it be not further spread among the people, let us threaten them severely no longer to speak to any man in this name. ¹⁸And having called them, they charged [them] not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John answering said to them, If it be righteous before God to listen to you rather than to God, judge ye; ²⁰for as for us *we* cannot refrain from speaking of the things which we have seen and heard. ²¹But they, having further threatened them, let them go, finding no way how they might punish them, on account of the people, because all glorified God for what had taken place; ²²for the man on whom this sign of healing had taken place was above forty years old. ²³And having been let go, they came to their own [company], and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. ²⁴And they, having heard [it], lifted up [their] voice with one accord to God, and said, Lord, *thou* art the God who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them; ²⁵who hast said by the mouth of thy servant David, Why have [the] nations raged haughtily and [the] peoples meditated vain things? ²⁶The kings of the earth were there, and

the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ. ²⁷For in truth against thy holy servant Jesus, whom thou hadst anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with [the] nations, and peoples of Israel, have been gathered together in this city ²⁸to do whatever thy hand and thy counsel had determined before should come to pass. ²⁹And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings, and give to thy bondmen with all boldness to speak thy word, ³⁰in that thou stretchest out thy hand to heal, and that signs and wonders take place through the name of thy holy servant Jesus. ³¹And when they had prayed, the place in which they were assembled shook, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and spoke the word of God with boldness. ³²And the heart and soul of the multitude of those that had believed were one, and not one said that anything of what he possessed was his own, but all things were common to them; ³³and with great power did the apostles give witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴For neither was there any one in want among them; for as many as were owners of lands or houses, selling them, brought the price of what was sold ³⁵and laid it at the feet of the apostles; and distribution was made to each according as any one might have need. ³⁶And Joseph, who had been surnamed Barnabas by the apostles (which is, being interpreted, Son of consolation), a Levite, Cyprian by birth, ³⁷being possessed of land, having sold [it], brought the money and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

Chapter 5

But a certain man, Ananias by name, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ²and put aside for himself part of the price, [his] wife also being privy to it; and having brought a certain part, laid it at the feet of the apostles. ³But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled thy heart that thou shouldest lie to the Holy Spirit, and put aside for thyself a part of the price of the estate? ⁴While it remained did it

not remain to *thee*? and sold, was [it not] in thine own power? Why is it that thou hast purposed this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lied to men, but to God. ⁵And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and expired. And great fear came upon all who heard [it]. ⁶And the young men, rising up, swathed him up for burial, and having carried him out, buried him. ⁷And it came to pass about three hours afterwards, that his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in. ⁸And Peter answered her, Tell me if ye gave the estate for so much? And she said, Yes, for so much. ⁹And Peter said to her, Why [is it] that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of [the] Lord? Lo, the feet of those that have buried thy husband [are] at the door, and they shall carry thee out. ¹⁰And she fell down immediately at his feet and expired. And when the young men came in they found her dead; and, having carried her out, they buried her by her husband. ¹¹And great fear came upon all the assembly, and upon all who heard these things. ¹²And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders done among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch, ¹³but of the rest durst no man join them, but the people magnified them; ¹⁴and believers were more than ever added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;) ¹⁵so that they brought out the sick into the streets and put [them] on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter, when he came, might overshadow some one of them. ¹⁶And the multitude also of the cities round about came together to Jerusalem, bringing sick persons and persons beset by unclean spirits, who were all healed. ¹⁷And the high priest rising up, and all they that were with him, which is the sect of the Sadducees, were filled with wrath, ¹⁸and laid hands on the apostles and put them in the public prison. ¹⁹But an angel of [the] Lord during the night opened the doors of the prison, and leading them out, said, ²⁰Go ye and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. ²¹And

when they heard it, they entered very early into the temple and taught. And when the high priest was come, and they that were with him, they called together the council and all the elderhood of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. ²²And when the officers were come, they did not find them in the prison; and returned and reported ²³saying, We found the prison shut with all security, and the keepers standing at the doors; but when we had opened [them], within we found no one. ²⁴And when they heard these words, both the priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests were in perplexity as to them, what this would come to. ²⁵And some one coming reported to them, Lo, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple, standing and teaching the people. ²⁶Then the captain, having gone with the officers, brought them, not with violence, for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. ²⁷And they bring them and set them in the council. And the high priest asked them, ²⁸saying, We strictly enjoined you not to teach in this name: and lo, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and purpose to bring upon us the blood of this man. ²⁹But Peter answering, and the apostles, said, God must be obeyed rather than men. ³⁰The God of our fathers has raised up Jesus, whom *ye* have slain, having hanged on a cross. ³¹Him has God exalted by his right hand as leader and saviour, to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins. ³²And *we* are [his] witnesses of these things, and the Holy Spirit also, which God has given to those that obey him. ³³But they, when they heard [these things], were cut to the heart, and took counsel to kill them. ³⁴But a certain [man], a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, held in honour of all the people, rose up in the council, and commanded to put the men out for a short while, ³⁵and said to them, Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as regards these men what ye are going to do; ³⁶for before these days Theudas rose up, alleging himself to be

somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, were joined; who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed and came to nothing. ³⁷After him rose Judas the Galilean in the days of the census, and drew away [a number of] people after him; and *he* perished, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. ³⁸And now I say to you, Withdraw from these men and let them alone, for if this counsel or this work have its origin from men, it will be destroyed; ³⁹but if it be from God, ye will not be able to put them down, lest ye be found also fighters against God. ⁴⁰And they listened to his advice; and having called the apostles, they beat them, and enjoined them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and dismissed them. ⁴¹They therefore went their way from [the] presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to be dishonoured for the name. ⁴²And every day, in the temple and in the houses, they ceased not teaching and announcing the glad tidings that Jesus [was] the Christ.

Chapter 6

But in those days, the disciples multiplying in number, there arose a murmuring of the Hellenists against the Hebrews because their widows were overlooked in the daily ministration. ²And the twelve, having called the multitude of the disciples to [them], said, It is not right that we, leaving the word of God, should serve tables. ³Look out therefore, brethren, from among yourselves seven men, well reported of, full of [the] [Holy] Spirit and wisdom, whom we will establish over this business: ⁴but *we* will give ourselves up to prayer and the ministry of the word. ⁵And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and [the] Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch, ⁶whom they set before the apostles; and, having prayed, they laid their hands on them. ⁷And the word of

God increased; and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem was very greatly multiplied, and a great crowd of the priests obeyed the faith. ⁸And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought wonders and great signs among the people. ⁹And there arose up certain of those of the synagogue called of freedmen, and of Cyrenians, and of Alexandrians, and of those of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the Spirit with which he spoke. ¹¹Then they suborned men, saying, We have heard him speaking blasphemous words against Moses and God. ¹²And they roused the people, and the elders, and the scribes. And coming upon [him] they seized him and brought [him] to the council. ¹³And they set false witnesses, saying, This man does not cease speaking words against the holy place and the law; ¹⁴for we have heard him saying, This Jesus the Nazaraean shall destroy this place, and change the customs which Moses taught us. ¹⁵And all who sat in the council, looking fixedly on him, saw his face as [the] face of an angel.

Chapter 7

And the high priest said, Are these things then so? ²And he said, Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, ³and said to him, Go out of thy land and out of thy kindred, and come into the land which I will shew thee. ⁴Then going out of the land of the Chaldeans he dwelt in Charran, and thence, after his father died, he removed him into this land in which *ye* now dwell. ⁵And he did not give him an inheritance in it, not even what his foot could stand on; and promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when he had no child. ⁶And God spoke thus: His seed shall be a sojourner in a strange land, and they shall enslave them and evil entreat [them] four hundred years; ⁷and the nation to which they shall be in bondage will *I* judge,

said God; and after these things they shall come forth and serve me in this place. ⁸And he gave to him [the] covenant of circumcision; and thus he begat Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. ⁹And the patriarchs, envying Joseph, sold him away into Egypt. And God was with him, ¹⁰and delivered him out of all his tribulations, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he appointed him chief over Egypt and all his house. ¹¹But a famine came upon all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great distress, and our fathers found no food. ¹²But Jacob, having heard of there being corn in Egypt, sent out our fathers first; ¹³and the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and the family of Joseph became known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴And Joseph sent and called down to him his father Jacob and all [his] kindred, seventy-five souls. ¹⁵And Jacob went down into Egypt and died, he and our fathers, ¹⁶and were carried over to Sychem and placed in the sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the [father] of Sychem. ¹⁷But as the time of promise drew near which God had promised to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸until another king over Egypt arose who did not know Joseph. ¹⁹*He* dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated the fathers, casting out their infants that they might not live. ²⁰In which time Moses was born, and was exceedingly lovely, who was nourished three months in the house of his father. ²¹And when he was cast out, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up, and brought him up for herself [to be] for a son. ²²And Moses was instructed in all [the] wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and deeds. ²³And when a period of forty years was fulfilled to him, it came into his heart to look upon his brethren, the sons of Israel; ²⁴and seeing a certain one wronged, he defended [him], and avenged him that was being oppressed, smiting the Egyptian. ²⁵For he

thought that his brethren would understand that God by his hand was giving them deliverance. But they understood not. ²⁶And on the morrow he shewed himself to them as they were contending, and compelled them to peace, saying, *Ye* are brethren, why do ye wrong one another? ²⁷But he that was wronging his neighbour thrust him away, saying, Who established thee ruler and judge over us? ²⁸Dost *thou* wish to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? ²⁹And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Madiam, where he begat two sons. ³⁰And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire of a bush. ³¹And Moses seeing it wondered at the vision; and as he went up to consider it, there was a voice of [the] Lord, ³²*I* am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not consider [it]. ³³And the Lord said to him, Loose the sandal of thy feet, for the place on which thou standest is holy ground. ³⁴I have surely seen the ill treatment of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groan, and have come down to take them out of it; and now, come, I will send thee to Egypt. ³⁵This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee ruler and judge? him did God send [to be] a ruler and deliverer with the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶*He* led them out, having wrought wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. ³⁷This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up to you out of your brethren like me [him shall ye hear]. ³⁸This is he who was in the assembly in the wilderness, with the angel who spoke to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers; who received living oracles to give to us; ³⁹to whom our fathers would not be subject, but thrust [him] from them, and in their hearts turned back to Egypt, ⁴⁰saying to Aaron, Make us gods who shall go before us; for this Moses, who brought us out

of the land of Egypt, we know not what has happened to him. ⁴¹And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. ⁴²But God turned and delivered them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in [the] book of the prophets, Have ye offered me victims and sacrifices forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel? ⁴³Yea, ye took up the tent of Moloch, and the star of [your] god Remphan, the forms which ye made to do homage to them; and I will transport you beyond Babylon. ⁴⁴Our fathers had the tent of the testimony in the wilderness, as he that spoke to Moses commanded to make it according to the model which he had seen; ⁴⁵which also our fathers, receiving from their predecessors, brought in with Joshua when they entered into possession of [the lands of] the nations, whom God drove out from [the] face of our fathers, until the days of David; ⁴⁶who found favour before God, and asked to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob; ⁴⁷but Solomon built him a house. ⁴⁸But the Most High dwells not in [places] made with hands; as says the prophet, ⁴⁹The heaven [is] my throne and the earth the footstool of my feet: what house will ye build me? saith [the] Lord, or where [is the] place of my rest? ⁵⁰has not my hand made all these things? ⁵¹O stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, *ye* do always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers, *ye* also. ⁵²Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain those who announced beforehand concerning the coming of the Just One, of whom *ye* have now become deliverers up and murderers! ⁵³who have received the law as ordained by [the] ministry of angels, and have not kept [it]. ⁵⁴And hearing these things they were cut to the heart, and gnashed their teeth against him. ⁵⁵But being full of [the] Holy Spirit, having fixed his eyes on heaven, he saw [the] glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God, ⁵⁶and said, Lo, I behold the heavens opened, and the Son of

man standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁷And they cried out with a loud voice, and held their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; ⁵⁸and having cast [him] out of the city, they stoned [him]. And the witnesses laid aside their clothes at the feet of a young man called Saul. ⁵⁹And they stoned Stephen, praying, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. ⁶⁰And kneeling down, he cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And having said this, he fell asleep.

Chapter 8

And Saul was consenting to his being killed. And on that day there arose a great persecution against the assembly which was in Jerusalem, and all were scattered into the countries of Judaea and Samaria except the apostles. ²And pious men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. ³But Saul ravaged the assembly, entering into the houses one after another, and dragging off both men and women delivered them up to prison. ⁴Those then that had been scattered went through [the countries] announcing the glad tidings of the word. ⁵And Philip, going down to a city of Samaria, preached the Christ to them; ⁶and the crowds with one accord gave heed to the things spoken by Philip, when they heard [him] and saw the signs which he wrought. ⁷For from many who had unclean spirits they went out, crying with a loud voice; and many that were paralysed and lame were healed. ⁸And there was great joy in that city. ⁹But a certain man, by name Simon, had been before in the city, using magic arts, and astonishing the nation of Samaria, saying that himself was some great one. ¹⁰To whom they had all given heed, from small to great, saying, This is the power of God which is called great. ¹¹And they gave heed to him, because that for a long time he had astonished them by his magic arts. ¹²But when they believed Philip announcing the glad tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptised, both

men and women. ¹³And Simon also himself believed; and, having been baptised, continued constantly with Philip; and, beholding the signs and great works of power which took place, was astonished. ¹⁴And the apostles who were in Jerusalem, having heard that Samaria had received the word of God, sent to them Peter and John; ¹⁵who, having come down, prayed for them that they might receive [the] Holy Spirit; ¹⁶for he was not yet fallen upon any of them, only they were baptised to the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷Then they laid their hands upon them, and they received [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁸But Simon, having seen that by the laying on of the hands of the apostles the [Holy] Spirit was given, offered them money, ¹⁹saying, Give to me also this power, in order that on whomsoever I may lay hands he may receive [the] Holy Spirit. ²⁰And Peter said to him, Thy money go with thee to destruction, because thou hast thought that the gift of God can be obtained by money. ²¹Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not upright before God. ²²Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and supplicate the Lord, if indeed the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee; ²³for I see thee to be in the gall of bitterness, and bond of unrighteousness. ²⁴And Simon answering said, Supplicate *ye* for me to the Lord, so that nothing may come upon me of the things of which ye have spoken. ²⁵They therefore, having testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and announced the glad tidings to many villages of the Samaritans. ²⁶But [the] angel of [the] Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Rise up and go southward on the way which goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza: the same is desert. ²⁷And he rose up and went. And lo, an Ethiopian, a eunuch, a man in power under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to worship at Jerusalem, ²⁸was returning and sitting in his chariot: and he was reading the prophet Esaias. ²⁹And the Spirit said to Philip, Approach and

join this chariot. ³⁰And Philip, running up, heard him reading the prophet Esaias, and said, Dost thou then know what thou art reading of? ³¹And he said, How should I then be able unless some one guide me? And he begged Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²And the passage of the scripture which he read was this: He was led as a sheep to slaughter, and as a lamb is dumb in presence of him that shears him, thus he opens not his mouth. ³³In his humiliation his judgment has been taken away, and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. ³⁴And the eunuch answering Philip said, I pray thee, concerning whom does the prophet say this? of himself or of some other? ³⁵And Philip, opening his mouth and beginning from that scripture, announced the glad tidings of Jesus to him. ³⁶And as they went along the way, they came upon a certain water, and the eunuch says, Behold water; what hinders my being baptised? ³⁷ ³⁸And he commanded the chariot to stop. And they went down both to the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptised him. ³⁹But when they came up out of the water [the] Spirit of [the] Lord caught away Philip, and the eunuch saw him no longer, for he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰And Philip was found at Azotus, and passing through he announced the glad tidings to all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

Chapter 9

But Saul, still breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, came to the high priest ²and asked of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, so that if he found any who were of the way, both men and women, he might bring [them] bound to Jerusalem. ³But as he was journeying, it came to pass that he drew near to Damascus; and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven, ⁴and falling on the earth he heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me? ⁵And he said, Who art

thou, Lord? And he [said], *I* am Jesus, whom *thou* persecutest. ⁶But rise up and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. ⁷But the men who were travelling with him stood speechless, hearing the voice but beholding no one. ⁸And Saul rose up from the earth, and his eyes being opened he saw no one. But leading [him] by the hand they brought him into Damascus. ⁹And he was three days without seeing, and neither ate nor drank. ¹⁰And there was a certain disciple in Damascus by name Ananias. And the Lord said to him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, [here am] I, Lord. ¹¹And the Lord [said] to him, Rise up and go into the street which is called Straight, and seek in the house of Judas one by name Saul, [he is] of Tarsus: for, behold, he is praying, ¹²and has seen [in a vision] a man by name Ananias coming in and putting his hand on him, so that he should see. ¹³And Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many concerning this man how much evil he has done to thy saints at Jerusalem; ¹⁴and here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call upon thy name. ¹⁵And the Lord said to him, Go, for this [man] is an elect vessel to me, to bear my name before both nations and kings and [the] sons of Israel: ¹⁶for *I* will shew to him how much he must suffer for my name. ¹⁷And Ananias went and entered into the house; and laying his hands upon him he said, Saul, brother, the Lord has sent me, Jesus that appeared to thee in the way in which thou camest, that thou mightest see, and be filled with [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁸And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he saw, and rising up was baptised; ¹⁹and, having received food, got strength. And he was with the disciples who [were] in Damascus certain days. ²⁰And straightway in the synagogues he preached Jesus that *he* is the Son of God. ²¹And all who heard were astonished and said, Is not this *he* who destroyed in Jerusalem those who called on this name, and here was come for this purpose, that he might bring

them bound to the chief priests? ²²But Saul increased the more in power, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this is the Christ. ²³Now when many days were fulfilled, the Jews consulted together to kill him. ²⁴But their plot became known to Saul. And they watched also the gates both day and night, that they might kill him; ²⁵but the disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket. ²⁶And having arrived at Jerusalem he essayed to join himself to the disciples, and all were afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and related to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had spoken boldly in the name of Jesus. ²⁸And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem, ²⁹and speaking boldly in the name of the Lord. And he spoke and discussed with the Hellenists; but they sought to kill him. ³⁰And the brethren knowing it, brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus. ³¹The assemblies then throughout the whole of Judaea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord, and were increased through the comfort of the Holy Spirit. ³²Now it came to pass that Peter, passing through all [quarters], descended also to the saints who inhabited Lydda. ³³And he found there a certain man, Aeneas by name, who had been lying for eight years upon a couch, who was paralysed. ³⁴And Peter said to him, Aeneas, Jesus, the Christ, heals thee: rise up, and make thy couch for thyself. And straightway he rose up. ³⁵And all who inhabited Lydda and the Saron saw him, who turned to the Lord. ³⁶And in Joppa there was a certain female disciple, by name Tabitha, which being interpreted means Dorcas. She was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did. ³⁷And it came to pass in those days that she grew sick and died; and, having washed her, they put her in [the] upper room. ³⁸But Lydda being near to

Joppa, the disciples having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, beseeching him, Thou must not delay coming to us. ³⁹And Peter rising up went with them, whom, when arrived, they brought up into the upper chamber; and all the widows stood by him weeping and shewing him the body-coats and garments which Dorcas had made while she was with them. ⁴⁰But Peter, putting them all out, and kneeling down, prayed. And, turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and, seeing Peter, sat up. ⁴¹And having given her [his] hand, he raised her up, and having called the saints and the widows, presented her living. ⁴²And it became known throughout the whole of Joppa, and many believed on the Lord. ⁴³And it came to pass that he remained many days in Joppa with a certain Simon, a tanner.

Chapter 10

But a certain man in Caesarea,—by name Cornelius, a centurion of the band called Italic, ²pious, and fearing God with all his house, [both] giving much alms to the people, and supplicating God continually, ³saw plainly in a vision, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. ⁴But he, having fixed his eyes upon him, and become full of fear, said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy prayers and thine alms have gone up for a memorial before God. ⁵And now send men to Joppa and fetch Simon, who is surnamed Peter. ⁶He lodges with a certain Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. ⁷And when the angel who was speaking to him had departed, having called two of his household and a pious soldier of those who were constantly with him, ⁸and related all things to them, he sent them to Joppa. ⁹And on the morrow, as these were journeying and drawing near to the city, Peter went up on the house to pray, about the sixth hour. ¹⁰And he became hungry and desired to eat. But as they were making ready an ecstasy

came upon him: ¹¹and he beholds the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as a great sheet, [bound] by [the] four corners [and] let down to the earth; ¹²in which were all the quadrupeds and creeping things of the earth, and the fowls of the heaven. ¹³And there was a voice to him, Rise, Peter, slay and eat. ¹⁴And Peter said, In no wise, Lord; for I have never eaten anything common or unclean. ¹⁵And [there was] a voice again the second time to him, What God has cleansed, do not *thou* make common. ¹⁶And this took place thrice, and the vessel was straightway taken up into heaven. ¹⁷And as Peter doubted in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold also the men who were sent by Cornelius, having sought out the house of Simon, stood at the gate, ¹⁸and having called [some one], they inquired if Simon who was surnamed Peter was lodged there. ¹⁹But as Peter continued pondering over the vision, the Spirit said to him, Behold, three men seek thee; ²⁰but rise up, go down, and go with them, nothing doubting, because *I* have sent them. ²¹And Peter going down to the men said, Behold, *I* am he whom ye seek: what is the cause for which ye come? ²²And they said, Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous man, and fearing God, and borne witness to by the whole nation of the Jews, has been divinely instructed by a holy angel to send for thee to his house, and hear words from thee. ²³Having therefore invited them in, he lodged them. And on the morrow, rising up he went away with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa went with him. ²⁴And on the morrow they came to Caesarea. But Cornelius was looking for them, having called together his kinsmen and [his] intimate friends. ²⁵And when Peter was now coming in, Cornelius met him, and falling down did [him] homage. ²⁶But Peter made him rise, saying, Rise up: *I* myself also am a man. ²⁷And he went in, talking with him, and found many gathered together. ²⁸And he said to them, *Ye* know how it is unlawful for a Jew to be joined

or come to one of a strange race, and to *me* God has shewn to call no man common or unclean. ²⁹Wherefore also, having been sent for, I came without saying anything against it. I inquire therefore for what reason ye have sent for me. ³⁰And Cornelius said, Four days ago I had been [fasting] unto this hour, and the ninth [I was] praying in my house, and lo, a man stood before me in bright clothing, ³¹and said, Cornelius, thy prayer has been heard, and thy alms have come in remembrance before God. ³²Send therefore to Joppa and fetch Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodges in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea [who when he is come will speak to thee]. ³³Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and *thou* hast well done in coming. Now therefore *we* are all present before God to hear all things that are commanded thee of God. ³⁴And Peter opening his mouth said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons, ³⁵but in every nation he that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him. ³⁶The word which he sent to the sons of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (*he* is Lord of all things,) ³⁷*ye* know; the testimony which has spread through the whole of Judaea, beginning from Galilee after the baptism which John preached— ³⁸Jesus who [was] of Nazareth: how God anointed him with [the] Holy Spirit and with power; who went through [all quarters] doing good, and healing all that were under the power of the devil, because God was with him. ³⁹*We* also [are] witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem; whom they also slew, having hanged him on a cross. ⁴⁰This [man] God raised up the third day and gave him to be openly seen, ⁴¹not of all the people, but of witnesses who were chosen before of God, *us* who have eaten and drunk with him after he arose from among [the] dead. ⁴²And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that *he* it is who was determinately appointed of God [to be] judge of living and

dead. ⁴³To him all the prophets bear witness that every one that believes on him will receive through his name remission of sins. ⁴⁴While Peter was yet speaking these words the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were hearing the word. ⁴⁵And the faithful of the circumcision were astonished, as many as came with Peter, that upon the nations also the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out: ⁴⁶for they heard them speaking with tongues and magnifying God. Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷Can any one forbid water that these should not be baptised, who have received the Holy Spirit as we also [did]? ⁴⁸And he commanded them to be baptised in the name of the Lord. Then they begged him to stay some days.

Chapter 11

And the apostles and the brethren who were in Judaea heard that the nations also had received the word of God; ²and when Peter went up to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision contended with him, ³saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised and hast eaten with them. ⁴But Peter began and set forth [the matter] to them in order, saying, ⁵I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in an ecstasy I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending like a great sheet, let down by four corners out of heaven, and it came even to me: ⁶on which having fixed mine eyes, I considered, and saw the quadrupeds of the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping things, and the fowls of the heaven. ⁷And I heard also a voice saying to me, Rise up, Peter, slay and eat. ⁸And I said, In no wise, Lord, for common or unclean has never entered into my mouth. ⁹And a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God has cleansed, do not *thou* make common. ¹⁰And this took place thrice, and again all was drawn up into heaven; ¹¹and lo, immediately three men were at the house in which I was, sent to me from Caesarea. ¹²And the Spirit said to me to go with them, nothing doubting. And there went with me these six brethren also, and we

entered into the house of the man, ¹³and he related to us how he had seen the angel in his house, standing and saying [to him], Send [men] to Joppa and fetch Simon, who is surnamed Peter, ¹⁴who shall speak words to thee whereby *thou* shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. ¹⁵And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them even as upon us also at the beginning. ¹⁶And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John baptised with water, but *ye* shall be baptised with [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁷If then God has given them the same gift as also to us when we had believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who indeed was *I* to be able to forbid God? ¹⁸And when they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then indeed God has to the nations also granted repentance to life. ¹⁹They then who had been scattered abroad through the tribulation that took place on the occasion of Stephen, passed through [the country] to Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one but to Jews alone. ²⁰But there were certain of them, Cyprians and Cyrenians, who entering into Antioch spoke to the Greeks also, announcing the glad tidings of the Lord Jesus. ²¹And [the] Lord's hand was with them, and a great number believed and turned to the Lord. ²²And the report concerning them reached the ears of the assembly which was in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go through as far as Antioch: ²³who, having arrived and seeing the grace of God, rejoiced, and exhorted all with purpose of heart to abide with the Lord; ²⁴for he was a good man and full of [the] Holy Spirit and of faith; and a large crowd [of people] were added to the Lord. ²⁵And he went away to Tarsus to seek out Saul. ²⁶And having found [him], he brought him to Antioch. And so it was with them that for a whole year they were gathered together in the assembly and taught a large crowd: and the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch. ²⁷Now in these days prophets went down from Jerusalem to Antioch; ²⁸and one from

among them, by name Agabus, rose up and signified by the Spirit that there was going to be a great famine over all the inhabited earth, which also came to pass under Claudius. ²⁹And they determined, according as any one of the disciples was well off, each of them to send to the brethren who dwelt in Judaea, to minister [to them]; ³⁰which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

At that time Herod the king laid his hands on some of those of the assembly to do them hurt, ²and slew James, the brother of John, with the sword. ³And seeing that it was pleasing to the Jews, he went on to take Peter also: (and they were the days of unleavened bread:) ⁴whom having seized he put in prison, having delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep, purposing after the passover to bring him out to the people. ⁵Peter therefore was kept in the prison; but unceasing prayer was made by the assembly to God concerning him. ⁶And when Herod was going to bring him forth, that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards before the door kept the prison. ⁷And lo, an angel of [the] Lord came there, and a light shone in the prison: and having smitten the side of Peter, he roused him up, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off his hands. ⁸And the angel said to him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he says to him, Cast thine upper garment about thee and follow me. ⁹And going forth he followed [him] and did not know that what was happening by means of the angel was real, but supposed he saw a vision. ¹⁰And having passed through a first and second guard, they came to the iron gate which leads into the city, which opened to them of itself; and going forth they went down one street, and immediately the angel left him. ¹¹And Peter, being come to himself, said, Now I know certainly that [the] Lord has sent forth his angel and has taken me out of

the hand of Herod and all the expectation of the people of the Jews. ¹²And having become clearly conscious [in himself], he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John who was surnamed Mark, where were many gathered together and praying. ¹³And when he had knocked at the door of the entry, a maid came to listen, by name Rhoda; ¹⁴and having recognised the voice of Peter, through joy did not open the entry, but running in, reported that Peter was standing before the entry. ¹⁵And they said to her, Thou art mad. But she maintained that it was so. And they said, It is his angel. ¹⁶But Peter continued knocking: and having opened, they saw him and were astonished. ¹⁷And having made a sign to them with his hand to be silent, he related [to them] how the Lord had brought him out of prison; and he said, Report these things to James and to the brethren. And he went out and went to another place. ¹⁸And when it was day there was no small disturbance among the soldiers, what then was become of Peter. ¹⁹And Herod having sought him and not found him, having examined the guards, commanded [them] to be executed. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea and stayed [there]. ²⁰And he was in bitter hostility with [the] Tyrians and Sidonians; but they came to him with one accord, and, having gained Blastus the king's chamberlain, sought peace, because their country was nourished by the king's. ²¹And on a set day, clothed in royal apparel and sitting on the elevated seat [of honour], Herod made a public oration to them. ²²And the people cried out, A god's voice and not a man's. ²³And immediately an angel of [the] Lord smote him, because he did not give the glory to God, and he expired, eaten of worms. ²⁴But the word of God grew and spread itself. ²⁵And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having fulfilled the service [entrusted to them], taking also with them John, surnamed Mark.

Chapter 13

Now there were in Antioch, in the assembly which was [there], prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenian, and Manaen, foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ²And as they were ministering to the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me now Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them. ³Then, having fasted and prayed, and having laid [their] hands on them, they let [them] go. ⁴They therefore, having been sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia, and thence sailed away to Cyprus. ⁵And being in Salamis, they announced the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had John also as [their] attendant. ⁶And having passed through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain man a magician, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus, ⁷who was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. *He*, having called Barnabas and Saul to [him], desired to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas the magician (for so his name is by interpretation) opposed them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the faith. ⁹But Saul, who also [is] Paul, filled with [the] Holy Spirit, fixing his eyes upon him, ¹⁰said, O full of all deceit and all craft: son of [the] devil, enemy of all righteousness; wilt thou not cease perverting the right paths of [the] Lord? ¹¹And now behold, [the] Lord's hand [is] upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell upon him a mist and darkness; and going about he sought persons who should lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul, seeing what had happened, believed, being amazed at the teaching of the Lord. ¹³And having sailed from Paphos, Paul and his company came to Perga of Pamphylia; and John separated from them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and entering into the synagogue on the

sabbath day they sat down. ¹⁵And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation to the people, speak. ¹⁶And Paul, rising up and making a sign with the hand, said, Israelites, and ye that fear God, hearken. ¹⁷The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people in their sojourn in [the] land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought them out of it, ¹⁸and for a time of about forty years he nursed them in the desert. ¹⁹And having destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land as an inheritance. ²⁰And after these things he gave [them] judges till Samuel the prophet, [to the end of] about four hundred and fifty years. ²¹And then they asked for a king, and God gave to them Saul, son of Kis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, during forty years. ²²And having removed him he raised up to them David for king, of whom also bearing witness he said, I have found David, the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my will. ²³Of this man's seed according to promise has God brought to Israel a Saviour, Jesus; ²⁴John having proclaimed before the face of his entry [among the people] [the] baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵And as John was fulfilling his course he said, Whom do ye suppose that I am? *I* am not [he]. But behold, there comes one after me, the sandal of whose feet I am not worthy to loose. ²⁶Brethren, sons of Abraham's race, and those who among you fear God, to you has the word of this salvation been sent: ²⁷for those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, not having known him, have fulfilled also the voices of the prophets which are read on every sabbath, [by] judging [him]. ²⁸And having found no cause of death [in him], they begged of Pilate that he might be slain. ²⁹And when they had fulfilled all things written concerning him, they took him down from the cross and put him in a sepulchre; ³⁰but God raised him from among [the] dead, ³¹who appeared for

many days to those who had come up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses to the people. ³²And **we** declare unto you the glad tidings of the promise made to the fathers, ³³that God has fulfilled this to us their children, having raised up Jesus; as it is also written in the second psalm, **Thou* art my Son: this day have **I** begotten thee.* ³⁴But that he raised him from among [the] dead, no more to return to corruption, he spoke thus: I will give to you the faithful mercies of David. ³⁵Wherefore also he says in another, Thou wilt not suffer thy gracious one to see corruption. ³⁶For David indeed, having in his own generation ministered to the will of God, fell asleep, and was added to his fathers and saw corruption. ³⁷But he whom God raised up did not see corruption. ³⁸Be it known unto you, therefore, brethren, that through this man remission of sins is preached to you, ³⁹and from all things from which ye could not be justified in the law of Moses, in him every one that believes is justified. ⁴⁰See therefore that that which is spoken in the prophets do not come upon [you], ⁴¹Behold, ye despisers, and wonder and perish; for **I** work a work in your days, a work which ye will in no wise believe if one declare it to you. ⁴²And as they went out they begged that these words might be spoken to them the ensuing sabbath. ⁴³And the congregation of the synagogue having broken up, many of the Jews and of the worshipping proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. ⁴⁴And on the coming sabbath almost all the city was gathered together to hear the word of God. ⁴⁵But the Jews, seeing the crowds, were filled with envy, and contradicted the things said by Paul, [contradicting and] speaking injuriously. ⁴⁶And Paul and Barnabas spoke boldly and said, It was necessary that the word of God should be first spoken to you; but, since ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the nations; ⁴⁷for thus has the Lord enjoined us: I

have set thee for a light of the nations, that thou shouldest be for salvation to the end of the earth. ⁴⁸And [those of] the nations, hearing it, rejoiced, and glorified the word of the Lord, and believed, as many as were ordained to eternal life. ⁴⁹And the word of the Lord was carried through the whole country. ⁵⁰But the Jews excited the women of the upper classes who were worshippers, and the first people of the city, and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their coasts. ⁵¹But they, having shaken off the dust of their feet against them, came to Iconium. ⁵²And the disciples were filled with joy and [the] Holy Spirit.

Chapter 14

And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude of both Jews and Greeks believed. ²But the Jews who did not believe stirred up the minds of [those of] the nations and made [them] evil-affected against the brethren. ³They stayed therefore a good while, speaking boldly, [confiding] in the Lord, who gave witness to the word of his grace, giving signs and wonders to be done by their hands. ⁴And the multitude of the city was divided, and some were with the Jews and some with the apostles. ⁵And when an assault was making, both of [those of] the nations and [the] Jews with their rulers, to use [them] ill and stone them, ⁶they, being aware of it, fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding country, ⁷and there they were announcing the glad tidings. ⁸And a certain man in Lystra, impotent in his feet, sat, [being] lame from his mother's womb, who had never walked. ⁹This [man] heard Paul speaking, who, fixing his eyes on him, and seeing that he had faith to be healed, ¹⁰said with a loud voice, Rise up straight upon thy feet: and he sprang up and walked. ¹¹But the crowds, who saw what Paul had done, lifted up their voices in Lycaonian, saying, The gods, having

made themselves like men, are come down to us. ¹²And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercury, because he took the lead in speaking. ¹³And the priest of Jupiter who was before the city, having brought bulls and garlands to the gates, would have done sacrifice along with the crowds. ¹⁴But the apostles Barnabas and Paul, having heard [it], rent their garments, and rushed out to the crowd, crying ¹⁵and saying, Men, why do ye these things? *We* also are men of like passions with you, preaching to you to turn from these vanities to the living God, who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all things in them; ¹⁶who in the past generations suffered all the nations to go in their own ways, ¹⁷though indeed he did not leave himself without witness, doing good, and giving to you from heaven rain and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. ¹⁸And saying these things, they with difficulty kept the crowds from sacrificing to them. ¹⁹But there came Jews from Antioch and Iconium, and having persuaded the crowds and stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing him to have died. ²⁰But while the disciples encircled him, he rose up and entered into the city. And on the morrow he went away with Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹And having announced the glad tidings to that city, and having made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch, ²²establishing the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to abide in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. ²³And having chosen them elders in each assembly, having prayed with fastings, they committed them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. ²⁴And having passed through Pisidia they came to Pamphylia, ²⁵and having spoken the word in Perga, they came down to Attalia; ²⁶and thence they sailed away to Antioch, whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. ²⁷And having arrived, and having brought together the assembly, they related to them all that God had

done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith to the nations. ²⁸And they stayed no little time with the disciples.

Chapter 15

And certain persons, having come down from Judaea, taught the brethren, If ye shall not have been circumcised according to the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. ²A commotion therefore having taken place, and no small discussion on the part of Paul and Barnabas against them, they arranged that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others from amongst them, should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders about this question. ³They therefore, having been set on their way by the assembly, passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, relating the conversion of [those of] the nations. And they caused great joy to all the brethren. ⁴And being arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the assembly, and the apostles, and the elders, and related all that God had wrought with them. ⁵And some of those who were of the sect of the Pharisees, who believed, rose up from among [them], saying that they ought to circumcise them and enjoin them to keep the law of Moses. ⁶And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this matter. ⁷And much discussion having taken place, Peter, standing up, said to them, Brethren, *ye* know that from the earliest days God amongst you chose that the nations by my mouth should hear the word of the glad tidings and believe. ⁸And the heart-knowing God bore them witness, giving [them] the Holy Spirit as to us also, ⁹and put no difference between us and them, having purified their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Now therefore why tempt ye God, by putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? ¹¹But we believe that we shall be saved by the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same manner as they also. ¹²And all the multitude kept silence and listened to Barnabas and Paul relating all the signs and

wonders which God had wrought among the nations by them. ¹³And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Brethren, listen to me: ¹⁴Simon has related how God first visited to take out of [the] nations a people for his name. ¹⁵And with this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written: ¹⁶After these things I will return, and will rebuild the tabernacle of David which is fallen, and will rebuild its ruins, and will set it up, ¹⁷so that the residue of men may seek out the Lord, and all the nations on whom my name is invoked, saith [the] Lord, who does these things ¹⁸known from eternity. ¹⁹Wherefore *I* judge, not to trouble those who from the nations turn to God; ²⁰but to write to them to abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood. ²¹For Moses, from generations of old, has in every city those who preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath. ²²Then it seemed good to the apostles and to the elders, with the whole assembly, to send chosen men from among them with Paul and Barnabas to Antioch, Judas called Barsabas and Silas, leading men among the brethren, ²³having by their hand written [thus]: The apostles, and the elders, and the brethren, to the brethren who are from among [the] nations at Antioch, and [in] Syria and Cilicia, greeting: ²⁴Inasmuch as we have heard that some who went out from amongst us have troubled you by words, upsetting your souls, [saying that ye must be circumcised and keep the law]; to whom we gave no commandment; ²⁵it seemed good to us, having arrived at a common judgment, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶men who have given up their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, who themselves also will tell you by word [of mouth] the same things. ²⁸For it has seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things. ²⁹to abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and

from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication; keeping yourselves from which ye will do well. Farewell. ³⁰They therefore, being let go, came to Antioch, and having gathered the multitude delivered to [them] the epistle. ³¹And having read it, they rejoiced at the consolation. ³²And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, exhorted the brethren with much discourse, and strengthened them. ³³And having passed some time [there], they were let go in peace from the brethren to those who sent them. ³⁴ ³⁵And Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and announcing the glad tidings, with many others also, of the word of the Lord. ³⁶But after certain days Paul said to Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city where we have announced the word of the Lord, [and see] how they are getting on. ³⁷And Barnabas proposed to take with [them] John also, called Mark; ³⁸but Paul thought it not well to take with them him who had abandoned them, [going back] from Pamphylia, and had not gone with them to the work. ³⁹There arose therefore very warm feeling, so that they separated from one another; and Barnabas taking Mark sailed away to Cyprus; ⁴⁰but Paul having chosen Silas went forth, committed by the brethren to the grace of God. ⁴¹And he passed through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the assemblies.

Chapter 16

And he came to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, by name Timotheus, son of a Jewish believing woman, but [the] father a Greek, ²who had a [good] testimony of the brethren in Lystra and Iconium. ³Him would Paul have go forth with him, and took [him and] circumcised him on account of the Jews who were in those places, for they all knew his father that he was a Greek. ⁴And as they passed through the cities they instructed them to observe the decrees determined on by the apostles and elders who

were in Jerusalem. ⁵The assemblies therefore were confirmed in the faith, and increased in number every day. ⁶And having passed through Phrygia and the Galatian country, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia, ⁷having come down to Mysia, they attempted to go to Bithynia, and the Spirit of Jesus did not allow them; ⁸and having passed by Mysia they descended to Troas. ⁹And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There was a certain Macedonian man, standing and beseeching him, and saying, Pass over into Macedonia and help us. ¹⁰And when he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go forth to Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to announce to them the glad tidings. ¹¹Having sailed therefore away from Troas, we went in a straight course to Samothracia, and on the morrow to Neapolis, ¹²and thence to Philippi, which is [the] first city of that part of Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that city certain days. ¹³And on the sabbath day we went outside the gate by the river, where it was the custom for prayer to be, and we sat down and spoke to the women who had assembled. ¹⁴And a certain woman, by name Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, heard; whose heart the Lord opened to attend to the things spoken by Paul. ¹⁵And when she had been baptised and her house, she besought [us], saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide [there]. And she constrained us. ¹⁶And it came to pass as we were going to prayer that a certain female slave, having a spirit of Python, met us, who brought much profit to her masters by prophesying. ¹⁷She, having followed Paul and us, cried saying, These men are bondmen of the Most High God, who announce to you [the] way of salvation. ¹⁸And this she did many days. And Paul, being distressed, turned, and said to the spirit, I enjoin thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out the same hour. ¹⁹And her masters, seeing

that the hope of their gains was gone, having seized Paul and Silas, dragged [them] into the market before the magistrates; ²⁰and having brought them up to the praetors, said, These men utterly trouble our city, being Jews, ²¹and announce customs which it is not lawful for us to receive nor practise, being Romans. ²²And the crowd rose up too against them; and the praetors, having torn off their clothes, commanded to scourge [them]. ²³And having laid many stripes upon them they cast [them] into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely; ²⁴who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and secured their feet to the stocks. ²⁵And at midnight Paul and Silas, in praying, were praising God with singing, and the prisoners listened to them. ²⁶And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison shook, and all the doors were immediately opened, and the bonds of all loosed. ²⁷And the jailor being awakened out of his sleep, and seeing the doors of the prison opened, having drawn a sword was going to kill himself, thinking the prisoners had fled. ²⁸But Paul called out with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm, for we are all here. ²⁹And having asked for lights, he rushed in, and, trembling, fell down before Paul and Silas. ³⁰And leading them out said, Sirs, what must I do that I may be saved? ³¹And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. ³²And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, with all that were in his house. ³³And he took them the same hour of the night and washed [them] from their stripes; and was baptised, he and all his straightway. ³⁴And having brought them into his house he laid the table [for them], and rejoiced with all his house, having believed in God. ³⁵And when it was day, the praetors sent the lictors, saying, Let those men go. ³⁶And the jailor reported these words to Paul: The praetors have sent that ye may be let go. Now therefore go out and depart in peace. ³⁷But Paul said to them, Having beaten us publicly

uncondemned, us who are Romans, they have cast us into prison, and now they thrust us out secretly? no, indeed, but let them come themselves and bring us out. ³⁸And the lictors reported these words to the praetors. And they were afraid when they heard they were Romans. ³⁹And they came and besought them, and having brought them out, asked them to go out of the city. ⁴⁰And having gone out of the prison, they came to Lydia; and having seen the brethren, they exhorted them and went away.

Chapter 17

And having journeyed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was the synagogue of the Jews. ²And according to Paul's custom he went in among them, and on three sabbaths reasoned with them from the scriptures, ³opening and laying down that the Christ must have suffered and risen up from among the dead, and that this is the Christ, Jesus whom *I* announce to you. ⁴And some of them believed, and joined themselves to Paul and Silas, and of the Greeks who worshipped, a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. ⁵But the Jews having been stirred up to jealousy, and taken to [themselves] certain wicked men of the lowest rabble, and having got a crowd together, set the city in confusion; and having beset the house of Jason sought to bring them out to the people; ⁶and not having found them, dragged Jason and certain brethren before the politarchs, crying out, These [men] that have set the world in tumult, are come here also, ⁷whom Jason has received; and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying, that there is another king, Jesus. ⁸And they troubled the crowd and the politarchs when they heard these things. ⁹And having taken security of Jason and the rest, they let them go. ¹⁰But the brethren immediately sent away, in the night, Paul and Silas to Berea; who, being arrived, went away into the synagogue of the Jews.

¹¹And these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, receiving the word with all readiness of mind, daily searching the scriptures if these things were so. ¹²Therefore many from among them believed, and of Grecian women of the upper classes and men not a few. ¹³But when the Jews from Thessalonica knew that the word of God was announced in Berea also by Paul, they came there also, stirring up the crowds. ¹⁴And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as to the sea; but Silas and Timotheus abode there. ¹⁵But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens; and, having received a commandment to Silas and Timotheus, that they should come to him as quickly as possible, they departed. ¹⁶But in Athens, while Paul was waiting for them, his spirit was painfully excited in him seeing the city given up to idolatry. ¹⁷He reasoned therefore in the synagogue with the Jews, and those who worshipped, and in the market-place every day with those he met with. ¹⁸But some also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers attacked him. And some said, What would this chatterer say? and some, He seems to be an announcer of foreign demons, because he announced the glad tidings of Jesus and the resurrection [to them]. ¹⁹And having taken hold on him they brought [him] to Areopagus, saying, Might we know what this new doctrine which is spoken by thee [is]? ²⁰For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears. We wish therefore to know what these things may mean. ²¹Now all [the] Athenians and the strangers sojourning there spent their time in nothing else than to tell and to hear the news. ²²And Paul standing in the midst of Areopagus said, Athenians, in every way I see you given up to demon worship; ²³for, passing through and beholding your shrines, I found also an altar on which was inscribed, To the unknown God. Whom therefore ye reverence, not knowing [him], him I announce to you. ²⁴The God who has made the world and all things which are in it, *he*, being Lord of heaven and earth,

does not dwell in temples made with hands, ²⁵nor is served by men's hands as needing something, himself giving to all life and breath and all things; ²⁶and has made of one blood every nation of men to dwell upon the whole face of the earth, having determined ordained times and the boundaries of their dwelling, ²⁷that they may seek God; if indeed they might feel after him and find him, although he is not far from each one of us: ²⁸for in him we live and move and exist; as also some of the poets amongst you have said, For we are also his offspring. ²⁹Being therefore [the] offspring of God, we ought not to think that which is divine to be like gold or silver or stone, [the] graven form of man's art and imagination. ³⁰God therefore, having overlooked the times of ignorance, now enjoins men that they shall all everywhere repent, ³¹because he has set a day in which he is going to judge the habitable earth in righteousness by [the] man whom he has appointed, giving the proof [of it] to all [in] having raised him from among [the] dead. ³²And when they heard [of the] resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and some said, We will hear thee again also concerning this. ³³Thus Paul went out of their midst. ³⁴But some men joining themselves to him believed; among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman by name Damaris, and others with them.

Chapter 18

And after these things, having left Athens, he came to Corinth; ²and finding a certain Jew by name Aquila, of Pontus by race, just come from Italy, and Priscilla his wife, (because Claudius had ordered all the Jews to leave Rome,) came to them, ³and because they were of the same trade abode with them, and wrought. For they were tent-makers by trade. ⁴And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks. ⁵And when both Silas and Timotheus came down from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in respect

of the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶But as they opposed and spoke injuriously, he shook his clothes, and said to them, Your blood be upon your own head: *I* [am] pure; from henceforth I will go to the nations. ⁷And departing thence he came to the house of a certain [man], by name Justus, who worshipped God, whose house adjoined the synagogue. ⁸But Crispus the ruler of the synagogue believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptised. ⁹And the Lord said by vision in [the] night to Paul, Fear not, but speak and be not silent; ¹⁰because *I* am with thee, and no one shall set upon thee to injure thee; because I have much people in this city. ¹¹And he remained [there] a year and six months, teaching among them the word of God. ¹²But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one consent rose against Paul and led him to the judgment-seat, ¹³saying, This [man] persuades men to worship God contrary to the law. ¹⁴But as Paul was going to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, If indeed it was some wrong or wicked criminality, O Jews, of reason I should have borne with you; ¹⁵but if it be questions about words, and names, and the law that ye have, see to it yourselves; [for] *I* do not intend to be judge of these things. ¹⁶And he drove them from the judgment-seat. ¹⁷And having all laid hold on Sosthenes the ruler of the synagogue, they beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio troubled himself about none of these things. ¹⁸And Paul, having yet stayed [there] many days, took leave of the brethren and sailed thence to Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow; ¹⁹and he arrived at Ephesus, and left them there. But entering himself into the synagogue he reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰And when they asked him that he would remain for a longer time [with them] he did not accede, ²¹but bade them farewell, saying, [I must by all means keep the coming feast at Jerusalem]; I will

return to you again, if God will: and he sailed away from Ephesus. ²²And landing at Caesarea, and having gone up and saluted the assembly, he went down to Antioch. ²³And having stayed [there] some time, he went forth, passing in order through the country of Galatia and Phrygia, establishing all the disciples. ²⁴But a certain Jew, Apollos by name, an Alexandrian by race, an eloquent man, who was mighty in the scriptures, arrived at Ephesus. ²⁵He was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in his spirit, he spoke and taught exactly the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John. ²⁶And *he* began to speak boldly in the synagogue. And Aquila and Priscilla, having heard him, took him to [them] and unfolded to him the way of God more exactly. ²⁷And when he purposed to go into Achaia, the brethren wrote to the disciples engaging them to receive him, who, being come, contributed much to those who believed through grace. ²⁸For he with great force convinced the Jews publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

Chapter 19

And it came to pass, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the upper districts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples, ²he said to them, Did ye receive [the] Holy Spirit when ye had believed? And they [said] to him, We did not even hear if [the] Holy Spirit was [come]. ³And he said, To what then were ye baptised? And they said, To the baptism of John. ⁴And Paul said, John indeed baptised [with] the baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on him that was coming after him, that is, on Jesus. ⁵And when they heard that, they were baptised to the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶And Paul having laid [his] hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. ⁷And all the men were about twelve. ⁸And entering into the synagogue, he spoke boldly during

three months, reasoning and persuading [the things] concerning the kingdom of God. ⁹But when some were hardened and disbelieved, speaking evil of the way before the multitude, he left them and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. ¹⁰And this took place for two years, so that all that inhabited Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹And God wrought no ordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, ¹²so that even napkins or aprons were brought from his body [and put] upon the sick, and the diseases left them, and the wicked spirits went out. ¹³And certain of the Jewish exorcists also, who went about, took in hand to call upon those who had wicked spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preaches. ¹⁴And there were certain [men], seven sons of Sceva, Jewish high priest, who were doing this. ¹⁵But the wicked spirit answering said to them, Jesus I know, and Paul I am acquainted with; but *ye*, who are ye? ¹⁶And the man in whom the wicked spirit was leaped upon them, and having mastered both, prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who inhabited Ephesus, and fear fell upon all of them, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸And many of those that believed came confessing and declaring their deeds. ¹⁹And many of those that practised curious arts brought their books [of charms] and burnt them before all. And they reckoned up the prices of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰Thus with might the word of the Lord increased and prevailed. ²¹And when these things were fulfilled, Paul purposed in his spirit to go to Jerusalem, passing through Macedonia and Achaia, saying, After I have been there I must see Rome also. ²²And having sent into Macedonia two of those ministering to him, Timotheus and Erastus, he remained himself awhile in Asia. ²³And there took place at that time no small disturbance about the

way. ²⁴For a certain [man] by name Demetrius, a silver-beater, making silver temples of Artemis, brought no small gain to the artisans; ²⁵whom having brought together, and those who wrought in such things, he said, Men, ye know that our well-living arises from this work, ²⁶and ye see and hear that this Paul has persuaded and turned away a great crowd, not only of Ephesus, but almost of all Asia, saying that they are no gods which are made with hands. ²⁷Now not only there is danger for us that our business come into discredit, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis be counted for nothing, and that her greatness should be destroyed whom the whole of Asia and the world reveres. ²⁸And having heard [this], and being filled with rage, they cried out, saying, Great [is] Artemis of the Ephesians. ²⁹And the [whole] city was filled with confusion, and they rushed with one accord to the theatre, having seized and carried off with [them] Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, fellow-travellers of Paul. ³⁰But Paul intending to go in to the people, the disciples suffered him not; ³¹and some of the Asiarchs also, who were his friends, sent to him and urged him not to throw himself into the theatre. ³²Different persons therefore cried out some different thing; for the assembly was tumultuous, and the most did not know for what cause they had come together. ³³But from among the crowd they put forward Alexander, the Jews pushing him forward. And Alexander, beckoning with his hand, would have made a defence to the people. ³⁴But, recognising that he was a Jew, there was one cry from all, shouting for about two hours, Great [is] Artemis of the Ephesians. ³⁵And the townclerk, having quieted the crowd, said, Ephesians, what man is there then who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of Artemis the great, and of the [image] which fell down from heaven? ³⁶These things therefore being undeniable, it is necessary that ye should be calm and do nothing headlong. ³⁷For ye have brought these men,

[who are] neither temple-plunderers, nor speak injuriously of your goddess. ³⁸If therefore Demetrius and the artisans who [are] with him have a matter against any one, the courts are being held, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. ³⁹But if ye inquire anything concerning other matters, it will be settled in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰For also we are in danger to be put in accusation for sedition for this [affair] of to-day, no cause existing in reference to which we shall be able to give a reason for this concourse. ⁴¹And having said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

Chapter 20

But after the tumult had ceased, Paul having called the disciples to [him] and embraced [them], went away to go to Macedonia. ²And having passed through those parts, and having exhorted them with much discourse, he came to Greece. ³And having spent three months [there], a treacherous plot against him having been set on foot by the Jews, as he was going to sail to Syria, [the] resolution was adopted of returning through Macedonia. ⁴And there accompanied him as far as Asia, Sopater [son] of Pyrrhus, a Berean; and of Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, and Gaius and Timotheus of Derbe, and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. ⁵These going before waited for us in Troas; ⁶but we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and we came to them to Troas in five days, where we spent seven days. ⁷And the first day of the week, we being assembled to break bread, Paul discoursed to them, about to depart on the morrow. And he prolonged the discourse till midnight. ⁸And there were many lights in the upper room where we were assembled. ⁹And a certain youth, by name Eutychus, sitting at the window-opening, overpowered by deep sleep, while Paul discoursed very much at length, having been overpowered by the sleep, fell from the third story down to the bottom, and was taken up dead. ¹⁰But Paul descending fell

upon him, and enfolding [him] [in his arms], said, Be not troubled, for his life is in him. ¹¹And having gone up, and having broken the bread, and eaten, and having long spoken until daybreak, so he went away. ¹²And they brought [away] the boy alive, and were no little comforted. ¹³And we, having gone before on board ship, sailed off to Assos, going to take in Paul there; for so he had directed, he himself being about to go on foot. ¹⁴And when he met with us at Assos, having taken him on board, we came to Mitylene; ¹⁵and having sailed thence, on the morrow arrived opposite Chios, and the next day put in at Samos; and having stayed at Trogyllium, the next day we came to Miletus: ¹⁶for Paul thought it desirable to sail by Ephesus, so that he might not be made to spend time in Asia; for he hastened, if it was possible for him, to be the day of Pentecost at Jerusalem. ¹⁷But from Miletus having sent to Ephesus, he called over [to him] the elders of the assembly. ¹⁸And when they were come to him, he said to them, *Ye* know how I was with you all the time from the first day that I arrived in Asia, ¹⁹serving the Lord with all lowliness, and tears, and temptations, which happened to me through the plots of the Jews; ²⁰how I held back nothing of what is profitable, so as not to announce [it] to you, and to teach you publicly and in every house, ²¹testifying to both Jews and Greeks repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. ²²And now, behold, bound in my spirit *I* go to Jerusalem, not knowing what things shall happen to me in it; ²³only that the Holy Spirit testifies to me in every city, saying that bonds and tribulations await me. ²⁴But I make no account of [my] life [as] dear to myself, so that I finish my course, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the glad tidings of the grace of God. ²⁵And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone about preaching the kingdom [of God], shall see my face no more. ²⁶Wherefore I witness to you this day, that I am clean from the blood of all, ²⁷for I

have not shrunk from announcing to you all the counsel of God. ²⁸Take heed therefore to yourselves, and to all the flock, wherein the Holy Spirit has set you as overseers, to shepherd the assembly of God, which he has purchased with the blood of his own. ²⁹[For] *I* know [this,] that there will come in amongst you after my departure grievous wolves, not sparing the flock; ³⁰and from among your own selves shall rise up men speaking perverted things to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹Wherefore watch, remembering that for three years, night and day, I ceased not admonishing each one [of you] with tears. ³²And now I commit you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build [you] up and give [to you] an inheritance among all the sanctified. ³³I have coveted [the] silver or gold or clothing of no one. ³⁴Yourselves know that these hands have ministered to my wants, and to those who were with me. ³⁵I have shewed you all things, that thus labouring [we] ought to come in aid of the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. ³⁶And having said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all. ³⁷And they all wept sore; and falling upon the neck of Paul they ardently kissed him, ³⁸specially pained by the word which he had said, that they would no more see his face. And they went down with him to the ship.

Chapter 21

And when, having got away from them, we at last sailed away, we came by a direct course to Cos, and on the morrow to Rhodes, and thence to Patara. ²And having found a ship passing over into Phoenicia, we went on board and sailed; ³and having sighted Cyprus, and left it on the left hand, we sailed to Syria, and made the land at Tyre, for there the ship was to discharge her cargo. ⁴And having found out the disciples, we remained there seven days; who said to Paul by the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem. ⁵But when we had completed the

days, we set out and took our journey, all of them accompanying us, with wives and children, till [we were] out of the city. And kneeling down upon the shore we prayed. ⁶And having embraced one another, we went on board ship, and they returned home. ⁷And we, having completed the voyage, arrived from Tyre at Ptolemais, and having saluted the brethren, we remained one day with them. ⁸And leaving on the morrow, we came to Caesarea; and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was of the seven, we abode with him. ⁹Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied. ¹⁰And as we stayed there many days, a certain man, by name Agabus, a prophet, came down from Judaea, ¹¹and coming to us and taking the girdle of Paul, and having bound his own hands and feet, said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, The man whose this girdle is shall the Jews thus bind in Jerusalem, and deliver him up into the hands of [the] Gentiles. ¹²And when we heard these things, both we and those of the place besought [him] not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³But Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for **I** am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁴And when he would not be persuaded, we were silent, saying, The will of the Lord be done. ¹⁵And after these days, having got our effects ready, we went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶And [some] of the disciples from Caesarea went with us, bringing [with them] a certain Mnason, a Cyprian, an old disciple, with whom we were to lodge. ¹⁷And when we arrived at Jerusalem the brethren gladly received us. ¹⁸And on the morrow Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders came there. ¹⁹And having saluted them, he related one by one the things which God had wrought among the nations by his ministry. ²⁰And they having heard [it] glorified God, and said to him, Thou seest, brother, how many myriads there are of the Jews who have believed, and all are zealous of the law. ²¹And

they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews among the nations apostasy from Moses, saying that they should not circumcise their children, nor walk in the customs. ²²What is it then? a multitude must necessarily come together, for they will hear that thou art come. ²³This do therefore that we say to thee: We have four men who have a vow on them; ²⁴take these and be purified with them, and pay their expenses, that they may have their heads shaved; and all will know that [of those things] of which they have been informed about thee nothing is [true]; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. ²⁵But concerning [those of] the nations who have believed, we have written, deciding that they should [observe no such thing, only to] keep themselves both from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication. ²⁶Then Paul, taking the men, on the next day, having been purified, entered with them into the temple, signifying the time the days of the purification would be fulfilled, until the offering was offered for every one of them. ²⁷And when the seven days were nearly completed, the Jews from Asia, having seen him in the temple, set all the crowd in a tumult, and laid hands upon him, ²⁸crying, Israelites, help! this is the man who teaches all everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place, and has brought Greeks too into the temple, and profaned this holy place. ²⁹For they had before seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. ³⁰And the whole city was moved, and there was a concourse of the people; and having laid hold on Paul they drew him out of the temple, and immediately the doors were shut. ³¹And as they were seeking to kill him, a representation came to the chiliarch of the band that the whole of Jerusalem was in a tumult; ³²who, taking with him immediately soldiers and centurions, ran down upon them. But they, seeing the chiliarch and the soldiers, ceased beating

Paul. ³³Then the chiliarch came up and laid hold upon him, and commanded [him] to be bound with two chains, and inquired who he might be, and what he had done. ³⁴And different persons cried some different thing in the crowd. But he, not being able to know the certainty on account of the uproar, commanded him to be brought into the fortress. ³⁵But when he got upon the stairs it was so that he was borne by the soldiers on account of the violence of the crowd. ³⁶For the multitude of the people followed, crying, Away with him. ³⁷But as he was about to be led into the fortress, Paul says to the chiliarch, Is it allowed me to say something to thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? ³⁸Thou art not then that Egyptian who before these days raised a sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the assassins? ³⁹But Paul said, *I* am a Jew of Tarsus, citizen of no insignificant city of Cilicia, and I beseech of thee, allow me to speak to the people. ⁴⁰And when he had allowed him, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with his hand to the people; and a great silence having been made, he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Chapter 22

Brethren and fathers, hear my defence which I now make to you. ²And hearing that he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, they kept the more quiet; and he says, ³*I* am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, educated according to [the] exactness of the law of [our] fathers, being zealous for God, as *ye* are all this day; ⁴who have persecuted this way unto death, binding and delivering up to prisons both men and women; ⁵as also the high priest bears me witness, and all the elderhood: from whom also, having received letters to the brethren, I went to Damascus to bring those also who were there, bound, to Jerusalem, to be punished. ⁶And it came to pass, as I was journeying and drawing near to Damascus,

that, about mid-day, there suddenly shone out of heaven a great light round about me. ⁷And I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁸And *I* answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, *I* am Jesus the Nazaraean, whom *thou* persecutest. ⁹But they that were with me beheld the light, [and were filled with fear], but heard not the voice of him that was speaking to me. ¹⁰And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said to me, Rise up, and go to Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which it is appointed thee to do. ¹¹And as I could not see, through the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those who were with me, I came to Damascus. ¹²And a certain Ananias, a pious man according to the law, borne witness to by all the Jews who dwelt [there], ¹³coming to me and standing by me, said to me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And *I*, in the same hour, received my sight and saw him. ¹⁴And he said, The God of our fathers has chosen thee beforehand to know his will, and to see the just one, and to hear a voice out of his mouth; ¹⁵for thou shalt be a witness for him to all men of what thou hast seen and heard. ¹⁶And now why lingerest thou? Arise and get baptised, and have thy sins washed away, calling on his name. ¹⁷And it came to pass when I had returned to Jerusalem, and as I was praying in the temple, that I became in ecstasy, ¹⁸and saw him saying to me, Make haste and go quickly out of Jerusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. ¹⁹And *I* said, Lord, they themselves know that *I* was imprisoning and beating in every synagogue those that believe on thee; ²⁰and when the blood of thy witness Stephen was shed, I also myself was standing by and consenting, and kept the clothes of them who killed him. ²¹And he said to me, Go, for *I* will send thee to the nations afar off. ²²And they heard him until this word, and lifted up their voice, saying, Away with such a one as that from the earth, for it was not fit he should

live. ²³And as they were crying, and throwing away their clothes, and casting dust into the air, ²⁴the chiliarch commanded him to be brought into the fortress, saying that he should be examined by scourging, that he might ascertain for what cause they cried thus against him. ²⁵But as they stretched him forward with the thongs, Paul said to the centurion who stood [by], Is it lawful for you to scourge a man [who is] a Roman and uncondemned? ²⁶And the centurion, having heard it, went and reported it to the chiliarch, saying, What art thou going to do? for this man is a Roman. ²⁷And the chiliarch coming up said to him, Tell me, Art **thou** a Roman? And he said, Yes. ²⁸And the chiliarch answered, **I**, for a great sum, bought this citizenship. And Paul said, But **I** was also [free] born. ²⁹Immediately therefore those who were going to examine him left him, and the chiliarch also was afraid when he ascertained that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. ³⁰And on the morrow, desirous to know the certainty [of the matter] why he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to meet, and having brought Paul down set him before them.

Chapter 23

And Paul, fixing his eyes on the council, said, Brethren, I have walked in all good conscience with God unto this day. ²But the high priest Ananias ordered those standing by him to smite his mouth. ³Then Paul said to him, God will smite thee, whited wall. And **thou**, dost thou sit judging me according to the law, and breaking the law commandest me to be smitten? ⁴And those that stood by said, Dost thou rail against the high priest of God? ⁵And Paul said, I was not conscious, brethren, that he was high priest; for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evilly of the ruler of thy people. ⁶But Paul, knowing that the one part [of them] were of the Sadducees and the other of the Pharisees, cried out in the council, Brethren,

I am a Pharisee, son of Pharisees: **I** am judged concerning the hope and resurrection of [the] dead. ⁷And when he had spoken this, there was a tumult of the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was divided. ⁸For Sadducees say there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit; but Pharisees confess both of them. ⁹And there was a great clamour, and the scribes of the Pharisees' part rising up contended, saying, We find nothing evil in this man; and if a spirit has spoken to him, or an angel ... ¹⁰And a great tumult having arisen, the chiliarch, fearing lest Paul should have been torn in pieces by them, commanded the troop to come down and take him by force from the midst of them, and to bring [him] into the fortress. ¹¹But the following night the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good courage; for as thou hast testified the things concerning me at Jerusalem, so thou must bear witness at Rome also. ¹²And when it was day, the Jews, having banded together, put themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they should kill Paul. ¹³And they were more than forty who had joined together in this oath; ¹⁴and they went to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have cursed ourselves with a curse to taste nothing until we kill Paul. ¹⁵Now therefore do ye with the council make a representation to the chiliarch so that he may bring him down to you, as about to determine more precisely what concerns him, and we, before he draws near, are ready to kill him. ¹⁶But Paul's sister's son, having heard of the lying in wait, came and entered into the fortress and reported [it] to Paul. ¹⁷And Paul, having called one of the centurions, said, Take this youth to the chiliarch, for he has something to report to him. ¹⁸He therefore, having taken him with [him], led him to the chiliarch, and says, The prisoner Paul called me to [him] and asked me to lead this youth to thee, who has something to say to thee. ¹⁹And the chiliarch having taken him by the hand, and having gone apart in private, inquired, What is it that

thou hast to report to me? ²⁰And he said, The Jews have agreed together to make a request to thee, that thou mayest bring Paul down to-morrow into the council, as about to inquire something more precise concerning him. ²¹Do not thou then be persuaded by them, for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have put themselves under a curse neither to eat nor drink till they kill him; and now they are ready waiting the promise from thee. ²²The chiliarch then dismissed the youth, commanding [him], Utter to no one that thou hast represented these things to me. ²³And having called to [him] certain two of the centurions, he said, Prepare two hundred soldiers that they may go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred light-armed footmen, for the third hour of the night. ²⁴And [he ordered them] to provide beasts, that they might set Paul on them and carry [him] safe through to Felix the governor, ²⁵having written a letter, couched in this form: ²⁶Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix, greeting. ²⁷This man, having been taken by the Jews, and being about to be killed by them, I came up with the military and took out [of their hands], having learned that he was a Roman. ²⁸And desiring to know the charge on which they accused him, I brought him down to their council; ²⁹whom I found to be accused of questions of their law, but to have no charge laid against him [making him] worthy of death or of bonds. ³⁰But having received information of a plot about to be put in execution against the man [by the Jews], I have immediately sent him to thee, commanding also his accusers to say before thee the things that are against him. [Farewell.] ³¹The soldiers therefore, according to what was ordered them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris, ³²and on the morrow, having left the horsemen to go with him, returned to the fortress. ³³And these, having entered into Caesarea, and given up the letter to the governor, presented Paul also to him. ³⁴And having read [it], and asked of what eparchy he was,

and learned that [he was] of Cilicia, ³⁵he said, I will hear thee fully when thine accusers also are arrived. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's praetorium.

Chapter 24

And after five days came down the high priest Ananias, with the elders, and a certain orator called Tertullus, and laid their informations against Paul before the governor. ²And he having been called, Tertullus began to accuse, saying, Seeing we enjoy great peace through thee, and that excellent measures are executed for this nation by thy forethought, ³we receive [it] always and everywhere, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴But that I may not too much intrude on thy time, I beseech thee to hear us briefly in thy kindness. ⁵For finding this man a pest, and moving sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a leader of the sect of the Nazaraeans; ⁶who also attempted to profane the temple; whom we also had seized, [and would have judged according to our law; ⁷but Lysias, the chiliarch, coming up, took [him] away with great force out of our hands, ⁸having commanded his accusers to come to thee;] of whom thou canst thyself, in examining [him], know the certainty of all these things of which we accuse him. ⁹And the Jews also joined in pressing the matter against [Paul], saying that these things were so. ¹⁰But Paul, the governor having beckoned to him to speak, answered, Knowing that for many years thou hast been judge to this nation, I answer readily as to the things which concern myself. ¹¹As thou mayest know that there are not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem, ¹²and neither in the temple did they find me discoursing to any one, or making any tumultuous gathering together of the crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city; ¹³neither can they make good the things of which they now accuse me. ¹⁴But this I avow to thee, that in the way which they call sect, so I serve my fathers'

God, believing all things which are written throughout the law, and in the prophets; ¹⁵having hope towards God, which they themselves also receive, that there is to be a resurrection both of just and unjust. ¹⁶For this cause I also exercise [myself] to have in everything a conscience without offence towards God and men. ¹⁷And after a lapse of many years I arrived, bringing alms to my nation, and offerings. ¹⁸Whereupon they found me purified in the temple, with neither crowd nor tumult. But it was certain Jews from Asia, ¹⁹who ought to appear before thee and accuse, if they have anything against me; ²⁰or let these themselves say what wrong they found in me when I stood before the council, ²¹[other] than concerning this one voice which I cried standing amongst them: I am judged this day by you touching [the] resurrection of [the] dead. ²²And Felix, knowing accurately the things concerning the way, adjourned them, saying, When Lysias the chiliarch is come down I will determine your affair; ²³ordering the centurion to keep him, and that he should have freedom, and to hinder none of his friends to minister to him. ²⁴And after certain days, Felix having arrived with Drusilla his wife, who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. ²⁵And as he reasoned concerning righteousness, and temperance, and the judgment about to come, Felix, being filled with fear, answered, Go for the present, and when I get an opportunity I will send for thee; ²⁶hoping at the same time that money would be given him by Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener and communed with him. ²⁷But when two years were completed, Felix was relieved by Porcius Festus as his successor; and Felix, desirous to oblige the Jews, to acquire their favour, left Paul bound.

Chapter 25

Festus therefore, being come into the eparchy, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea. ²And the chief

priests and the chief of the Jews laid informations before him against Paul, and besought him, ³asking as a grace against him that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying people in wait to kill him on the way. ⁴Festus therefore answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself was about to set out shortly. ⁵Let therefore the persons of authority among you, says he, going down too, if there be anything in this man, accuse him. ⁶And having remained among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea; and on the next day, having sat down on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought. ⁷And when he was come, the Jews who were come down from Jerusalem stood round, bringing many and grievous charges which they were not able to prove: ⁸Paul answering for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I offended [in] anything. ⁹But Festus, desirous of obliging the Jews, to acquire their favour, answering Paul, said, Art thou willing to go up to Jerusalem, there to be judged before me concerning these things? ¹⁰But Paul said, I am standing before the judgment-seat of Caesar, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews have I done no wrong, as *thou* also very well knowest. ¹¹If then I have done any wrong and committed anything worthy of death, I do not deprecate dying; but if there is nothing of those things of which they accuse me, no man can give me up to them. I appeal to Caesar. ¹²Then Festus, having conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed to Caesar. To Caesar shalt thou go. ¹³And when certain days had elapsed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Caesarea to salute Festus. ¹⁴And when they had spent many days there, Festus laid before the king the matters relating to Paul, saying, There is a certain man left prisoner by Felix, ¹⁵concerning whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews laid informations, requiring judgment against him: ¹⁶to whom I

answered, It is not [the] custom of the Romans to give up any man before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and he have got opportunity of defence touching the charge. ¹⁷When therefore they had come together here, without putting it off, I sat the next day on the judgment-seat and commanded the man to be brought: ¹⁸concerning whom the accusers, standing up, brought no such accusation of guilt as *I* supposed; ¹⁹but had against him certain questions of their own system of worship, and concerning a certain Jesus who is dead, whom Paul affirmed to be living. ²⁰And as I myself was at a loss as to an inquiry into these things, I said, Was he willing to go to Jerusalem and there to be judged concerning these things? ²¹But Paul having appealed to be kept for the cognisance of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I shall send him to Caesar. ²²And Agrippa [said] to Festus, I myself also would desire to hear the man. Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. ²³On the morrow therefore, Agrippa being come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and having entered into the hall of audience, with the chiliarchs and the men of distinction of the city, and Festus having given command, Paul was brought. ²⁴And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye see this person, concerning whom all the multitude of the Jews applied to me both in Jerusalem and here, crying out against [him] that he ought not to live any longer. ²⁵But I, having found that he had done nothing worthy of death, and this [man] himself having appealed to Augustus, I have decided to send him; ²⁶concerning whom I have nothing certain to write to my lord. Wherefore I have brought him before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, so that an examination having been gone into I may have something to write: ²⁷for it seems to me senseless, sending a prisoner, not also to signify the charges against him.

Chapter 26

And Agrippa said to Paul, It is permitted thee to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretching out his hand answered in his defence: ²I count myself happy, king Agrippa, in having to answer to-day before thee concerning all of which I am accused by the Jews, ³especially because thou art acquainted with all the customs and questions which are among the Jews; wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. ⁴My manner of life then from my youth, which from its commencement was passed among my nation in Jerusalem, know all the Jews, ⁵who knew me before from the outset [of my life], if they would bear witness, that according to the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. ⁶And now I stand to be judged because of the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers, ⁷to which our whole twelve tribes serving incessantly day and night hope to arrive; about which hope, O king, I am accused of [the] Jews. ⁸Why should it be judged a thing incredible in your sight if God raises the dead? ⁹*I* indeed myself thought that I ought to do much against the name of Jesus the Nazaraean. ¹⁰Which also I did in Jerusalem, and myself shut up in prisons many of the saints, having received the authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death I gave my vote. ¹¹And often punishing them in all the synagogues, I compelled them to blaspheme. And, being exceedingly furious against them, I persecuted them even to cities out [of our own land]. ¹²And when, [engaged] in this, I was journeying to Damascus, with authority and power from the chief priests, ¹³at mid-day, on the way, I saw, O king, a light above the brightness of the sun, shining from heaven round about me and those who were journeying with me. ¹⁴And, when we were all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? [it is] hard for thee to kick against goads. ¹⁵And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, *I* am Jesus

whom *thou* persecutest: ¹⁶but rise up and stand on thy feet; for, for this purpose have I appeared to thee, to appoint thee to be a servant and a witness both of what thou hast seen, and of what I shall appear to thee in, ¹⁷taking thee out from among the people, and the nations, to whom *I* send thee, ¹⁸to open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive remission of sins and inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me. ¹⁹Whereupon, king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision; ²⁰but have, first to those both in Damascus and Jerusalem, and to all the region of Judaea, and to the nations, announced that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance. ²¹On account of these things the Jews, having seized me in the temple, attempted to lay hands on and destroy me. ²²Having therefore met with [the] help which is from God, I have stood firm unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying nothing else than those things which both the prophets and Moses have said should happen, ²³[namely,] whether Christ should suffer; whether he first, through resurrection of [the] dead, should announce light both to the people and to the nations. ²⁴And as he answered for his defence with these things, Festus says with a loud voice, Thou art mad, Paul; much learning turns thee to madness. ²⁵But Paul said, I am not mad, most excellent Festus, but utter words of truth and soberness; ²⁶for the king is informed about these things, to whom also I speak with all freedom. For I am persuaded that of these things nothing is hidden from him; for this was not done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. ²⁸And Agrippa [said] to Paul, In a little thou persuadest me to become a Christian. ²⁹And Paul [said], I would to God, both in little and in much, that not only thou, but all who have heard me this day, should become such as *I* also am, except these bonds. ³⁰And the king

stood up, and the governor and Bernice, and those who sat with them, ³¹and having gone apart, they spoke to one another saying, This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds. ³²And Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have been let go if he had not appealed to Caesar.

Chapter 27

But when it had been determined that we should sail to Italy, they delivered up Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion, by name Julius, of Augustus' company. ²And going on board a ship of Adramyttium about to navigate by the places along Asia, we set sail, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. ³And the next day we arrived at Sidon. And Julius treated Paul kindly and suffered him to go to his friends and refresh himself. ⁴And setting sail thence we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. ⁵And having sailed over the waters of Cilicia and Pamphylia we came to Myra in Lycia: ⁶and there the centurion having found a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy, he made us go on board her. ⁷And sailing slowly for many days, and having with difficulty got abreast of Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete abreast of Salmone; ⁸and coasting it with difficulty we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, near to which was [the] city of Lasaea. ⁹And much time having now been spent, and navigation being already dangerous, because the fast also was already past, Paul counselled them, ¹⁰saying, Men, I perceive that the navigation will be with disaster and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives. ¹¹But the centurion believed rather the helmsman and the shipowner than what was said by Paul. ¹²And the harbour being ill adapted to winter in, the most counselled to set sail thence, if perhaps they might reach Phoenice to winter in, a port of Crete looking north-east and south-east. ¹³And [the] south wind blowing gently,

supposing that they had gained their object, having weighed anchor they sailed close in shore along Crete. ¹⁴But not long after there came down it a hurricane called Euroclydon. ¹⁵And the ship being caught and driven, and not able to bring her head to the wind, letting her go we were driven [before it]. ¹⁶But running under the lee of a certain island called Claudia, we were with difficulty able to make ourselves masters of the boat; ¹⁷which having hoisted up, they used helps, frapping the ship; and fearing lest they should run into Syrtis and run aground, and having lowered the gear they were so driven. ¹⁸But the storm being extremely violent on us, on the next day they threw cargo overboard, ¹⁹and on the third day with their own hands they cast away the ship furniture. ²⁰And neither sun nor stars appearing for many days, and no small storm lying on us, in the end all hope of our being saved was taken away. ²¹And when they had been a long while without taking food, Paul then standing up in the midst of them said, Ye ought, O men, to have hearkened to me, and not have made sail from Crete and have gained this disaster and loss. ²²And now I exhort you to be of good courage, for there shall be no loss at all of life of [any] of you, only of the ship. ²³For an angel of the God, whose I am and whom I serve, stood by me this night, ²⁴saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Caesar; and behold, God has granted to thee all those that sail with thee. ²⁵Wherefore be of good courage, men, for I believe God that thus it shall be, as it has been said to me. ²⁶But we must be cast ashore on a certain island. ²⁷And when the fourteenth night was come, we being driven about in Adria, towards the middle of the night the sailors supposed that some land neared them, ²⁸and having sounded found twenty fathoms, and having gone a little farther and having again sounded they found fifteen fathoms; ²⁹and fearing lest we should be cast on rocky places, casting four anchors out of the stern, they wished that day were come. ³⁰But the

sailors wishing to flee out of the ship, and having let down the boat into the sea under pretext of being about to carry out anchors from the prow, ³¹Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, Unless these abide in the ship *ye* cannot be saved. ³²Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat and let her fall. ³³And while it was drawing on to daylight, Paul exhorted them all to partake of food, saying, Ye have passed the fourteenth day watching in expectation without taking food. ³⁴Wherefore I exhort you to partake of food, for this has to do with your safety; for not a hair from the head of any one of you shall perish. ³⁵And, having said these things and taken a loaf, he gave thanks to God before all, and having broken it began to eat. ³⁶And all taking courage, themselves also took food. ³⁷And we were in the ship, all the souls, two hundred and seventy-six. ³⁸And having satisfied themselves with food, they lightened the ship, casting out the wheat into the sea. ³⁹And when it was day they did not recognise the land; but they perceived a certain bay having a strand, on which they were minded, if they should be able, to run the ship ashore; ⁴⁰and, having cast off the anchors, they left [them] in the sea, at the same time loosening the lashings of the rudders, and hoisting the foresail to the wind, they made for the strand. ⁴¹And falling into a place where two seas met they ran the ship aground, and the prow having stuck itself fast remained unmoved, but the stern was broken by the force of the waves. ⁴²And [the] counsel of the soldiers was that they should kill the prisoners, lest any one should swim off and escape. ⁴³But the centurion, desirous of saving Paul, hindered them of their purpose, and commanded those who were able to swim, casting themselves first [into the sea], to get out on land; ⁴⁴and the rest, some on boards, some on some of the things [that came] from the ship; and thus it came to pass that all got safe to land.

Chapter 28

And when we got safe [to land] we then knew that the island was called Melita. ²But the barbarians shewed us no common kindness; for, having kindled a fire, they took us all in because of the rain that was falling and because of the cold. ³And Paul having gathered a [certain] quantity of sticks together in a bundle and laid [it] on the fire, a viper coming out from the heat seized his hand. ⁴And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said to one another, This man is certainly a murderer, whom, [though] saved out of the sea, Nemesis has not allowed to live. ⁵*He* however, having shaken off the beast into the fire, felt no harm. ⁶But *they* expected that he would have swollen or fallen down suddenly dead. But when they had expected a long time and saw nothing unusual happen to him, changing their opinion, they said he was a god. ⁷Now in the country surrounding that place were the lands belonging to the chief man of the island, by name Publius, who received us and gave [us] hospitality three days in a very friendly way. ⁸And it happened that the father of Publius lay ill of fever and dysentery; to whom Paul entered in, and having prayed and laid his hands on him cured him. ⁹But this having taken place, the rest also who had sicknesses in the island came and were healed: ¹⁰who also honoured us with many honours, and on our leaving they made presents to us of what should minister to our wants. ¹¹And after three months we sailed in a ship which had wintered in the island, an Alexandrian, with [the] Dioscuri for its ensign. ¹²And having come to Syracuse we remained three days. ¹³Whence, going in a circuitous course, we arrived at Rhegium; and after one day, the wind having changed to south, on the second day we came to Puteoli, ¹⁴where, having found brethren, we were begged to stay with them seven days. And thus we went to Rome. ¹⁵And thence the brethren, having heard about us, came to meet us as far as Appii

Forum and Tres Tabernae, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God and took courage. ¹⁶And when we came to Rome, [the centurion delivered up the prisoners to the praetorian prefect, but] Paul was allowed to remain by himself with the soldier who kept him. ¹⁷And it came to pass after three days, that he called together those who were the chief of the Jews; and when they had come together he said to them, Brethren, *I* having done nothing against the people or the customs of our forefathers, have been delivered a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, ¹⁸who having examined me were minded to let me go, because there was nothing worthy of death in me. ¹⁹But the Jews speaking against it, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not as having anything to accuse my nation of. ²⁰For this cause therefore I have called you to [me] to see and to speak to you; for on account of the hope of Israel I have this chain about me. ²¹And they said to him, For our part, we have neither received letters from Judaea concerning thee, nor has any one of the brethren who has arrived reported or said anything evil concerning thee. ²²But we beg to hear of thee what thou thinkest, for as concerning this sect it is known to us that it is everywhere spoken against. ²³And having appointed him a day many came to him to the lodging, to whom he expounded, testifying of the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from early morning to evening. ²⁴And some were persuaded of the things which were said, but some disbelieved. ²⁵And being disagreed among themselves they left; Paul having spoken one word, Well spoke the Holy Spirit through Esaias the prophet to our fathers, ²⁶saying, Go to this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear and not understand, and seeing ye shall see and not perceive. ²⁷For the heart of this people has become fat, and they hear heavily with their ears, and they have closed their eyes; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and

understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. ²⁸Be it known to you therefore, that this salvation of God has been sent to the nations; *they* also will hear [it]. ²⁹[And he having said this, the Jews went away, having great reasoning among themselves.] ³⁰And he remained two whole years in his own hired lodging, and received all who came to him, ³¹preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ, with all freedom unhinderedly.

Romans

Chapter 1

Paul, bondman of Jesus Christ, [a] called apostle, separated to God's glad tidings, ²(which he had before promised by his prophets in holy writings,) ³concerning his Son (come of David's seed according to flesh, ⁴marked out Son of God in power, according to [the] Spirit of holiness, by resurrection of [the] dead) Jesus Christ our Lord; ⁵by whom we have received grace and apostleship in behalf of his name, for obedience of faith among all the nations, ⁶among whom are *ye* also [the] called of Jesus Christ: ⁷to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and [our] Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is proclaimed in the whole world. ⁹For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the glad tidings of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, ¹⁰always beseeching at my prayers, if any way now at least I may be prospered by the will of God to come to you. ¹¹For I greatly desire to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift to establish you; ¹²that is, to have mutual comfort among you, each by the faith [which is] in the other, both yours and mine. ¹³But I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, that I often proposed to come to you, (and have been hindered until the present time,) that I might have some fruit among you too, even as among the other nations also. ¹⁴I am a debtor both to Greeks and barbarians, both to wise and unintelligent: ¹⁵so, as far as depends on me, am I ready to announce the glad tidings to you also who [are] in Rome. ¹⁶For I am not ashamed of the glad tidings; for it is God's power to salvation, to every one that believes, both to Jew first and to Greek: ¹⁷for righteousness of God is revealed therein, on the principle of faith, to faith: according as it is written, But the just shall live by faith. ¹⁸For there is revealed wrath of God from heaven

upon all impiety, and unrighteousness of men holding the truth in unrighteousness. ¹⁹Because what is known of God is manifest among them, for God has manifested [it] to them, ²⁰—for from [the] world's creation the invisible things of him are perceived, being apprehended by the mind through the things that are made, both his eternal power and divinity,—so as to render them inexcusable. ²¹Because, knowing God, they glorified [him] not as God, neither were thankful; but fell into folly in their thoughts, and their heart without understanding was darkened: ²²professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, ²³and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into [the] likeness of an image of corruptible man and of birds and quadrupeds and reptiles. ²⁴Wherefore God gave them up [also] in the lusts of their hearts to uncleanness, to dishonour their bodies between themselves: ²⁵who changed the truth of God into falsehood, and honoured and served the creature more than him who had created [it], who is blessed for ever. Amen. ²⁶For this reason God gave them up to vile lusts; for both their females changed the natural use into that contrary to nature; ²⁷and in like manner the males also, leaving the natural use of the female, were inflamed in their lust towards one another; males with males working shame, and receiving in themselves the recompense of their error which was fit. ²⁸And according as they did not think good to have God in [their] knowledge, God gave them up to a reprobate mind to practise unseemly things; ²⁹being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil dispositions; whisperers, ³⁰backbiters, hateful to God, insolent, proud, boast-ers, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, ³¹void of understanding, faithless, without natural affection, unmerciful; ³²who knowing the righteous judgment of God, that they who do such things are worthy of death, not only practise them, but have fellow delight in those who do [them].

Chapter 2

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, every one who judgest, for in that in which thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. ²But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth upon those who do such things. ³And thinkest thou this, O man, who judgest those that do such things, and practisest them [thyself], that *thou* shalt escape the judgment of God? ⁴or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads thee to repentance? ⁵but, according to thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up to thyself wrath, in [the] day of wrath and revelation of [the] righteous judgment of God, ⁶who shall render to each according to his works: ⁷to them who, in patient continuance of good works, seek for glory and honour and incorruptibility, life eternal. ⁸But to those that are contentious, and are disobedient to the truth, but obey unrighteousness, [there shall be] wrath and indignation, ⁹tribulation and distress, on every soul of man that works evil, both of Jew first, and of Greek; ¹⁰but glory and honour and peace to every one that works good, both to Jew first and to Greek: ¹¹for there is no acceptance of persons with God. ¹²For as many as have sinned without law shall perish also without law; and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law, ¹³(for not the hearers of the law [are] just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. ¹⁴For when [those of the] nations, which have no law, practise by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law to themselves; ¹⁵who shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts accusing or else excusing themselves between themselves;) ¹⁶in [the] day when God shall judge the secrets of men, according to my glad tidings, by Jesus Christ. ¹⁷But if *thou* art named a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast in God, ¹⁸and

knowest the will, and discerningly approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; ¹⁹and hast confidence that thou thyself art a leader of the blind, a light of those who [are] in darkness, ²⁰an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and of truth in the law: ²¹thou then that teachest another, dost thou not teach thyself? thou that preachest not to steal, dost thou steal? ²²thou that sayest [man should] not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? ²³thou who boastest in law, dost thou by transgression of the law dishonour God? ²⁴For the name of God is blasphemed on your account among the nations, according as it is written. ²⁵For circumcision indeed profits if thou keep [the] law; but if thou be a law-transgressor, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. ²⁶If therefore the uncircumcision keep the requirements of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision, ²⁷and uncircumcision by nature, fulfilling the law, judge thee, who, with letter and circumcision, [art] a law-transgressor? ²⁸For he is not a Jew who [is] one outwardly, neither that circumcision which is outward in flesh; ²⁹but he [is] a Jew [who is so] inwardly; and circumcision, of the heart, in spirit, not in letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God.

Chapter 3

What then [is] the superiority of the Jew? or what the profit of circumcision? ²Much every way: and first, indeed, that to them were entrusted the oracles of God. ³For what? if some have not believed, shall their unbelief make the faith of God of none effect? ⁴Far be the thought: but let God be true, and every man false; according as it is written, So that thou shouldest be justified in thy words, and shouldest overcome when thou art in judgment. ⁵But if our unrighteousness commend God's righteousness, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who inflicts wrath? I speak

according to man. ⁶Far be the thought: since how shall God judge the world? ⁷For if the truth of God, in my lie, has more abounded to his glory, why yet am **I** also judged as a sinner? ⁸and not, according as we are injuriously charged, and according as some affirm that we say, Let us practise evil things, that good ones may come? whose judgment is just. ⁹What then? are we better? No, in no wise: for we have before charged both Jews and Greeks with being all under sin: ¹⁰according as it is written, There is not a righteous [man], not even one; ¹¹there is not the [man] that understands, there is not one that seeks after God. ¹²All have gone out of the way, they have together become unprofitable; there is not one that practises goodness, there is not so much as one: ¹³their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; asps' poison [is] under their lips: ¹⁴whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; ¹⁵swift their feet to shed blood; ¹⁶ruin and misery [are] in their ways, ¹⁷and way of peace they have not known: ¹⁸there is no fear of God before their eyes. ¹⁹Now we know that whatever the things the law says, it speaks to those under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world be under judgment to God. ²⁰Wherefore by works of law no flesh shall be justified before him; for by law [is] knowledge of sin. ²¹But now without law righteousness of God is manifested, borne witness to by the law and the prophets; ²²righteousness of God by faith of Jesus Christ towards all, and upon all those who believe: for there is no difference; ²³for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; ²⁴being justified freely by his grace through the redemption which [is] in Christ Jesus; ²⁵whom God has set forth a mercy-seat, through faith in his blood, for [the] shewing forth of his righteousness, in respect of the passing by the sins that had taken place before, through the forbearance of God; ²⁶for [the] shewing forth of his righteousness in the present time, so that he should be just, and

justify him that is of [the] faith of Jesus. ²⁷Where then [is] boasting? It has been excluded. By what law? of works? Nay, but by law of faith; ²⁸for we reckon that a man is justified by faith, without works of law. ²⁹Is [God] the God of Jews only? is he not of [the] nations also? Yea, of nations also: ³⁰since indeed [it is] one God who shall justify [the] circumcision on the principle of faith, and uncircumcision by faith. ³¹Do we then make void law by faith? Far be the thought: [no,] but we establish law.

Chapter 4

What shall we say then that Abraham our father according to flesh has found? ²For if Abraham has been justified on the principle of works, he has whereof to boast: but not before God; ³for what does the scripture say? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness. ⁴Now to him that works the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but of debt: ⁵but to him who does not work, but believes on him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is reckoned as righteousness. ⁶Even as David also declares the blessedness of the man to whom God reckons righteousness without works: ⁷Blessed [they] whose lawlessnesses have been forgiven, and whose sins have been covered: ⁸blessed [the] man to whom [the] Lord shall not at all reckon sin. ⁹[Does] this blessedness then [rest] on the circumcision, or also on the uncircumcision? For we say that faith has been reckoned to Abraham as righteousness. ¹⁰How then has it been reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. ¹¹And he received [the] sign of circumcision [as] seal of the righteousness of faith which [he had] being in uncircumcision, that he might be [the] father of all them that believe being in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned to them also; ¹²and father of circumcision, not only to those who are of [the] circumcision, but to those also who walk in the steps of the faith, during

uncircumcision, of our father Abraham. ¹³For [it was] not by law that the promise was to Abraham, or to his seed, that he should be heir of [the] world, but by righteousness of faith. ¹⁴For if they which [are] of law be heirs, faith is made vain, and the promise made of no effect. ¹⁵For law works wrath; but where no law is neither [is there] transgression. ¹⁶Therefore [it is] on the principle of faith, that [it might be] according to grace, in order to the promise being sure to all the seed, not to that only which [is] of the law, but to that also which [is] of Abraham's faith, who is father of us all, ¹⁷(according as it is written, I have made thee father of many nations,) before the God whom he believed, who quickens the dead, and calls the things which be not as being; ¹⁸who against hope believed in hope to his becoming father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be: ¹⁹and not being weak in faith, he considered not his own body already become dead, being about a hundred years old, and the deadening of Sarah's womb, ²⁰and hesitated not at the promise of God through unbelief; but found strength in faith, giving glory to God; ²¹and being fully persuaded that what he has promised he is able also to do; ²²wherefore also it was reckoned to him as righteousness. ²³Now it was not written on his account alone that it was reckoned to him, ²⁴but on ours also, to whom, believing on him who has raised from among [the] dead Jesus our Lord, ²⁵who has been delivered for our offences and has been raised for our justification, it will be reckoned.

Chapter 5

Therefore having been justified on the principle of faith, we have peace towards God through our Lord Jesus Christ; ²by whom we have also access by faith into this favour in which we stand, and we boast in hope of the glory of God. ³And not only [that], but we also boast in tribulations, knowing that tribulation works endurance; ⁴and endurance, experience;

and experience, hope; ⁵and hope does not make ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by [the] Holy Spirit which has been given to us: ⁶for we being still without strength, in [the] due time Christ has died for [the] ungodly. ⁷For scarcely for [the] just [man] will one die, for perhaps for [the] good [man] some one might also dare to die; ⁸but God commends *his* love to us, in that, we being still sinners, Christ has died for us. ⁹Much rather therefore, having been now justified in [the power of] his blood, we shall be saved by him from wrath. ¹⁰For if, being enemies, we have been reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much rather, having been reconciled, we shall be saved in [the power of] his life. ¹¹And not only [that], but [we are] making our boast in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom now we have received the reconciliation. ¹²For this [cause], even as by one man sin entered into the world, and by sin death; and thus death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: ¹³(for until law sin was in [the] world; but sin is not put to account when there is no law; ¹⁴but death reigned from Adam until Moses, even upon those who had not sinned in the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is [the] figure of him to come. ¹⁵But [shall] not the act of favour [be] as the offence? For if by the offence of one the many have died, much rather has the grace of God, and the free gift in grace, which [is] by the one man Jesus Christ, abounded unto the many. ¹⁶And [shall] not as by one that has sinned [be] the gift? For the judgment [was] of one to condemnation, but the act of favour, of many offences unto justification. ¹⁷For if by the offence of the one death reigned by the one, much rather shall those who receive the abundance of grace, and of the free gift of righteousness, reign in life by the one Jesus Christ:) ¹⁸so then as [it was] by one offence towards all men to condemnation, so by one righteousness towards all men for justification of life. ¹⁹For as indeed by the

disobedience of the one man the many have been constituted sinners, so also by the obedience of the one the many will be constituted righteous. ²⁰But law came in, in order that the offence might abound; but where sin abounded grace has overabounded, ²¹in order that, even as sin has reigned in [the power of] death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chapter 6

What then shall we say? Should we continue in sin that grace may abound? ²Far be the thought. We who have died to sin, how shall we still live in it? ³Are you ignorant that we, as many as have been baptised unto Christ Jesus, have been baptised unto his death? ⁴We have been buried therefore with him by baptism unto death, in order that, even as Christ has been raised up from among [the] dead by the glory of the Father, so **we** also should walk in newness of life. ⁵For if we are become identified with [him] in the likeness of his death, so also we shall be of [his] resurrection; ⁶knowing this, that our old man has been crucified with [him], that the body of sin might be annulled, that we should no longer serve sin. ⁷For he that has died is justified from sin. ⁸Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him, ⁹knowing that Christ having been raised up from among [the] dead dies no more: death has dominion over him no more. ¹⁰For in that he has died, he has died to sin once for all; but in that he lives, he lives to God. ¹¹So also **ye**, reckon yourselves dead to sin and alive to God in Christ Jesus. ¹²Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body to obey its lusts. ¹³Neither yield your members instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but yield yourselves to God as alive from among [the] dead, and your members instruments of righteousness to God. ¹⁴For sin shall not have dominion over **you**, for ye are not under law but under grace. ¹⁵What then? should we sin because we are not under law

but under grace? Far be the thought. ¹⁶Know ye not that to whom ye yield yourselves bondmen for obedience, ye are bondmen to him whom ye obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? ¹⁷But thanks [be] to God, that ye were bondmen of sin, but have obeyed from the heart the form of teaching into which ye were instructed. ¹⁸Now, having got your freedom from sin, ye have become bondmen to righteousness. ¹⁹I speak humanly on account of the weakness of your flesh. For even as ye have yielded your members in bondage to uncleanness and to lawlessness unto lawlessness, so now yield your members in bondage to righteousness unto holiness. ²⁰For when ye were bondmen of sin ye were free from righteousness. ²¹What fruit therefore had ye **then** in the things of which ye are **now** ashamed? for the end of **them** [is] death. ²²But **now**, having got your freedom from sin, and having become bondmen to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end eternal life. ²³For the wages of sin [is] death; but the act of favour of God, eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 7

Are ye ignorant, brethren, (for I speak to those knowing law,) that law rules over a man as long as he lives? ²For the married woman is bound by law to her husband so long as he is alive; but if the husband should die, she is clear from the law of the husband: ³so then, the husband being alive, she shall be called an adulteress if she be to another man; but if the husband should die, she is free from the law, so as not to be an adulteress, though she be to another man. ⁴So that, my brethren, **ye** also have been made dead to the law by the body of the Christ, to be to another, who has been raised up from among [the] dead, in order that we might bear fruit to God. ⁵For when we were in the flesh the passions of sins, which [were] by the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit to death; ⁶but now we

are clear from the law, having died in that in which we were held, so that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of letter. ⁷What shall we say then? [is] the law sin? Far be the thought. But I had not known sin, unless by law: for I had not had conscience also of lust unless the law had said, Thou shalt not lust; ⁸but sin, getting a point of attack by the commandment, wrought in me every lust; for without law sin [was] dead. ⁹But *I* was alive without law once; but the commandment having come, sin revived, but *I* died. ¹⁰And the commandment, which [was] for life, was found, [as] to me, itself [to be] unto death: ¹¹for sin, getting a point of attack by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew [me]. ¹²So that the law indeed [is] holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. ¹³Did then that which is good become death to me? Far be the thought. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death to me by that which is good; in order that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. ¹⁴For we know that the law is spiritual: but *I* am fleshly, sold under sin. ¹⁵For that which I do, I do not own: for not what I will, this I do; but what I hate, this I practise. ¹⁶But if what I do not will, this I practise, I consent to the law that [it is] right. ¹⁷Now then [it is] no longer *I* [that] do it, but the sin that dwells in me. ¹⁸For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, good does not dwell: for to will is there with me, but to do right [I find] not. ¹⁹For I do not practise the good that I will; but the evil I do not will, that I do. ²⁰But if what *I* do not will, this I practise, [it is] no longer *I* [that] do it, but the sin that dwells in me. ²¹I find then the law upon *me* who will to practise what is right, that with *me* evil is there. ²²For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man: ²³but I see another law in my members, warring in opposition to the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which exists in my members. ²⁴O wretched man that I [am]! who shall deliver me out of this body of death? ²⁵I thank

God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then *I* *myself* with the mind serve God's law; but with the flesh sin's law.

Chapter 8

[There is] then now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus. ²For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and of death. ³For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, having sent his own Son, in likeness of flesh of sin, and for sin, has condemned sin in the flesh, ⁴in order that the righteous requirement of the law should be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to flesh but according to Spirit. ⁵For they that are according to flesh mind the things of the flesh; and they that are according to Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶For the mind of the flesh [is] death; but the mind of the Spirit life and peace. ⁷Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God; for neither indeed can it be: ⁸and they that are in flesh cannot please God. ⁹But *ye* are not in flesh but in Spirit, if indeed God's Spirit dwell in you; but if any one has not [the] Spirit of Christ *he* is not of him: ¹⁰but if Christ be in you, the body is dead on account of sin, but the Spirit life on account of righteousness. ¹¹But if the Spirit of him that has raised up Jesus from among [the] dead dwell in you, he that has raised up Christ from among [the] dead shall quicken your mortal bodies also on account of his Spirit which dwells in you. ¹²So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to flesh; ¹³for if ye live according to flesh, ye are about to die; but if, by the Spirit, ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live: ¹⁴for as many as are led by [the] Spirit of God, *these* are sons of God. ¹⁵For ye have not received a spirit of bondage again for fear, but ye have received a spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. ¹⁶The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are children of God. ¹⁷And if children, heirs

also: heirs of God, and Christ's joint heirs; if indeed we suffer with [him], that we may also be glorified with [him]. ¹⁸For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy [to be compared] with the coming glory to be revealed to us. ¹⁹For the anxious looking out of the creature expects the revelation of the sons of God: ²⁰for the creature has been made subject to vanity, not of its will, but by reason of him who has subjected [the same], in hope ²¹that the creature itself also shall be set free from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. ²²For we know that the whole creation groans together and travails in pain together until now. ²³And not only [that], but even *we* ourselves, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, we also ourselves groan in ourselves, awaiting adoption, [that is] the redemption of our body. ²⁴For we have been saved in hope; but hope seen is not hope; for what any one sees, why does he also hope? ²⁵But if what we see not we hope, we expect in patience. ²⁶And in like manner the Spirit joins also its help to our weakness; for we do not know what we should pray for as is fitting, but the Spirit itself makes intercession with groanings which cannot be uttered. ²⁷But he who searches the hearts knows what [is] the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedes for saints according to God. ²⁸But we *do* know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to purpose. ²⁹Because whom he has fore-known, he has also predestinated [to be] conformed to the image of his Son, so that he should be [the] firstborn among many brethren. ³⁰But whom he has predestinated, these also he has called; and whom he has called, these also he has justified; but whom he has justified, these also he has glorified. ³¹What shall we then say to these things? If God [be] for us, who against us? ³²He who, yea, has not spared his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him grant us all things? ³³Who shall bring an accusation against

God's elect? [It is] God who justifies: ³⁴who is he that condemns? [It is] Christ who has died, but rather has been [also] raised up; who is also at the right hand of God; who also intercedes for us. ³⁵Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? tribulation or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? ³⁶According as it is written, For thy sake we are put to death all the day long; we have been reckoned as sheep for slaughter. ³⁷But in all these things we more than conquer through him that has loved us. ³⁸For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which [is] in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 9

I say [the] truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in [the] Holy Spirit, ²that I have great grief and uninterrupted pain in my heart, ³for I have wished, I myself, to be a curse from the Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to flesh; ⁴who are Israelites; whose [is] the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the law-giving, and the service, and the promises; ⁵whose [are] the fathers; and of whom, as according to flesh, [is] the Christ, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. ⁶Not however as though the word of God had failed; for not all [are] Israel which [are] of Israel; ⁷nor because they are seed of Abraham [are] all children: but, In Isaac shall a seed be called to thee. ⁸That is, [they that are] the children of the flesh, these [are] not the children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned as seed. ⁹For this word [is] of promise, According to this time I will come, and there shall be a son to Sarah. ¹⁰And not only [that], but Rebecca having conceived by one, Isaac our father, ¹¹[the children] indeed being not yet born, or having done anything good or worthless (that the purpose of God

according to election might abide, not of works, but of him that calls), ¹²it was said to her, The greater shall serve the less: ¹³according as it is written, I have loved Jacob, and I have hated Esau. ¹⁴What shall we say then? [Is there] unrighteousness with God? Far be the thought. ¹⁵For he says to Moses, I will shew mercy to whom I will shew mercy, and I will feel compassion for whom I will feel compassion. ¹⁶So then [it is] not of him that wills, nor of him that runs, but of God that shews mercy. ¹⁷For the scripture says to Pharaoh, For this very thing I have raised thee up from amongst [men], that I might thus shew in thee my power, and so that my name should be declared in all the earth. ¹⁸So then, to whom he will he shews mercy, and whom he will he hardens. ¹⁹Thou wilt say to me then, Why does he yet find fault? for who resists his purpose? ²⁰Aye, but thou, O man, who art *thou* that answerest again to God? Shall the thing formed say to him that has formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? ²¹Or has not the potter authority over the clay, out of the same lump to make one vessel to honour, and another to dishonour? ²²And if God, minded to shew his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering vessels of wrath fitted for destruction; ²³and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared for glory, ²⁴us, whom he has also called, not only from amongst [the] Jews, but also from amongst [the] nations? ²⁵As he says also in Hosea, I will call not-my-people My people; and the-not-beloved Beloved. ²⁶And it shall be, in the place where it was said to them, *Ye* [are] not my people, there shall they be called Sons of [the] living God. ²⁷But Esaias cries concerning Israel, Should the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved: ²⁸for [he] is bringing the matter to an end, and [cutting [it] short in righteousness; because] a cutting short of the matter will [the] Lord accomplish upon the earth. ²⁹And

according as Esaias said before, Unless [the] Lord of hosts had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and made like even as Gomorrha. ³⁰What then shall we say? That [they of the] nations, who did not follow after righteousness, have attained righteousness, but [the] righteousness that is on the principle of faith. ³¹But Israel, pursuing after a law of righteousness, has not attained to [that] law. ³²Wherefore? Because [it was] not on the principle of faith, but as of works. They have stumbled at the stumblingstone, ³³according as it is written, Behold, I place in Zion a stone of stumbling and rock of offence: and he that believes on him shall not be ashamed.

Chapter 10

Brethren, the delight of my own heart and my supplication which [I address] to God for them is for salvation. ²For I bear them witness that they have zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own [righteousness], have not submitted to the righteousness of God. ⁴For Christ is [the] end of law for righteousness to every one that believes. ⁵For Moses lays down in writing the righteousness which is of the law, The man who has practised those things shall live by them. ⁶But the righteousness of faith speaks thus: Do not say in thine heart, Who shall ascend to the heavens? that is, to bring Christ down; ⁷or, Who shall descend into the abyss? that is, to bring up Christ from among [the] dead. ⁸But what says it? The word is near thee, in thy mouth and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: ⁹that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thine heart that God has raised him from among [the] dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰For with [the] heart is believed to righteousness; and with [the] mouth confession made to salvation. ¹¹For the scripture says, No one believing on him shall be ashamed. ¹²For there is no difference of Jew and Greek;

for the same Lord of all [is] rich towards all that call upon him. ¹³For every one whosoever, who shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved. ¹⁴How then shall they call upon him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe on him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without one who preaches? ¹⁵and how shall they preach unless they have been sent? according as it is written, How beautiful the feet of them that announce glad tidings of peace, of them that announce glad tidings of good things! ¹⁶But they have not all obeyed the glad tidings. For Esaias says, Lord, who has believed our report? ¹⁷So faith then [is] by a report, but the report by God's word. ¹⁸But I say, Have they not heard? Yea, surely, Their voice has gone out into all the earth, and their words to the extremities of the habitable world. ¹⁹But I say, Has not Israel known? First, Moses says, *I* will provoke you to jealousy through [them that are] not a nation: through a nation without understanding I will anger you. ²⁰But Esaias is very bold, and says, I have been found by those not seeking me; I have become manifest to those not inquiring after me. ²¹But unto Israel he says, All the day long I have stretched out my hands unto a people disobeying and opposing.

Chapter 11

I say then, Has God cast away his people? Far be the thought. For *I* also am an Israelite, of [the] seed of Abraham, of [the] tribe of Benjamin. ²God has not cast away his people whom he foreknew. Know ye not what the scripture says in [the history of] Elias, how he pleads with God against Israel? ³Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have dug down thine altars; and *I* have been left alone, and they seek my life. ⁴But what says the divine answer to him? I have left to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed knee to Baal. ⁵Thus, then, in the present time also there has been a remnant according to election of

grace. ⁶But if by grace, no longer of works: since [otherwise] grace is no more grace. ⁷What [is it] then? What Israel seeks for, that he has not obtained; but the election has obtained, and the rest have been blinded, ⁸according as it is written, God has given to them a spirit of slumber, eyes not to see, and ears not to hear, unto this day. ⁹And David says, Let their table be for a snare, and for a gin, and for a fall-trap, and for a recompense to them: ¹⁰let their eyes be darkened not to see, and bow down their back alway. ¹¹I say then, Have they stumbled in order that they might fall? Far be the thought: but by their fall [there is] salvation to the nations to provoke them to jealousy. ¹²But if their fall [be the] world's wealth, and their loss [the] wealth of [the] nations, how much rather their fulness? ¹³For I speak to you, the nations, inasmuch as *I* am apostle of nations, I glorify my ministry; ¹⁴if by any means I shall provoke to jealousy [them which are] my flesh, and shall save some from among them. ¹⁵For if their casting away [be the] world's reconciliation, what [their] reception but life from among [the] dead? ¹⁶Now if the first-fruit [be] holy, the lump also; and if the root [be] holy, the branches also. ¹⁷Now if some of the branches have been broken out, and *thou*, being a wild olive tree, hast been grafted in amongst them, and hast become a fellow-partaker of the root and of the fatness of the olive tree, ¹⁸boast not against the branches; but if thou boast, [it is] not *thou* bearest the root, but the root thee. ¹⁹Thou wilt say then, The branches have been broken out in order that *I* might be grafted in. ²⁰Right: they have been broken out through unbelief, and *thou* standest through faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: ²¹if God indeed has not spared the natural branches; lest it might be he spare not thee either. ²²Behold then [the] goodness and severity of God: upon them who have fallen, severity; upon thee goodness of God, if thou shalt abide in goodness, since [otherwise] *thou* also wilt be cut away. ²³And *they* too, if they

abide not in unbelief, shall be grafted in; for God is able again to graft them in. ²⁴For if *thou* hast been cut out of the olive tree wild by nature, and, contrary to nature, hast been grafted into the good olive tree, how much rather shall they, who are according to nature be grafted into their own olive tree? ²⁵For I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, of this mystery, that ye may not be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the nations be come in; ²⁶and so all Israel shall be saved. According as it is written, The deliverer shall come out of Zion; he shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. ²⁷And this is the covenant from me to them, when I shall have taken away their sins. ²⁸As regards the glad tidings, [they are] enemies on your account; but as regards election, beloved on account of the fathers. ²⁹For the gifts and the calling of God [are] not subject to repentance. ³⁰For as indeed *ye* [also] once have not believed in God, but now have been objects of mercy through the unbelief of *these*; ³¹so these also have now not believed in your mercy, in order that *they* also may be objects of mercy. ³²For God hath shut up together all in unbelief, in order that he might shew mercy to all. ³³O depth of riches both of [the] wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable his judgments, and untraceable his ways! ³⁴For who has known [the] mind of [the] Lord, or who has been his counsellor? ³⁵or who has first given to him, and it shall be rendered to him? ³⁶For of him, and through him, and for him [are] all things: to him be glory for ever. Amen.

Chapter 12

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the compassions of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, [which is] your intelligent service. ²And be not conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of [your] mind, that ye may prove what [is] the good and acceptable and perfect

will of God. ³For I say, through the grace which has been given to me, to every one that is among you, not to have high thoughts above what he should think; but to think so as to be wise, as God has dealt to each a measure of faith. ⁴For, as in one body we have many members, but all the members have not the same office; ⁵thus we, [being] many, are one body in Christ, and each one members one of the other. ⁶But having different gifts, according to the grace which has been given to us, whether [it be] prophecy, [let us prophesy] according to the proportion of faith; ⁷or service, [let us occupy ourselves] in service; or he that teaches, in teaching; ⁸or he that exhorts, in exhortation; he that gives, in simplicity; he that leads, with diligence; he that shews mercy, with cheerfulness. ⁹Let love be unfeigned; abhorring evil; cleaving to good: ¹⁰as to brotherly love, kindly affectioned towards one another: as to honour, each taking the lead in paying it to the other: ¹¹as to diligent zealousness, not slothful; in spirit fervent; serving the Lord. ¹²As regards hope, rejoicing: as regards tribulation, enduring: as regards prayer, persevering: ¹³distributing to the necessities of the saints; given to hospitality. ¹⁴Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. ¹⁵Rejoice with those that rejoice, weep with those that weep. ¹⁶Have the same respect one for another, not minding high things, but going along with the lowly: be not wise in your own eyes: ¹⁷recompensing to no one evil for evil: providing things honest before all men: ¹⁸if possible, as far as depends on you, living in peace with all men; ¹⁹not avenging yourselves, beloved, but give place to wrath; for it is written, Vengeance [belongs] to me, *I* will recompense, saith the Lord. ²⁰If therefore thine enemy should hunger, feed him; if he should thirst, give him drink; for, so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. ²¹Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Chapter 13

Let every soul be subject to the authorities that are above [him]. For there is no authority except from God; and those that exist are set up by God. ²So that he that sets himself in opposition to the authority resists the ordinance of God; and they who [thus] resist shall bring sentence of guilt on themselves. ³For rulers are not a terror to a good work, but to an evil [one]. Dost thou desire then not to be afraid of the authority? practise [what is] good, and thou shalt have praise from it; ⁴for it is God's minister to thee for good. But if thou practisest evil, fear; for it bears not the sword in vain; for it is God's minister, an avenger for wrath to him that does evil. ⁵Wherefore it is necessary to be subject, not only on account of wrath, but also on account of conscience. ⁶For on this account ye pay tribute also; for they are God's officers, attending continually on this very thing. ⁷Render to all their dues: to whom tribute [is due], tribute; to whom custom, custom; to whom fear, fear; to whom honour, honour. ⁸Owe no one anything, unless to love one another: for he that loves another has fulfilled the law. ⁹For, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not lust; and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁰Love works no ill to its neighbour; love therefore [is the] whole law. ¹¹This also, knowing the time, that it is already time that *we* should be aroused out of sleep; for now [is] our salvation nearer than when we believed. ¹²The night is far spent, and the day is near; let us cast away therefore the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. ¹³As in the day, let us walk becomingly; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and lasciviousness, not in strife and emulation. ¹⁴But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not take forethought for the flesh to [fulfil its] lusts.

Chapter 14

Now him that is weak in the faith receive, not to [the] determining of questions of reasoning. ²One man is assured that he may eat all things; but the weak eats herbs. ³Let not him that eats make little of him that eats not; and let not him that eats not judge him that eats: for God has received him. ⁴Who art *thou* that judgest the servant of another? to his own master he stands or falls. And he shall be made to stand; for the Lord is able to make him stand. ⁵One man esteems day more than day; another esteems every day [alike]. Let each be fully persuaded in his own mind. ⁶He that regards the day, regards it to [the] Lord. And he that eats, eats to [the] Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he that does not eat, [it is] to [the] Lord he does not eat, and gives God thanks. ⁷For none of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself. ⁸For both if we should live, [it is] to the Lord we live; and if we should die, [it is] to the Lord we die: both if we should live then, and if we should die, we are the Lord's. ⁹For to this [end] Christ has died and lived [again], that he might rule over both dead and living. ¹⁰But thou, why judgest thou thy brother? or again, thou, why dost thou make little of thy brother? for we shall all be placed before the judgment-seat of God. ¹¹For it is written, *I* live, saith [the] Lord, that to me shall bow every knee, and every tongue shall confess to God. ¹²So then each of us shall give an account concerning himself to God. ¹³Let us no longer therefore judge one another; but judge ye this rather, not to put a stumbling-block or a fall-trap before his brother. ¹⁴I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself; except to him who reckons anything to be unclean, to that man [it is] unclean. ¹⁵For if on account of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer according to love. Destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ has died. ¹⁶Let not then your good be evil spoken of; ¹⁷for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but

righteousness, and peace, and joy in [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁸For he that in this serves the Christ [is] acceptable to God and approved of men. ¹⁹So then let us pursue the things which tend to peace, and things whereby one shall build up another. ²⁰For the sake of meat do not destroy the work of God. All things indeed [are] pure; but [it is] evil to that man who eats while stumbling [in doing so]. ²¹[It is] right not to eat meat, nor drink wine, nor [do anything] in which thy brother stumbles, or is offended, or is weak. ²²Hast *thou* faith? have [it] to thyself before God. Blessed [is] he who does not judge himself in what he allows. ²³But he that doubts, if he eat, is condemned; because [it is] not of faith; but whatever [is] not of faith is sin.

Chapter 15

But *we* ought, we that are strong, to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Let each one of us please his neighbour with a view to what is good, to edification. ³For the Christ also did not please himself; but according as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproach thee have fallen upon me. ⁴For as many things as have been written before have been written for our instruction, that through endurance and through encouragement of the scriptures we might have hope. ⁵Now the God of endurance and of encouragement give to you to be like-minded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus; ⁶that ye may with one accord, with one mouth, glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Wherefore receive ye one another, according as the Christ also has received you to [the] glory of God. ⁸For I say that Jesus Christ became a minister of [the] circumcision for [the] truth of God, to confirm the promises of the fathers; ⁹and that the nations should glorify God for mercy; according as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among [the] nations, and will sing to thy name. ¹⁰And again he says, Rejoice, nations, with his people. ¹¹And again, Praise the Lord, all [ye]

nations, and let all the peoples laud him. ¹²And again, Esaias says, There shall be the root of Jesse, and one that arises, to rule over [the] nations: in him shall [the] nations hope. ¹³Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that ye should abound in hope by [the] power of [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁴But I am persuaded, my brethren, I myself also, concerning you, that yourselves also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. ¹⁵But I have written to you the more boldly, [brethren,] in part, as putting you in mind, because of the grace given to me by God, ¹⁶for me to be minister of Christ Jesus to the nations, carrying on as a sacrificial service the [message of] glad tidings of God, in order that the offering up of the nations might be acceptable, sanctified by [the] Holy Spirit. ¹⁷I have therefore [whereof to] boast in Christ Jesus in the things which pertain to God. ¹⁸For I will not dare to speak anything of the things which Christ has not wrought by me, for [the] obedience of [the] nations, by word and deed, ¹⁹in [the] power of signs and wonders, in [the] power of [the] Spirit of God; so that I, from Jerusalem, and in a circuit round to Illyricum, have fully preached the glad tidings of the Christ; ²⁰and so aiming to announce the glad tidings, not where Christ has been named, that I might not build upon another's foundation; ²¹but according as it is written, To whom there was nothing told concerning him, they shall see; and they that have not heard shall understand. ²²Wherefore also I have been often hindered from coming to you. ²³But now, having no longer place in these regions, and having great desire to come to you these many years, ²⁴whenever I should go to Spain; (for I hope to see you as I go through, and by you to be set forward thither, if first I shall have been in part filled with your company;) ²⁵but now I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints; ²⁶for Macedonia and Achaia have been well pleased to make a certain contribution for the poor of the saints who [are] in Jerusalem. ²⁷They have

been well pleased indeed, and they are their debtors; for if the nations have participated in their spiritual things, they ought also in fleshly to minister to them. ²⁸Having finished this therefore, and having sealed to them this fruit, I will set off by you into Spain. ²⁹But I know that, coming to you, I shall come in [the] fullness of [the] blessing of Christ. ³⁰But I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in prayers for me to God; ³¹that I may be saved from those that do not believe in Judaea; and that my ministry which [I have] for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; ³²in order that I may come to you in joy by God's will, and that I may be refreshed with you. ³³And the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Chapter 16

But I commend to you Phoebe, our sister, who is minister of the assembly which is in Cenchræa; ²that ye may receive her in [the] Lord worthily of saints, and that ye may assist her in whatever matter she has need of you; for *she* also has been a helper of many, and of myself. ³Salute Prisca and Aquila, my fellow-workmen in Christ Jesus, ⁴(who for my life staked their own neck; to whom not *I* only am thankful, but also all the assemblies of the nations,) ⁵and the assembly at their house. Salute Epænetus, my beloved, who is [the] first-fruits of Asia for Christ. ⁶Salute Maria, who laboured much for you. ⁷Salute Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen and fellow-captives, who are of note among the apostles; who were also in Christ before me. ⁸Salute Amplias, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Salute Urbanus, our fellow-workman in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. ¹⁰Salute Apelles, approved in Christ. Salute those who belong to Aristobulus. ¹¹Salute Herodion, my kinsman. Salute those who belong to Narcissus, who are in [the] Lord. ¹²Salute Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labour in [the] Lord. Salute

Persis, the beloved, who has laboured much in [the] Lord. ¹³Salute Rufus, chosen in [the] Lord; and his mother and mine. ¹⁴Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren with them. ¹⁵Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints with them. ¹⁶Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the assemblies of Christ salute you. ¹⁷But I beseech you, brethren, to consider those who create divisions and occasions of falling, contrary to the doctrine which *ye* have learnt, and turn away from them. ¹⁸For such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting. ¹⁹For your obedience has reached to all. I rejoice therefore as it regards you; but I wish you to be wise [as] to that which is good, and simple [as] to evil. ²⁰But the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you. ²¹Timotheus, my fellow-workman, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. ²²I Tertius, who have written this epistle, salute you in [the] Lord. ²³Gaius, my host and of the whole assembly, salutes you. Erastus, the steward of the city, salutes you, and the brother Quartus. ²⁴The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you all. Amen. ²⁵Now to him that is able to establish you, according to my glad tidings and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to [the] revelation of [the] mystery, as to which silence has been kept in [the] times of the ages, ²⁶but [which] has now been made manifest, and by prophetic scriptures, according to commandment of the eternal God, made known for obedience of faith to all the nations— ²⁷[the] only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

1 Corinthians

Chapter 1

Paul, [a] called apostle of Jesus Christ, by God's will, and Sosthenes the brother, ²to the assembly of God which is in Corinth, to [those] sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all that in every place call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, both theirs and ours: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I thank my God always about you, in respect of the grace of God given to you in Christ Jesus; ⁵that in everything ye have been enriched in him, in all word [of doctrine], and all knowledge, ⁶(according as the testimony of the Christ has been confirmed in you,) ⁷so that ye come short in no gift, awaiting the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁸who shall also confirm you to [the] end, unimpeachable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God [is] faithful, by whom ye have been called into [the] fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. ¹⁰Now I exhort you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all say the same thing, and that there be not among you divisions; but that ye be perfectly united in the same mind and in the same opinion. ¹¹For it has been shewn to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of [the house of] Chloe, that there are strifes among you. ¹²But I speak of this, that each of you says, *I* am of Paul, and *I* of Apollos, and *I* of Cephas, and *I* of Christ. ¹³Is the Christ divided? has Paul been crucified for you? or have ye been baptised unto the name of Paul? ¹⁴I thank God that I have baptised none of you, unless Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵that no one may say that I have baptised unto my own name. ¹⁶Yes, I baptised also the house of Stephanas; for the rest I know not if I have baptised any other. ¹⁷For Christ has not sent me to baptise, but to preach glad tidings; not in wisdom of word, that the cross of the Christ may not be made vain. ¹⁸For the word of the cross is to them that perish foolishness, but to us that are

saved it is God's power. ¹⁹For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and set aside the understanding of the understanding ones. ²⁰Where [is the] wise? where scribe? where disputer of this world? has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? ²¹For since, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom has not known God, God has been pleased by the foolishness of the preaching to save those that believe. ²²Since Jews indeed ask for signs, and Greeks seek wisdom; ²³but *we* preach Christ crucified, to Jews an offence, and to nations foolishness; ²⁴but to those that [are] called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ God's power and God's wisdom. ²⁵Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. ²⁶For consider your calling, brethren, that [there are] not many wise according to flesh, not many powerful, not many high-born. ²⁷But God has chosen the foolish things of the world, that he may put to shame the wise; and God has chosen the weak things of the world, that he may put to shame the strong things; ²⁸and the ignoble things of the world, and the despised, has God chosen, [and] things that are not, that he may annul the things that are; ²⁹so that no flesh should boast before God. ³⁰But of him are *ye* in Christ Jesus, who has been made to us wisdom from God, and righteousness, and holiness, and redemption; ³¹that according as it is written, He that boasts, let him boast in [the] Lord.

Chapter 2

And *I*, when I came to you, brethren, came not in excellency of word, or wisdom, announcing to you the testimony of God. ²For I did not judge [it well] to know anything among you save Jesus Christ, and *him* crucified. ³And *I* was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling; ⁴and my word and my preaching, not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of [the] Spirit and of power; ⁵that your faith might not stand

in men's wisdom, but in God's power. ⁶But we speak wisdom among the perfect; but wisdom not of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, who come to nought. ⁷But we speak God's wisdom in [a] mystery, that hidden [wisdom] which God had predetermined before the ages for our glory: ⁸which none of the princes of this age knew, (for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory;) ⁹but according as it is written, Things which eye has not seen, and ear not heard, and which have not come into man's heart, which God has prepared for them that love him, ¹⁰but God has revealed to us by [his] Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. ¹¹For who of men hath known the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? thus also the things of God knows no one except the Spirit of God. ¹²But *we* have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which [is] of God, that we may know the things which have been freely given to us of God: ¹³which also we speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, communicating spiritual [things] by spiritual [means]. ¹⁴But [the] natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him; and he cannot know [them] because they are spiritually discerned; ¹⁵but the spiritual discerns all things, and *he* is discerned of no one. ¹⁶For who has known the mind of [the] Lord, who shall instruct him? But *we* have the mind of Christ.

Chapter 3

And *I*, brethren, have not been able to speak to you as to spiritual, but as to fleshly; as to babes in Christ. ²I have given you milk to drink, not meat, for ye have not yet been able, nor indeed are ye yet able; ³for ye are yet carnal. For whereas [there are] among you emulation and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk according to man? ⁴For when one says, *I* am of Paul, and another, *I* of Apollos, are ye not men? ⁵Who then is Apollos, and

who Paul? Ministering servants, through whom ye have believed, and as the Lord has given to each. ⁶*I* have planted; Apollos watered; but God has given the increase. ⁷So that neither the planter is anything, nor the waterer; but God the giver of the increase. ⁸But the planter and the waterer are one; but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. ⁹For we are God's fellow-workmen; ye are God's husbandry, God's building. ¹⁰According to the grace of God which has been given to me, as a wise architect, I have laid the foundation, but another builds upon it. But let each see how he builds upon it. ¹¹For other foundation can no man lay besides that which [is] laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²Now if any one build upon [this] foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, grass, straw, ¹³the work of each shall be made manifest; for the day shall declare [it], because it is revealed in fire; and the fire shall try the work of each what it is. ¹⁴If the work of any one which he has built upon [the foundation] shall abide, he shall receive a reward. ¹⁵If the work of any one shall be consumed, he shall suffer loss, but *he* shall be saved, but so as through [the] fire. ¹⁶Do ye not know that ye are [the] temple of God, and [that] the Spirit of God dwells in you? ¹⁷If any one corrupt the temple of God, *him* shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, and such are *ye*. ¹⁸Let no one deceive himself: if any one thinks himself to be wise among you in this world, let him become foolish, that he may be wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God; for it is written, He who takes the wise in their craftiness. ²⁰And again, [The] Lord knows the reasonings of the wise that they are vain. ²¹So that let no one boast in men; for all things are yours. ²²Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or [the] world, or life, or death, or things present, or things coming, all are yours; ²³and *ye* [are] Christ's, and Christ [is] God's.

Chapter 4

Let a man so account of us as servants of Christ, and stewards of [the] mysteries of God. ²Here, further, it is sought in stewards, that a man be found faithful. ³But for me it is the very smallest matter that I be examined of you or of man's day. Nor do I even examine myself. ⁴For I am conscious of nothing in myself; but I am not justified by this: but he that examines me is the Lord. ⁵So that do not judge anything before [the] time, until the Lord shall come, who shall also both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and shall make manifest the counsels of hearts; and then shall each have [his] praise from God. ⁶Now these things, brethren, I have transferred, in their application, to myself and Apollos, for your sakes, that ye may learn in us the [lesson of] not [letting your thoughts go] above what is written, that ye may not be puffed up one for [such a] one against another. ⁷For who makes thee to differ? and what hast thou which thou hast not received? but if also thou hast received, why boastest thou as not receiving? ⁸Already ye are filled; already ye have been enriched; ye have reigned without us; and I would that ye reigned, that *we* also might reign with you. ⁹For I think that God has set us the apostles for the last, as appointed to death. For we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and men. ¹⁰*We* [are] fools for Christ's sake, but *ye* prudent in Christ: *we* weak, but *ye* strong: *ye* glorious, but *we* in dishonour. ¹¹To the present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are in nakedness, and buffeted, and wander without a home, ¹²and labour, working with our own hands. Railed at, we bless; persecuted, we suffer [it]; ¹³insulted, we entreat: we are become as [the] offscouring of the world, [the] refuse of all, until now. ¹⁴Not [as] chiding do I write these things to you, but as my beloved children I admonish [you]. ¹⁵For if ye should have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus *I* have begotten you through

the glad tidings. ¹⁶I entreat you therefore, be my imitators. ¹⁷For this reason I have sent to you Timotheus, who is my beloved and faithful child in [the] Lord, who shall put you in mind of my ways [as] they [are] in Christ, according as I teach everywhere in every assembly. ¹⁸But some have been puffed up, as if I were not coming to you; ¹⁹but I will come quickly to you, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of those that are puffed up, but the power. ²⁰For the kingdom of God [is] not in word, but in power. ²¹What will ye? that I come to you with a rod; or in love, and [in] a spirit of meekness?

Chapter 5

It is universally reported [that there is] fornication among you, and such fornication as [is] not even among the nations, so that one should have his father's wife. ²And *ye* are puffed up, and ye have not rather mourned, in order that he that has done this deed might be taken away out of the midst of you. ³For *I*, [as] absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged as present, ⁴[to deliver,] in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ (ye and my spirit being gathered together, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ), him that has so wrought this: ⁵to deliver him, [I say,] [being] such, to Satan for destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. ⁶Your boasting [is] not good. Do ye not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? ⁷Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, according as ye are unleavened. For also our passover, Christ, has been sacrificed; ⁸so that let us celebrate the feast, not with old leaven, nor with leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened [bread] of sincerity and truth. ⁹I have written to you in the epistle not to mix with fornicators; ¹⁰not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the avaricious and rapacious, or idolaters, since [then] ye should go out of the world. ¹¹But now I have written to you, if any one

called brother be fornicator, or avaricious, or idolater, or abusive, or a drunkard, or rapacious, not to mix with [him]; with such a one not even to eat. ¹²For what have *I* [to do] with judging those outside also? *ye*, do not ye judge them that are within? ¹³But those without God judges. Remove the wicked person from amongst yourselves.

Chapter 6

Dare any one of you, having a matter against another, prosecute his suit before the unjust, and not before the saints? ²Do ye not then know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy of [the] smallest judgments? ³Do ye not know that we shall judge angels? and not then matters of this life? ⁴If then ye have judgments as to things of this life, set those [to judge] who are little esteemed in the assembly. ⁵I speak to you [to put you] to shame. Thus there is not a wise person among you, not even one, who shall be able to decide between his brethren! ⁶But brother prosecutes his suit with brother, and that before unbelievers. ⁷Already indeed then it is altogether a fault in you that ye have suits between yourselves. Why do ye not rather suffer wrong? why are ye not rather defrauded? ⁸But *ye* do wrong, and defraud, and this [your] brethren. ⁹Do ye not know that unrighteous [persons] shall not inherit [the] kingdom of God? Do not err: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor those who make women of themselves, nor who abuse themselves with men, ¹⁰nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor abusive persons, nor [the] rapacious, shall inherit [the] kingdom of God. ¹¹And these things were some of you; but ye have been washed, but ye have been sanctified, but ye have been justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. ¹²All things are lawful to me, but all things do not profit; all things are lawful to me, but *I* will not be brought under the power of any. ¹³Meats for the belly, and the belly for

meats; but God will bring to nothing both it and them: but the body [is] not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. ¹⁴And God has both raised up the Lord, and will raise us up from among [the dead] by his power. ¹⁵Do ye not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then, taking the members of the Christ, make [them] members of a harlot? Far be the thought. ¹⁶Do ye not know that he [that is] joined to the harlot is one body? for the two, he says, shall be one flesh. ¹⁷But he that [is] joined to the Lord is one Spirit. ¹⁸Flee fornication. Every sin which a man may practise is without the body, but he that commits fornication sins against his own body. ¹⁹Do ye not know that your body is [the] temple of the Holy Spirit which [is] in you, which ye have of God; and ye are not your own? ²⁰for ye have been bought with a price: glorify now then God in your body.

Chapter 7

But concerning the things of which ye have written [to me]: [It is] good for a man not to touch a woman; ²but on account of fornications, let each have his own wife, and each [woman] have her own husband. ³Let the husband render her due to the wife, and in like manner the wife to the husband. ⁴The wife has not authority over her own body, but the husband: in like manner also the husband has not authority over his own body, but the wife. ⁵Defraud not one another, unless, it may be, by consent for a time, that ye may devote yourselves to prayer, and again be together, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. ⁶But this I say, as consenting [to], not as commanding [it]. ⁷Now I wish all men to be even as myself: but every one has his own gift of God: one man thus, and another thus. ⁸But I say to the unmarried and to the widows, It is good for them that they remain even as I. ⁹But if they have not control over themselves, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰But to the married I enjoin, not *I*, but

the Lord, Let not wife be separated from husband; ¹¹(but if also she shall have been separated, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband;) and let not husband leave wife. ¹²But as to the rest, *I* say, not the Lord, If any brother have an unbelieving wife, and *she* consent to dwell with him, let him not leave her. ¹³And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to dwell with her, let her not leave [her] husband. ¹⁴For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother; since [otherwise] indeed your children are unclean, but now they are holy. ¹⁵But if the unbeliever go away, let them go away; a brother or a sister is not bound in such [cases], but God has called us in peace. ¹⁶For what knowest thou, O wife, if thou shalt save thy husband? or what knowest thou, O husband, if thou shalt save thy wife? ¹⁷However, as the Lord has divided to each, as God has called each, so let him walk; and thus I ordain in all the assemblies. ¹⁸Has any one been called circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: has any one been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but keeping God's commandments. ²⁰Let each abide in that calling in which he has been called. ²¹Hast thou been called [being] a bondman, let it not concern thee; but and if thou canst become free, use [it] rather. ²²For the bondman that is called in [the] Lord is the Lord's freedman; in like manner [also] the freeman being called is Christ's bondman. ²³Ye have been bought with a price; do not be the bondmen of men. ²⁴Let each, wherein he is called, brethren, therein abide with God. ²⁵But concerning virgins, I have no commandment of [the] Lord; but I give my opinion, as having received mercy of [the] Lord to be faithful. ²⁶I think then that this is good, on account of the present necessity, that [it is] good for a man to remain so as he is. ²⁷Art thou bound to a wife? seek not to be loosed; art thou free from a

wife? do not seek a wife. ²⁸But if thou shouldest also marry, thou hast not sinned; and if the virgin marry, they have not sinned: but such shall have tribulation in the flesh; but I spare you. ²⁹But this I say, brethren, the time is straitened. For the rest, that they who have wives, be as not having [any]: ³⁰and they that weep, as not weeping; and they that rejoice, as not rejoicing; and they that buy, as not possessing; ³¹and they that use the world, as not disposing of it as their own; for the fashion of this world passes. ³²But I wish you to be without care. The unmarried cares for the things of the Lord, how he shall please the Lord; ³³but he that has married cares for the things of the world, how he shall please his wife. ³⁴There is a difference between the wife and the virgin. The unmarried cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and spirit; but she that has married cares for the things of the world, how she shall please her husband. ³⁵But I say this for your own profit; not that I may set a snare before you, but for what [is] seemly, and waiting on the Lord without distraction. ³⁶But if any one think that he behaves unseemly to his virginity, if he be beyond the flower of his age, and so it must be, let him do what he will, he does not sin: let them marry. ³⁷But he who stands firm in his heart, having no need, but has authority over his own will, and has judged this in his heart to keep his own virginity, he does well. ³⁸So that he that marries himself does well; and he that does not marry does better. ³⁹A wife is bound for whatever time her husband lives; but if the husband be fallen asleep, she is free to be married to whom she will, only in [the] Lord. ⁴⁰But she is happier if she so remain, according to my judgment; but I think that *I* also have God's Spirit.

Chapter 8

But concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know, (for we all have knowledge: knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. ²If any

one think he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know [it]. ³But if any one love God, *he* is known of him): ⁴—concerning then the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that an idol [is] nothing in [the] world, and that there [is] no other God save one. ⁵For and if indeed there are [those] called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, (as there are gods many, and lords many,) ⁶yet to us [there is] one God, the Father, of whom all things, and *we* for him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom [are] all things, and *we* by him. ⁷But knowledge [is] not in all: but some, with conscience of the idol, until now eat as of a thing sacrificed to idols; and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. ⁸But meat does not commend us to God; neither if we should not eat do we come short; nor if we should eat have we an advantage. ⁹But see lest anywise this your right [to eat] itself be a stumbling-block to the weak. ¹⁰For if any one see thee, who hast knowledge, sitting at table in an idol-house, shall not his conscience, he being weak, be emboldened to eat the things sacrificed to the idol? ¹¹and the weak [one], the brother for whose sake Christ died, will perish through thy knowledge. ¹²Now, thus sinning against the brethren, and wounding their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. ¹³Wherefore if meat be a fall-trap to my brother, I will eat no flesh for ever, that I may not be a fall-trap to my brother.

Chapter 9

Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not *ye* my work in [the] Lord? ²If I am not an apostle to others, yet at any rate I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are *ye* in [the] Lord. ³My defence to those who examine me is this: ⁴Have we not a right to eat and to drink? ⁵have we not a right to take round a sister [as] wife, as also the other apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or *I* alone and Barnabas, have we not a right not to work? ⁷Who ever carries on war at his own charges? who

plants a vineyard and does not eat of its fruit? or who herds a flock and does not eat of the milk of the flock? ⁸Do I speak these things as a man, or does not the law also say these things? ⁹For in the law of Moses it is written, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that is treading out corn. Is God occupied about the oxen, ¹⁰or does he say [it] altogether for our sakes? For for our sakes it has been written, that the plougher should plough in hope, and he that treads out corn, in hope of partaking of [it]. ¹¹If we have sown to you spiritual things, [is it a] great [thing] if *we* shall reap your carnal things? ¹²If others partake of this right over you, should not rather *we*? But we have not used this right, but we bear all things, that we may put no hindrance in the way of the glad tidings of the Christ. ¹³Do ye not know that they who labour [at] sacred things eat of the [offerings offered in the] temple; they that attend at the altar partake with the altar? ¹⁴So also the Lord has ordained to those that announce the glad tidings to live of the glad tidings. ¹⁵But *I* have used none of these things. Now I have not written these things that it should be thus in my case; for [it were] good for me rather to die than that any one should make vain my boast. ¹⁶For if I announce the glad tidings, I have nothing to boast of; for a necessity is laid upon me; for it is woe to me if I should not announce the glad tidings. ¹⁷For if I do this voluntarily, I have a reward; but if not of my own will, I am entrusted with an administration. ¹⁸What is the reward then that I have? That in announcing the glad tidings I make the glad tidings costless [to others], so as not to have made use, as belonging to me, of my right in [announcing] the glad tidings. ¹⁹For being free from all, I have made myself bondman to all, that I might gain the most [possible]. ²⁰And I became to the Jews as a Jew, in order that I might gain the Jews: to those under law, as under law, not being myself under law, in order that I might gain those under law: ²¹to those without law, as without law, (not as without

law to God, but as legitimately subject to Christ,) in order that I might gain [those] without law. ²²I became to the weak, [as] weak, in order that I might gain the weak. To all I have become all things, in order that at all events I might save some. ²³And I do all things for the sake of the glad tidings, that I may be fellow-partaker with them. ²⁴Know ye not that they who run in [the] race-course run all, but one receives the prize? Thus run in order that ye may obtain. ²⁵But every one that contends [for a prize] is temperate in all things: *they* then indeed that they may receive a corruptible crown, but *we* an incorruptible. ²⁶*I* therefore thus run, as not uncertainly; so I combat, as not beating the air. ²⁷But I buffet my body, and lead it captive, lest [after] having preached to others I should be myself rejected.

Chapter 10

For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ²and all were baptised unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³and all ate the same spiritual food, ⁴and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they drank of a spiritual rock which followed [them]: (now the rock was the Christ;) ⁵yet God was not pleased with the most of them, for they were strewed in the desert. ⁶But these things happened [as] types of us, that we should not be lusters after evil things, as they also lusted. ⁷Neither be ye idolaters, as some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. ⁸Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. ⁹Neither let us tempt the Christ, as some of them tempted, and perished by serpents. ¹⁰Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. ¹¹Now all these things happened to them [as] types, and have been written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. ¹²So that let him that thinks that he

stands take heed lest he fall. ¹³No temptation has taken you but such as is according to man's nature; and God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above what ye are able [to bear], but will with the temptation make the issue also, so that [ye] should be able to bear [it]. ¹⁴Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to intelligent [persons]: do *ye* judge what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not [the] communion of the blood of the Christ? The bread which we break, is it not [the] communion of the body of the Christ? ¹⁷Because we, [being] many, are one loaf, one body; for we all partake of that one loaf. ¹⁸See Israel according to flesh: are not they who eat the sacrifices in communion with the altar? ¹⁹What then do I say? that what is sacrificed to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything? ²⁰But that what [the nations] sacrifice they sacrifice to demons, and not to God. Now I do not wish you to be in communion with demons. ²¹Ye cannot drink [the] Lord's cup, and [the] cup of demons: ye cannot partake of [the] Lord's table, and of [the] table of demons. ²²Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? ²³All things are lawful, but all are not profitable; all things are lawful, but all do not edify. ²⁴Let no one seek his own [advantage], but that of the other. ²⁵Everything sold in the shambles eat, making no inquiry for conscience sake. ²⁶For the earth [is] the Lord's and its fulness. ²⁷But if any one of the unbelievers invite you, and ye are minded to go, all that is set before you eat, making no inquiry for conscience sake. ²⁸But if any one say to you, This is offered to holy purposes, do not eat, for his sake that pointed it out, and conscience sake; ²⁹but conscience, I mean, not thine own, but that of the other: for why is my liberty judged by another conscience? ³⁰If *I* partake with thanksgiving, why am I spoken evil of for what *I* give thanks for? ³¹Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatever ye do, do all things to God's glory. ³²Give no occasion to stumbling,

whether to Jews, or Greeks, or the assembly of God. ³³Even as *I* also please all in all things; not seeking my own profit, but that of the many, that they may be saved.

Chapter 11

Be my imitators, even as *I* also [am] of Christ. ²Now I praise you, that in all things ye are mindful of me; and that as I have directed you, ye keep the directions. ³But I wish you to know that the Christ is the head of every man, but woman's head [is] the man, and the Christ's head God. ⁴Every man praying or prophesying, having [anything] on his head, puts his head to shame. ⁵But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered puts her own head to shame; for it is one and the same as a shaved [woman]. ⁶For if a woman be not covered, let her hair also be cut off. But if [it be] shameful to a woman to have her hair cut off or to be shaved, let her be covered. ⁷For man indeed ought not to have his head covered, being God's image and glory; but woman is man's glory. ⁸For man is not of woman, but woman of man. ⁹For also man was not created for the sake of the woman, but woman for the sake of the man. ¹⁰Therefore ought the woman to have authority on her head, on account of the angels. ¹¹However, neither [is] woman without man, nor man without woman, in [the] Lord. ¹²For as the woman [is] of the man, so also [is] the man by the woman, but all things of God. ¹³Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman should pray to God uncovered? ¹⁴Does not even nature itself teach you, that man, if he have long hair, it is a dishonour to him? ¹⁵But woman, if she have long hair, [it is] glory to her; for the long hair is given [to her] in lieu of a veil. ¹⁶But if any one think to be contentious, *we* have no such custom, nor the assemblies of God. ¹⁷But [in] prescribing [to you on] this [which I now enter on], I do not praise, [namely,] that ye come together, not for the better, but for the worse. ¹⁸For first, when ye come together in assembly,

I hear there exist divisions among you, and I partly give credit [to it]. ¹⁹For there must also be sects among you, that the approved may become manifest among you. ²⁰When ye come therefore together into one place, it is not to eat [the] Lord's supper. ²¹For each one in eating takes his *own* supper before [others], and one is hungry and another drinks to excess. ²²Have ye not then houses for eating and drinking? or do ye despise the assembly of God, and put to shame them who have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you? In this [point] I do not praise. ²³For *I* received from the Lord, that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus, in the night in which he was delivered up, took bread, ²⁴and having given thanks broke [it], and said, This is my body, which [is] for you: this do in remembrance of me. ²⁵In like manner also the cup, after having supped, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye shall drink [it], in remembrance of me. ²⁶For as often as ye shall eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye announce the death of the Lord, until he come. ²⁷So that whosoever shall eat the bread, or drink the cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty in respect of the body and of the blood of the Lord. ²⁸But let a man prove himself, and thus eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. ²⁹For [the] eater and drinker eats and drinks judgment to himself, not distinguishing the body. ³⁰On this account many among you [are] weak and infirm, and a good many are fallen asleep. ³¹But if we judged ourselves, so were we not judged. ³²But being judged, we are disciplined of [the] Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. ³³So that, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait for one another. ³⁴If any one be hungry, let him eat at home, that ye may not come together for judgment. But the other things, whenever I come, I will set in order.

Chapter 12

But concerning spiritual [manifestations], brethren, I do not wish you to be ignorant. ²Ye know that when ye were [of the] nations [ye were] led away to dumb idols, in whatever way ye might be led. ³I give you therefore to know, that no one, speaking in [the power of the] Spirit of God, says, Curse [on] Jesus; and no one can say, Lord Jesus, unless in [the power of the] Holy Spirit. ⁴But there are distinctions of gifts, but the same Spirit; ⁵and there are distinctions of services, and the same Lord; ⁶and there are distinctions of operations, but the same God who operates all things in all. ⁷But to each the manifestation of the Spirit is given for profit. ⁸For to one, by the Spirit, is given [the] word of wisdom; and to another [the] word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit; ⁹and to a different one faith, in [the power of] the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healing in [the power of] the same Spirit; ¹⁰and to another operations of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discerning of spirits; and to a different one kinds of tongues; and to another interpretation of tongues. ¹¹But all these things operates the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each in particular according as he pleases. ¹²For even as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also [is] the Christ. ¹³For also in [the power of] one Spirit *we* have all been baptised into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bondmen or free, and have all been given to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴For also the body is not one member but many. ¹⁵If the foot say, Because I am not a hand I am not of the body, is it on account of this not indeed of the body? ¹⁶And if the ear say, Because I am not an eye I am not of the body, is it on account of this not indeed of the body? ¹⁷If the whole body [were] an eye, where the hearing? if all hearing, where the smelling? ¹⁸But now God has set the members, each one of them in the body, according as it has pleased [him]. ¹⁹But if all were one

member, where the body? ²⁰But now the members [are] many, and the body one. ²¹The eye cannot say to the hand, I have not need of thee; or again, the head to the feet, I have not need of you. ²²But much rather, the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary; ²³and those [parts] of the body which we esteem to be the more void of honour, these we clothe with more abundant honour; and our uncomely [parts] have more abundant comeliness; ²⁴but our comely [parts] have not need. But God has tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to [the part] that lacked; ²⁵that there might be no division in the body, but that the members might have the same concern one for another. ²⁶And if one member suffer, all the members suffer with [it]; and if one member be glorified, all the members rejoice with [it]. ²⁷Now *ye* are Christ's body, and members in particular. ²⁸And God has set certain in the assembly: first, apostles; secondly, prophets; thirdly, teachers; then miraculous powers; then gifts of healings; helps; governments; kinds of tongues. ²⁹[Are] all apostles? [are] all prophets? [are] all teachers? [are] all [in possession of] miraculous powers? ³⁰have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? ³¹But desire earnestly the greater gifts, and yet shew I unto you a way of more surpassing excellence.

Chapter 13

If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. ²And if I have prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. ³And if I shall dole out all my goods in food, and if I deliver up my body that I may be burned, but have not love, I profit nothing. ⁴Love has long patience, is kind; love is not emulous [of others]; love is not insolent and rash, is not puffed up, ⁵does not behave in an

unseemly manner, does not seek what is its own, is not quickly provoked, does not impute evil, ⁶does not rejoice in iniquity but rejoices with the truth, ⁷bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. ⁸Love never fails; but whether prophecies, they shall be done away; or tongues, they shall cease; or knowledge, it shall be done away. ⁹For we know in part, and we prophesy in part: ¹⁰but when that which is perfect has come, that which is in part shall be done away. ¹¹When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I felt as a child, I reasoned as a child; when I became a man, I had done with what belonged to the child. ¹²For we see now through a dim window obscurely, but then face to face; now I know partially, but then I shall know according as I also have been known. ¹³And now abide faith, hope, love; these three things; and the greater of these [is] love.

Chapter 14

Follow after love, and be emulous of spiritual [manifestations], but rather that ye may prophesy. ²For he that speaks with a tongue does not speak to men but to God: for no one hears; but in spirit he speaks mysteries. ³But he that prophesies speaks to men [in] edification, and encouragement, and consolation. ⁴He that speaks with a tongue edifies himself; but he that prophesies edifies [the] assembly. ⁵Now I desire that ye should all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy. But greater is he that prophesies than he that speaks with tongues, unless he interpret, that the assembly may receive edification. ⁶And now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I shall speak to you either in revelation, or in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in teaching? ⁷Even lifeless things giving a sound, whether pipe or harp, if they give not distinction to the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? ⁸For also, if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself for war?

⁹Thus also *ye* with the tongue, unless ye give a distinct speech, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking to the air. ¹⁰There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of undistinguishable sound. ¹¹If therefore I do not know the power of the sound, I shall be to him that speaks a barbarian, and he that speaks a barbarian for me. ¹²Thus *ye* also, since ye are desirous of spirits, seek that ye may abound for the edification of the assembly. ¹³Wherefore let him that speaks with a tongue pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴For if I pray with a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. ¹⁵What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, but I will pray also with the understanding; I will sing with the spirit, but I will sing also with the understanding. ¹⁶Since otherwise, if thou blestest with [the] spirit, how shall he who fills the place of the simple [Christian] say Amen, at thy giving of thanks, since he does not know what thou sayest? ¹⁷For *thou* indeed givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. ¹⁸I thank God I speak in a tongue more than all of you: ¹⁹but in [the] assembly I desire to speak five words with my understanding, that I may instruct others also, [rather] than ten thousand words in a tongue. ²⁰Brethren, be not children in [your] minds, but in malice be babes; but in [your] minds be grown [men]. ²¹It is written in the law, By people of other tongues, and by strange lips, will I speak to this people; and neither thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. ²²So that tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to unbelievers; but prophecy, not to unbelievers, but to those who believe. ²³If therefore the whole assembly come together in one place, and all speak with tongues, and simple [persons] enter in, or unbelievers, will not they say ye are mad? ²⁴But if all prophesy, and some unbeliever or simple [person] come in, he is convicted of all, he is judged of all; ²⁵the secrets of his heart are manifested; and thus, falling upon [his] face, he will do homage to God, reporting that God

is indeed amongst you. ²⁶What is it then, brethren? whenever ye come together, each [of you] has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done to edification. ²⁷If any one speak with a tongue, [let it be] two, or at the most three, and separately, and let one interpret; ²⁸but if there be no interpreter, let him be silent in [the] assembly, and let him speak to himself and to God. ²⁹And let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge. ³⁰But if there be a revelation to another sitting [there], let the first be silent. ³¹For ye can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all be encouraged. ³²And spirits of prophets are subject to prophets. ³³For God is not [a God] of disorder but of peace, as in all the assemblies of the saints. ³⁴Let [your] women be silent in the assemblies, for it is not permitted to them to speak; but to be in subjection, as the law also says. ³⁵But if they wish to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is a shame for a woman to speak in assembly. ³⁶Did the word of God go out from you, or did it come to you only? ³⁷If any one thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him recognise the things that I write to you, that it is [the] Lord's commandment. ³⁸But if any be ignorant, let him be ignorant. ³⁹So that, brethren, desire to prophesy, and do not forbid the speaking with tongues. ⁴⁰But let all things be done comely and with order.

Chapter 15

But I make known to you, brethren, the glad tidings which I announced to you, which also ye received, in which also ye stand, ²by which also ye are saved, (if ye hold fast the word which I announced to you as the glad tidings,) unless indeed ye have believed in vain. ³For I delivered to you, in the first place, what also I had received, that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures; ⁴and that he was buried; and that he was raised the third day, according to the scriptures; ⁵and that he

appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. ⁶Then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the most remain until now, but some also have fallen asleep. ⁷Then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; ⁸and last of all, as to an abortion, he appeared to *me* also. ⁹For *I* am the least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called apostle, because I have persecuted the assembly of God. ¹⁰But by God's grace I am what I am; and his grace, which [was] towards me, has not been vain; but I have laboured more abundantly than they all, but not *I*, but the grace of God which [was] with me. ¹¹Whether, therefore, I or they, thus we preach, and thus ye have believed. ¹²Now if Christ is preached that he is raised from among [the] dead, how say some among you that there is not a resurrection of [those that are] dead? ¹³But if there is not a resurrection of [those that are] dead, neither is Christ raised: ¹⁴but if Christ is not raised, then, indeed, vain also [is] our preaching, and vain also your faith. ¹⁵And we are found also false witnesses of God; for we have witnessed concerning God that he raised the Christ, whom he has not raised if indeed [those that are] dead are not raised. ¹⁶For if [those that are] dead are not raised, neither is Christ raised; ¹⁷but if Christ be not raised, your faith [is] vain; ye are yet in your sins. ¹⁸Then indeed also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ¹⁹If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are [the] most miserable of all men. ²⁰(But now Christ is raised from among [the] dead, first-fruits of those fallen asleep. ²¹For since by man [came] death, by man also resurrection of [those that are] dead. ²²For as in the Adam all die, thus also in the Christ all shall be made alive. ²³But each in his own rank: [the] first-fruits, Christ; then those that are the Christ's at his coming. ²⁴Then the end, when he gives up the kingdom to him [who is] God and Father; when he shall have annulled all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵For he must reign until he put all enemies

under his feet. ²⁶[The] last enemy [that] is annulled [is] death. ²⁷For he has put all things in subjection under his feet. But when he says that all things are put in subjection, [it is] evident that [it is] except him who put all things in subjection to him. ²⁸But when all things shall have been brought into subjection to him, then the Son also himself shall be placed in subjection to him who put all things in subjection to him, that God may be all in all.) ²⁹Since what shall the baptised for the dead do if [those that are] dead rise not at all? why also are they baptised for them? ³⁰Why do **we** also endanger ourselves every hour? ³¹Daily I die, by your boasting which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. ³²If, [to speak] after the manner of man, I have fought with beasts in Ephesus, what is the profit to me if [those that are] dead do not rise? let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die. ³³Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. ³⁴Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some are ignorant of God: I speak to you as a matter of shame. ³⁵But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what body do they come? ³⁶Fool; what **thou** sowest is not quickened unless it die. ³⁷And what thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain: it may be of wheat, or some one of the rest: ³⁸and God gives to it a body as he has pleased, and to each of the seeds its own body. ³⁹Every flesh [is] not the same flesh, but one [is] of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another [flesh] of birds, and another of fishes. ⁴⁰And [there are] heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies: but different is the glory of the heavenly, different that of the earthly: ⁴¹one [the] sun's glory, and another [the] moon's glory, and another [the] stars' glory; for star differs from star in glory. ⁴²Thus also [is] the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruptibility. ⁴³It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power. ⁴⁴It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body: if there is a natural body, there is also a

spiritual [one]. ⁴⁵Thus also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul; the last Adam a quickening spirit. ⁴⁶But that which is spiritual [was] not first, but that which is natural, then that which is spiritual: ⁴⁷the first man out of [the] earth, made of dust; the second man, out of heaven. ⁴⁸Such as he made of dust, such also those made of dust; and such as the heavenly [one], such also the heavenly [ones]. ⁴⁹And as we have borne the image of the [one] made of dust, we shall bear also the image of the heavenly [one]. ⁵⁰But this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit God's kingdom, nor does corruption inherit incorruptibility. ⁵¹Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all fall asleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵²in an instant, in [the] twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and **we** shall be changed. ⁵³For this corruptible must needs put on incorruptibility, and this mortal put on immortality. ⁵⁴But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruptibility, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the word written: Death has been swallowed up in victory. ⁵⁵Where, O death, [is] thy sting? where, O death, thy victory? ⁵⁶Now the sting of death [is] sin, and the power of sin the law; ⁵⁷but thanks to God, who gives us the victory by our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸So then, my beloved brethren, be firm, immovable, abounding always in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in [the] Lord.

Chapter 16

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I directed the assemblies of Galatia, so do **ye** do also. ²On [the] first of [the] week let each of you put by at home, laying up [in] whatever [degree] he may have prospered, that there may be no collections when I come. ³And when I am arrived, whomsoever ye shall approve, these I will send with letters to carry your bounty to Jerusalem: ⁴and

if it be suitable that *I* also should go, they shall go with me. ⁵But I will come to you when I shall have gone through Macedonia; for I do go through Macedonia. ⁶But perhaps I will stay with you, or even winter with you, that *ye* may set me forward wheresoever I may go. ⁷For I will not see you now in passing, for I hope to remain a certain time with you, if the Lord permit. ⁸But I remain in Ephesus until Pentecost. ⁹For a great door is opened to me and an effectual [one], and [the] adversaries many. ¹⁰Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear; for he works the work of the Lord, even as I. ¹¹Let not therefore any one despise him; but set him forward in peace, that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brethren. ¹²Now concerning the brother Apollos, I begged him much that he would go to you with the brethren; but it was not at all [his] will to go now; but he will come when he shall have good opportunity. ¹³Be vigilant; stand fast in the faith; quit yourselves like men; be strong. ¹⁴Let all things ye do be done in love. ¹⁵But I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and they have devoted themselves to the saints for service,) ¹⁶that *ye* should also be subject to such, and to every one joined in the work and labouring. ¹⁷But I rejoice in the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus; because *they* have supplied what was lacking on your part. ¹⁸For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: own therefore such. ¹⁹The assemblies of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla, with the assembly in their house, salute you much in [the] Lord. ²⁰All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss. ²¹The salutation of [me] Paul with my own hand. ²²If any one love not the Lord [Jesus Christ] let him be Anathema Maranatha. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you. ²⁴My love [be] with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 Corinthians

Chapter 1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by God's will, and the brother Timotheus, to the assembly of God which is in Corinth, with all the saints who are in the whole of Achaia. ²Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ³Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassions, and God of all encouragement; ⁴who encourages us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to encourage those who are in any tribulation whatever, through the encouragement with which we ourselves are encouraged of God. ⁵Because, even as the sufferings of the Christ abound towards us, so through the Christ does our encouragement also abound. ⁶But whether we are in tribulation, [it is] for your encouragement and salvation, wrought in the endurance of the same sufferings which *we* also suffer, ⁷(and our hope for you [is] sure;) or whether we are encouraged, [it is] for your encouragement and salvation: knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also of the encouragement. ⁸For we do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, as to our tribulation which happened [to us] in Asia, that we were excessively pressed beyond [our] power, so as to despair even of living. ⁹But we ourselves had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not have our trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead; ¹⁰who has delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver; in whom we confide that he will also yet deliver; ¹¹ye also labouring together by supplication for us that the gift towards us, through means of many persons, may be the subject of the thanksgiving of many for us. ¹²For our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and sincerity before God, (not in fleshly wisdom but in God's grace,) we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly towards you. ¹³For we do not write other things

to you but what ye well know and recognise; and I hope that ye will recognise to the end, ¹⁴even as also ye have recognised us in part, that we are your boast, even as *ye* [are] ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁵And with this confidence I purposed to come to you previously, that ye might have a second favour; ¹⁶and to pass through to Macedonia by you, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and to be set forward by you to Judaea. ¹⁷Having therefore this purpose, did I then use lightness? Or what I purpose, do I purpose according to flesh, that there should be with me yea yea, and nay nay? ¹⁸Now God [is] faithful, that our word to you is not yea and nay. ¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, he who has been preached by us among you (by me and Silvanus and Timotheus), did not become yea and nay, but yea *is* in him. ²⁰For whatever promises of God [there are], in him is the yea, and in him the amen, for glory to God by us. ²¹Now he that establishes us with you in Christ, and has anointed us, [is] God, ²²who also has sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. ²³But I call God to witness upon my soul that to spare you I have not yet come to Corinth. ²⁴Not that we rule over your faith, but are fellow-workmen of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

Chapter 2

But I have judged this with myself, not to come back to you in grief. ²For if *I* grieve you, who also [is] it that gladdens me, if not he that is grieved through me? ³And I have written this very [letter] [to you], that coming I may not have grief from those from whom I ought to have joy; trusting in you all that my joy is [that] of you all. ⁴For out of much tribulation and distress of heart I wrote to you, with many tears; not that ye may be grieved, but that ye may know the love which I have very abundantly towards you. ⁵But if any one has grieved, he has grieved, not me, but in part (that I may not overcharge [you]) all of you.

⁶Sufficient to such a one [is] this rebuke which [has been inflicted] by the many; ⁷so that on the contrary ye should rather shew grace and encourage, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with excessive grief. ⁸Wherefore I exhort you to assure him of [your] love. ⁹For to this end also I have written, that I might know, by putting you to the test, if as to everything ye are obedient. ¹⁰But to whom ye forgive anything, ¹¹*I* also; for I also, what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, [it is] for your sakes in [the] person of Christ; ¹²that we might not have Satan get an advantage against us, for we are not ignorant of ¹³*his* thoughts. ¹²Now when I came to Troas for the [publication of the] glad tidings of the Christ, a door also being opened to me in [the] Lord, ¹³I had no rest in my spirit at not finding Titus my brother; but bidding them adieu, I came away to Macedonia. ¹⁴But thanks [be] to God, who always leads us in triumph in the Christ, and makes manifest the odour of his knowledge through us in every place. ¹⁵For we are a sweet odour of Christ to God, in the saved and in those that perish: ¹⁶to the one an odour from death unto death, but to the others an odour from life unto life; and who [is] sufficient for these things? ¹⁷For we do not, as the many, make a trade of the word of God; but as of sincerity, but as of God, before God, we speak in Christ.

Chapter 3

Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or do we need, as some, commendatory letters to you, or [commendatory] from you? ²*Ye* are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read of all men, ³being manifested to be Christ's epistle ministered by us, written, not with ink, but [the] Spirit of [the] living God; not on stone tables, but on fleshy tables of [the] heart. ⁴And such confidence have we through the Christ towards God: ⁵not that we are competent of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves, but our competency [is] of God;

⁶who has also made us competent, [as] ministers of [the] new covenant; not of letter, but of spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit quickens. ⁷(But if the ministry of death, in letters, graven in stones, began with glory, so that the children of Israel could not fix their eyes on the face of Moses, on account of the glory of his face, [a glory] which is annulled; ⁸how shall not rather the ministry of the Spirit subsist in glory? ⁹For if the ministry of condemnation [be] glory, much rather the ministry of righteousness abounds in glory. ¹⁰For also that [which was] glorified is not glorified in this respect, on account of the surpassing glory. ¹¹For if that annulled [was introduced] with glory, much rather that which abides [subsists] in glory. ¹²Having therefore such hope, we use much boldness: ¹³and not according as Moses put a veil on his own face, so that the children of Israel should not fix their eyes on the end of that annulled. ¹⁴But their thoughts have been darkened, for unto this day the same veil remains in reading the old covenant, unre-moved, which in Christ is annulled. ¹⁵But unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil lies upon their heart. ¹⁶But when it shall turn to [the] Lord, the veil is taken away.) ¹⁷Now the Lord is the Spirit, but where the Spirit of [the] Lord [is, there is] liberty. ¹⁸But ¹⁹*we* all, looking on the glory of the Lord, with unveiled face, are transformed according to the same image from glory to glory, even as by [the] Lord [the] Spirit.

Chapter 4

Therefore, having this ministry, as we have had mercy shewn us, we faint not. ²But we have rejected the hidden things of shame, not walking in deceit, nor falsifying the word of God, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every conscience of men before God. ³But if also our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in those that are lost; ⁴in whom the god of this world has blinded the thoughts of the unbelieving, so that the radiancy of the glad

tidings of the glory of the Christ, who is [the] image of God, should not shine forth [for them]. ⁵For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus Lord, and ourselves your bondmen for Jesus' sake. ⁶Because [it is] the God who spoke that out of darkness light should shine who has shone in our hearts for the shining forth of the knowledge of the glory of God in [the] face of [Jesus] Christ. ⁷But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the surpassingness of the power may be of God, and not from us: ⁸every way afflicted, but not straitened; seeing no apparent issue, but our way not entirely shut up; ⁹persecuted, but not abandoned; cast down, but not destroyed; ¹⁰always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body; ¹¹for we who live are always delivered unto death on account of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh; ¹²so that death works in us, but life in you. ¹³And having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, I have believed, therefore have I spoken; *we* also believe, therefore also we speak; ¹⁴knowing that he who has raised the Lord Jesus shall raise us also with Jesus, and shall present [us] with you. ¹⁵For all things [are] for your sakes, that the grace abounding through the many may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God. ¹⁶Wherefore we faint not; but if indeed our outward man is consumed, yet the inward is renewed day by day. ¹⁷For our momentary [and] light affliction works for us in surpassing measure an eternal weight of glory; ¹⁸while we look not at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen; for the things that are seen [are] for a time, but those that are not seen eternal.

Chapter 5

For we know that if our earthly tabernacle house be destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. ²For indeed in this we

groan, ardently desiring to have put on our house which [is] from heaven; ³if indeed being also clothed we shall not be found naked. ⁴For indeed we who are in the tabernacle groan, being burdened; while yet we do not wish to be unclothed, but clothed, that [what is] mortal may be swallowed up by life. ⁵Now he that has wrought us for this very thing [is] God, who also has given to us the earnest of the Spirit. ⁶Therefore [we are] always confident, and know that while present in the body we are absent from the Lord, ⁷(for we walk by faith, not by sight;) ⁸we are confident, I say, and pleased rather to be absent from the body and present with the Lord. ⁹Wherefore also we are zealous, whether present or absent, to be agreeable to him. ¹⁰For we must all be manifested before the judgment-seat of the Christ, that each may receive the things [done] in the body, according to those he has done, whether [it be] good or evil. ¹¹Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord we persuade men, but have been manifested to God, and I hope also that we have been manifested in your consciences. ¹²[For] we do not again commend ourselves to you, but [we are] giving to you occasion of boast in our behalf, that ye may have [such] with those boasting in countenance, and not in heart. ¹³For whether we are beside ourselves, [it is] to God; or are sober, [it is] for you. ¹⁴For the love of the Christ constrains us, having judged this: that one died for all, then all have died; ¹⁵and he died for all, that they who live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who died for them and has been raised. ¹⁶So that *we* henceforth know no one according to flesh; but if even we have known Christ according to flesh, yet now we know [him thus] no longer. ¹⁷So if any one [be] in Christ, [there is] a new creation; the old things have passed away; behold all things have become new: ¹⁸and all things [are] of the God who has reconciled us to himself by [Jesus] Christ, and given to us the ministry of that reconciliation: ¹⁹how that God was in Christ, reconciling the world to

himself, not reckoning to them their offences; and putting in us the word of that reconciliation. ²⁰We are ambassadors therefore for Christ, God as [it were] beseeching by us, we entreat for Christ, Be reconciled to God. ²¹Him who knew not sin he has made sin for us, that *we* might become God's righteousness in him.

Chapter 6

But [as] fellow-workmen, we also beseech that ye receive not the grace of God in vain: ²(for he says, I have listened to thee in an accepted time, and I have helped thee in a day of salvation: behold, now [is the] well-accepted time; behold, now [the] day of salvation:) ³giving no manner of offence in anything, that the ministry be not blamed; ⁴but in everything commending ourselves as God's ministers, in much endurance, in afflictions, in necessities, in straits, ⁵in stripes, in prisons, in riots, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ⁶in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in [the] Holy Spirit, in love unfeigned, ⁷in [the] word of truth, in [the] power of God; through the arms of righteousness on the right hand and left, ⁸through glory and dishonour, through evil report and good report: as deceivers, and true; ⁹as unknown, and well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as disciplined, and not put to death; ¹⁰as grieved, but always rejoicing; as poor, but enriching many; as having nothing, and possessing all things. ¹¹Our mouth is opened to you, Corinthians, our heart is expanded. ¹²Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your affections; ¹³but for an answering recompense, (I speak as to children,) let *your* heart also expand itself. ¹⁴Be not diversely yoked with unbelievers; for what participation [is there] between righteousness and lawlessness? or what fellowship of light with darkness? ¹⁵and what consent of Christ with Beliar, or what part for a believer along with an unbeliever? ¹⁶and what agreement of God's temple with idols? for *ye* are [the]

living God's temple; according as God has said, I will dwell among them, and walk among [them]; and I will be their God, and they shall be to me a people. ¹⁷Wherefore come out from the midst of them, and be separated, saith [the] Lord, and touch not [what is] unclean, and *I* will receive you; ¹⁸and I will be to you for a Father, and ye shall be to me for sons and daughters, saith [the] Lord Almighty.

Chapter 7

Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us purify ourselves from every pollution of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in God's fear. ²Receive us: we have injured no one, we have ruined no one, we have made gain of no one. ³I do not speak for condemnation, for I have already said that ye are in our hearts, to die together, and live together. ⁴Great [is] my boldness towards you, great my exulting in respect of you; I am filled with encouragement; I overabound in joy under all our affliction. ⁵For indeed, when we came into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but [we were] afflicted in every way; without combats, within fears. ⁶But he who encourages those that are [brought] low, [even] God, encouraged us by the coming of Titus; ⁷and not by his coming only, but also through the encouragement with which he was encouraged as to you; relating to us your ardent desire, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I the more rejoiced. ⁸For if also I grieved you in the letter, I do not regret [it], if even I have regretted it; for I see that that letter, if even [it were] only for a time, grieved you. ⁹Now I rejoice, not that ye have been grieved, but that ye have been grieved to repentance; for ye have been grieved according to God, that in nothing ye might be injured by us. ¹⁰For grief according to God works repentance to salvation, never to be regretted; but the grief of the world works death. ¹¹For, behold, this same thing, your being grieved according to God, how much diligence it wrought in *you*, but [what] excusing [of yourselves], but

[what] indignation, but [what] fear, but [what] ardent desire, but [what] zeal, but [what] vengeance: in every way ye have proved yourselves to be pure in the matter. ¹²So then, if also I wrote to you, [it was] not for the sake of him that injured, nor for the sake of him that was injured, but for the sake of our diligent zeal for you being manifested to you before God. ¹³For this reason we have been encouraged. And we the rather rejoiced in our encouragement more abundantly by reason of the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all. ¹⁴Because if I boasted to him anything about you, I have not been put to shame; but as we have spoken to you all things in truth, so also our boasting to Titus has been [the] truth; ¹⁵and his affections are more abundantly towards you, calling to mind the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. ¹⁶I rejoice that in everything I am confident as to you.

Chapter 8

But we make known to you, brethren, the grace of God bestowed in the assemblies of Macedonia; ²that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty has abounded to the riches of their [free-hearted] liberality. ³For according to [their] power, I bear witness, and beyond [their] power, [they were] willing of their own accord, ⁴begging of us with much entreaty [to give effect to] the grace and fellowship of the service which [was to be rendered] to the saints. ⁵And not according as we hoped, but they gave themselves first to the Lord, and to us by God's will. ⁶So that we begged Titus that, according as he had before begun, so he would also complete as to you this grace also; ⁷but even as ye abound in every way, in faith, and word, and knowledge, and all diligence, and in love from you to us, that ye may abound in this grace also. ⁸I do not speak as commanding [it], but through the zeal of others, and proving the genuineness of your love. ⁹For ye

know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that for your sakes he, being rich, became poor, in order that *ye* by *his* poverty might be enriched. ¹⁰And I give [my] opinion in this, for this is profitable for you who began before, not only to do, but also to be willing, a year ago. ¹¹But now also complete the doing of it; so that as [there was] the readiness to be willing, so also to complete out of what ye have. ¹²For if the readiness be there, [a man is] accepted according to what he may have, not according to what he has not. ¹³For [it is] not in order that there may be ease for others, and for you distress, ¹⁴but [on the principle] of equality; in the present time your abundance for their lack, that their abundance may be for your lack, so that there should be equality. ¹⁵According as it is written, He who [gathered] much had no excess, and he who [gathered] little was nothing short. ¹⁶But thanks [be] to God, who gives the same diligent zeal for you in the heart of Titus. ¹⁷For he received indeed the entreaty, but, being full of zeal, he went of his own accord to you; ¹⁸but we have sent with him the brother whose praise [is] in the glad tidings through all the assemblies; ¹⁹and not only [so], but [is] also chosen by the assemblies as our fellow-traveller with this grace, ministered by us to the glory of the Lord himself, and [a witness of] our readiness; ²⁰avoiding this, that any one should blame us in this abundance [which is] administered by us; ²¹for we provide for things honest, not only before [the] Lord, but also before men. ²²And we have sent with them our brother whom we have often proved to be of diligent zeal in many things, and now more diligently zealous through the great confidence [he has] as to you. ²³Whether as regards Titus, [he is] my companion and fellow-labourer in your behalf; or our brethren, [they are] deputed messengers of assemblies, Christ's glory. ²⁴Shew therefore to them, before the assemblies, the proof of your love, and of our boasting about you.

Chapter 9

For concerning the ministration which [is] for the saints, it is superfluous my writing to you. ²For I know your readiness, which I boast of as respects you to Macedonians, that Achaia is prepared since a year ago, and the zeal [reported] of you has stimulated the mass [of the brethren]. ³But I have sent the brethren, in order that our boasting about you may not be made void in this respect, in order that, as I have said, ye may be prepared; ⁴lest haply, if Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, *we*, that we say not *ye*, may be put to shame in this confidence. ⁵I thought it necessary therefore to beg the brethren that they would come to you, and complete beforehand your fore-announced blessing, that this may be ready thus as blessing, and not as got out of you. ⁶But this [is true], he that sows sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that sows in [the spirit of] blessing shall reap also in blessing: ⁷each according as he is purposed in his heart; not grievously, or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸But God is able to make every gracious gift abound towards you, that, having in every way always all-sufficiency, ye may abound to every good work: ⁹according as it is written, He has scattered abroad, he has given to the poor, his righteousness remains for ever. ¹⁰Now he that supplies seed to the sower and bread for eating shall supply and make abundant your sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness: ¹¹enriched in every way unto all free-hearted liberality, which works through us thanksgiving to God. ¹²Because the ministration of this service is not only filling up the measure of what is lacking to the saints, but also abounding by many thanksgivings to God; ¹³they glorifying God through the proof of this ministration, by reason of your subjection, by profession, to the glad tidings of the Christ, and your free-hearted liberality in communicating towards them and towards all; ¹⁴and in their supplication for you, full of ardent desire

for you, on account of the exceeding grace of God [which is] upon you. ¹⁵Thanks [be] to God for his unspeakable free gift.

Chapter 10

But I myself, Paul, entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of the Christ, who, as to appearance, [when present] [am] mean among you, but absent am bold towards you; ²but I beseech that present I may not be bold with the confidence with which I think to be daring towards some who think of us as walking according to flesh. ³For walking in flesh, we do not war according to flesh. ⁴For the arms of our warfare [are] not fleshly, but powerful according to God to [the] overthrow of strongholds; ⁵overthrowing reasonings and every high thing that lifts itself up against the knowledge of God, and leading captive every thought into the obedience of the Christ; ⁶and having in readiness to avenge all disobedience when your obedience shall have been fulfilled. ⁷Do ye look at what concerns appearance? If any one has confidence in himself that he is of Christ, let him think this again in himself, that even as he [is] of Christ, so also [are] we. ⁸For and if I should boast even somewhat more abundantly of our authority, which the Lord has given [to us] for building up and not for your overthrowing, I shall not be put to shame; ⁹that I may not seem as if I was frightening you by letters: ¹⁰because his letters, he says, [are] weighty and strong, but his presence in the body weak, and his speech naught. ¹¹Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word by letters [when] absent, such also present in deed. ¹²For we dare not class ourselves or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves; but these, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are not intelligent. ¹³Now *we* will not boast out of measure, but according to the measure of the rule which the God of measure has apportioned to us, to reach to you also. ¹⁴For we do not, as not reaching to you,

overstretch ourselves, (for we have come to you also in the glad tidings of the Christ;) ¹⁵not boasting out of measure in other people's labours, but having hope, your faith increasing, to be enlarged amongst you, according to our rule, yet more abundantly ¹⁶to announce the glad tidings to that [which is] beyond you, not to be boasting in another's rule of things made ready to hand. ¹⁷But he that boasts, let him boast in the Lord. ¹⁸For not *he* that commends himself is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

Chapter 11

Would that ye would bear with me [in] a little folly; but indeed bear with me. ²For I am jealous as to you with a jealousy [which is] of God; for I have espoused you unto one man, to present [you] a chaste virgin to Christ. ³But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craft, [so] your thoughts should be corrupted from simplicity as to the Christ. ⁴For if indeed he that comes preaches another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or ye get a different Spirit, which ye have not got, or a different glad tidings, which ye have not received, ye might well bear with [it]. ⁵For I reckon that in nothing I am behind those who are in surpassing degree apostles. ⁶But if [I am] a simple person in speech, yet not in knowledge, but in everything making [the truth] manifest in all things to you. ⁷Have I committed sin, abasing myself in order that *ye* might be exalted, because I gratuitously announced to you the glad tidings of God? ⁸I spoiled other assemblies, receiving hire for ministry towards you. ⁹And being present with you and lacking, I did not lazily burden any one, (for the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied what I lacked,) and in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you, and will keep myself. ¹⁰[The] truth of Christ is in me that this boasting shall not be stopped as to me in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹Why? because I do not love you? God knows. ¹²But what I do, I

will also do, that I may cut off the opportunity of those wishing [for] an opportunity, that wherein they boast they may be found even as we. ¹³For such [are] false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. ¹⁴And [it is] not wonderful, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. ¹⁵It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. ¹⁶Again I say, Let not any one think me to be a fool; but if otherwise, receive me then even as a fool, that *I* also may boast myself some little. ¹⁷What I speak I do not speak according to [the] Lord, but as in folly, in this confidence of boasting. ¹⁸Since many boast according to flesh, *I* also will boast. ¹⁹For ye bear fools readily, being wise. ²⁰For ye bear if any one bring you into bondage, if any one devour [you], if any one get [your money], if any one exalt himself, if any one beat you on the face. ²¹I speak as to dishonour, as though *we* had been weak; but wherein any one is daring, (I speak in folly,) *I* also am daring. ²²Are they Hebrews? *I* also. Are they Israelites? *I* also. Are they seed of Abraham? *I* also. ²³Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as being beside myself) *I* above measure [so]; in labours exceedingly abundant, in stripes to excess, in prisons exceedingly abundant, in deaths oft. ²⁴From the Jews five times have I received forty [stripes], save one. ²⁵Thrice have I been scourged, once I have been stoned, three times I have suffered shipwreck, a night and day I passed in the deep: ²⁶in journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from [my own] race, in perils from [the] nations, in perils in [the] city, in perils in [the] desert, in perils on [the] sea, in perils among false brethren; ²⁷in labour and toil, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸Besides those things that are without, the crowd [of cares] pressing on me daily, the burden of all the assemblies. ²⁹Who is weak, and I

am not weak? Who is stumbled, and I burn not? ³⁰If it is needful to boast, I will boast in the things which concern my infirmity. ³¹The God and Father of the Lord Jesus knows—he who is blessed for ever—that I do not lie. ³²In Damascus the ethnarch of Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes shut up, wishing to take me; ³³and through a window in a basket I was let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

Chapter 12

Well, it is not of profit to me to boast, for I will come to visions and revelations of [the] Lord. ²I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago, (whether in [the] body I know not, or out of the body I know not, God knows;) such [a one] caught up to [the] third heaven. ³And I know such a man, (whether in [the] body or out of the body I know not, God knows;) ⁴that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable things said which it is not allowed to man to utter. ⁵Of such [a one] I will boast, but of myself I will not boast, unless in my weaknesses. ⁶For if I shall desire to boast, I shall not be a fool; for I will say [the] truth; but I forbear, lest any one should think as to me above what he sees me [to be], or whatever he may hear of me. ⁷And that I might not be exalted by the exceeding greatness of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn for the flesh, a messenger of Satan that he might buffet me, that I might not be exalted. ⁸For this I thrice besought the Lord that it might depart from me. ⁹And he said to me, My grace suffices thee; for [my] power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather boast in my weaknesses, that the power of the Christ may dwell upon me. ¹⁰Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in necessities, in persecutions, in straits, for Christ: for when I am weak, then I am powerful. ¹¹I have become a fool; *ye* have compelled me; for *I* ought to have been commended by you; for I have been nothing

behind those who were in surpassing degree apostles, if also I am nothing. ¹²The signs indeed of the apostle were wrought among you in all endurance, signs, and wonders, and works of power. ¹³For in what is it that ye have been inferior to the other assemblies, unless that I myself have not been in laziness a charge upon you? Forgive me this injury. ¹⁴Behold, this third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be in laziness a charge; for I do not seek yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵Now *I* shall most gladly spend and be utterly spent for your souls, if even in abundantly loving you I should be less loved. ¹⁶But be it so. *I* did not burden you, but being crafty I took you by guile. ¹⁷Did I make gain of you by any of those whom I have sent to you? ¹⁸I begged Titus, and sent the brother with [him]: did Titus at all make gain of you? have we not walked in the same spirit? [have we] not in the same steps? ¹⁹Ye have long been supposing that we excuse ourselves to you: we speak before God in Christ; and all things, beloved, for your building up. ²⁰For I fear lest perhaps coming I find you not such as I wish, and that *I* be found by you such as ye do not wish: lest [there might be] strifes, jealousies, angers, contentions, evil speakings, whisperings, puffings up, disturbances; ²¹lest my God should humble me as to you when I come again, and that I shall grieve over many of those who have sinned before, and have not repented as to the uncleanness and fornication and licentiousness which they have practised.

Chapter 13

This third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every matter be established. ²I have declared beforehand, and I say beforehand as present the second time, and now absent, to those that have sinned before, and to all the rest, that if I come again I will not spare. ³Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, (who is not

weak towards you, but is powerful among you, ⁴for if indeed he has been crucified in weakness, yet he lives by God's power; for indeed **we** are weak in him, but we shall live with him by God's power towards you,) ⁵examine your own selves if ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: do ye not recognise yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless indeed ye be reprobates? ⁶Now I hope that ye will know that **we** are not reprobates. ⁷But we pray to God that ye may do nothing evil; not that **we** may appear approved, but that **ye** may do what is right, and **we** be as reprobates. ⁸For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. ⁹For we rejoice when **we** may be weak and **ye** may be powerful. But this also we pray for, your perfecting. ¹⁰On this account I write these things being absent, that being present I may not use severity according to the authority which the Lord has given me for building up, and not for overthrowing. ¹¹For the rest, brethren, rejoice; be perfected; be encouraged; be of one mind; be at peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. ¹²Salute one another with a holy kiss. ¹³All the saints salute you. ¹⁴The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, [be] with you all.

Galatians

Chapter 1

Paul, apostle, not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ, and God [the] Father who raised him from among [the] dead, ²and all the brethren with me, to the assemblies of Galatia. ³Grace to you, and peace, from God [the] Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴who gave himself for our sins, so that he should deliver us out of the present evil world, according to the will of our God and Father; ⁵to whom [be] glory to the ages of ages. Amen. ⁶I wonder that ye thus quickly change, from him that called you in Christ's grace, to a different gospel, ⁷which is not another [one]; but there are some that trouble you, and desire to pervert the glad tidings of the Christ. ⁸But if even *we* or an angel out of heaven announce as glad tidings to you [anything] besides what we have announced as glad tidings to you, let him be accursed. ⁹As we have said before, now also again I say, If any one announce to you as glad tidings [anything] besides what ye have received, let him be accursed. ¹⁰For do I now seek to satisfy men or God? or do I seek to please men? If I were yet pleasing men, I were not Christ's bondman. ¹¹But I let you know, brethren, [as to] the glad tidings which were announced by me, that they are not according to man. ¹²For neither did I receive them from man, neither was I taught [them], but by revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³For ye have heard [what was] my conversation formerly in Judaism, that I excessively persecuted the assembly of God, and ravaged it; ¹⁴and advanced in Judaism beyond many [my] contemporaries in my nation, being exceedingly zealous of the doctrines of my fathers. ¹⁵But when God, who set me apart [even] from my mother's womb, and called [me] by his grace, ¹⁶was pleased to reveal his Son in me, that I may announce him as glad tidings among the nations, immediately I took not counsel with flesh and blood, ¹⁷nor went I up to Jerusalem to

those [who were] apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and again returned to Damascus. ¹⁸Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to make acquaintance with Peter, and I remained with him fifteen days; ¹⁹but I saw none other of the apostles, but James the brother of the Lord. ²⁰Now what I write to you, behold, before God, I do not lie. ²¹Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²²But I was unknown personally to the assemblies of Judaea which [are] in Christ; ²³only they were hearing that he who persecuted us formerly now announces the glad tidings of the faith which formerly he ravaged: ²⁴and they glorified God in me.

Chapter 2

Then after a lapse of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with [me]; ²and I went up according to revelation, and I laid before them the glad tidings which I preach among the nations, but privately to those conspicuous [among them], lest in any way I run or had run in vain; ³(but neither was Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, compelled to be circumcised;) ⁴and [it was] on account of the false brethren brought in surreptitiously, who came in surreptitiously to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage; ⁵to whom we yielded in subjection not even for an hour, that the truth of the glad tidings might remain with you. ⁶But from those who were conspicuous as being somewhat—whatsoever they were, it makes no difference to me: God does not accept man's person; for to me those who were conspicuous communicated nothing; ⁷but, on the contrary, seeing that the glad tidings of the uncircumcision were confided to me, even as to Peter that of the circumcision, ⁸(for he that wrought in Peter for [the] apostleship of the circumcision wrought also in me towards the Gentiles,) ⁹and recognising the grace given to me, James and Cephas and John, who were conspicuous as

being pillars, gave to me and Barnabas [the] right hands of fellowship, that **we** [should go] to the nations, and **they** to the circumcision; ¹⁰only that we should remember the poor, which same thing also I was diligent to do. ¹¹But when Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to [the] face, because he was to be condemned: ¹²for before that certain came from James, he ate with [those of] the nations; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing those of [the] circumcision; ¹³and the rest of the Jews also played the same dissembling part with him; so that even Barnabas was carried away too by their dissimulation. ¹⁴But when I saw that they do not walk straightforwardly, according to the truth of the glad tidings, I said to Peter before all, If **thou**, being a Jew, livest as the nations and not as the Jews, how dost thou compel the nations to Judaize? ¹⁵We, Jews by nature, and not sinners of [the] nations, ¹⁶but knowing that a man is not justified on the principle of works of law [nor] but by the faith of Jesus Christ, **we** also have believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified on the principle of [the] faith of Christ; and not of works of law; because on the principle of works of law no flesh shall be justified. ¹⁷Now if in seeking to be justified in Christ we also have been found sinners, then [is] Christ minister of sin? Far be the thought. ¹⁸For if the things I have thrown down, these I build again, I constitute myself a transgressor. ¹⁹For **I**, through law, have died to law, that I may live to God. ²⁰I am crucified with Christ, and no longer live, **I**, but Christ lives in me; but [in] that I now live in flesh, I live by faith, the [faith] of the Son of God, who has loved me and given himself for me. ²¹I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness [is] by law, then Christ has died for nothing.

Chapter 3

O senseless Galatians, who has bewitched you; to whom, as before your very eyes,

Jesus Christ has been portrayed, crucified [among you]? ²This only I wish to learn of you, Have ye received the Spirit on the principle of works of law, or of [the] report of faith? ³Are ye so senseless? having begun in Spirit, are ye going to be made perfect in flesh? ⁴Have ye suffered so many things in vain, if indeed also in vain? ⁵He therefore who ministers to you the Spirit, and works miracles among you, [is it] on the principle of works of law, or of [the] report of faith? ⁶Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness. ⁷Know then that they that are on the principle of faith, these are Abraham's sons; ⁸and the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the nations on the principle of faith, announced beforehand the glad tidings to Abraham: In thee all the nations shall be blessed. ⁹So that they who are on the principle of faith are blessed with believing Abraham. ¹⁰For as many as are on the principle of works of law are under curse. For it is written, Cursed is every one who does not continue in all things which [are] written in the book of the law to do them; ¹¹but that by law no one is justified with God [is] evident, because The just shall live on the principle of faith; ¹²but the law is not on the principle of faith; but, He that shall have done these things shall live by them. ¹³Christ has redeemed us out of the curse of the law, having become a curse for us, (for it is written, Cursed [is] every one hanged upon a tree,) ¹⁴that the blessing of Abraham might come to the nations in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. ¹⁵Brethren, (I speak according to man,) even man's confirmed covenant no one sets aside, or adds other dispositions to. ¹⁶But to Abraham were the promises addressed, and to his seed: he does not say, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed; which is Christ. ¹⁷Now I say this, A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which took place four hundred and thirty years after, does not annul, so as to make the promise of no effect.

¹⁸For if the inheritance [be] on the principle of law, [it is] no longer on the principle of promise; but God gave it in grace to Abraham by promise. ¹⁹Why then the law? It was added for the sake of transgressions, until the seed came to whom the promise was made, ordained through angels in [the] hand of a mediator. ²⁰But a mediator is not of one, but God is one. ²¹[Is] then the law against the promises of God? Far be the thought. For if a law had been given able to quicken, then indeed righteousness were on the principle of law; ²²but the scripture has shut up all things under sin, that the promise, on the principle of faith of Jesus Christ, should be given to those that believe. ²³But before faith came, we were guarded under law, shut up to faith [which was] about to be revealed. ²⁴So that the law has been our tutor up to Christ, that we might be justified on the principle of faith. ²⁵But, faith having come, we are no longer under a tutor; ²⁶for ye are all God's sons by faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For ye, as many as have been baptised unto Christ, have put on Christ. ²⁸There is no Jew nor Greek; there is no bondman nor freeman; there is no male and female; for ye are all one in Christ Jesus: ²⁹but if *ye* [are] of Christ, then ye are Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

Chapter 4

Now I say, As long as the heir is a child, he differs nothing from a bondman, though he be lord of all; ²but he is under guardians and stewards until the period fixed by the father. ³So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the principles of the world; ⁴but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, come of woman, come under law, ⁵that he might redeem those under law, that we might receive sonship. ⁶But because ye are sons, God has sent out the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. ⁷So thou art no longer bondman, but son; but if son, heir also through God. ⁸But then indeed, not knowing God, ye were in

bondage to those who by nature are not gods; ⁹but now, knowing God, but rather being known by God, how do ye turn again to the weak and beggarly principles to which ye desire to be again anew in bondage? ¹⁰Ye observe days and months and times and years. ¹¹I am afraid of you, lest indeed I have laboured in vain as to you. ¹²Be as *I* [am], for *I* also [am] as *ye*, brethren, I beseech you: ye have not at all wronged me. ¹³But ye know that in weakness of the flesh I announced the glad tidings to you at the first; ¹⁴and my temptation, which [was] in my flesh, ye did not slight nor reject with contempt; but ye received me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus. ¹⁵What then [was] your blessedness? for I bear you witness that, if possible, plucking out your own eyes ye would have given [them] to me. ¹⁶So I have become your enemy in speaking the truth to you? ¹⁷They are not rightly zealous after you, but desire to shut you out [from us], that ye may be zealous after them. ¹⁸But [it is] right to be zealous at all times in what is right, and not only when I am present with you— ¹⁹my children, of whom I again travail in birth until Christ shall have been formed in you: ²⁰and I should wish to be present with you now, and change my voice, for I am perplexed as to you. ²¹Tell me, ye who are desirous of being under law, do ye not listen to the law? ²²For it is written that Abraham had two sons; one of the maid servant, and one of the free woman. ²³But he [that was] of the maid servant was born according to flesh, and he [that was] of the free woman through the promise. ²⁴Which things have an allegorical sense; for these are two covenants: one from mount Sinai, gendering to bondage, which is Hagar. ²⁵For Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to Jerusalem which [is] now, for she is in bondage with her children; ²⁶but the Jerusalem above is free, which is our mother. ²⁷For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break out and cry, thou that travailest not; because the children of the desolate are more numerous

than [those] of her that has a husband. ²⁸But *ye*, brethren, after the pattern of Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹But as then he that was born according to flesh persecuted him [that was born] according to Spirit, so also [it is] now. ³⁰But what says the scripture? Cast out the maid servant and her son; for the son of the maid servant shall not inherit with the son of the free woman. ³¹So then, brethren, we are not maid servant's children, but [children] of the free woman.

Chapter 5

Christ has set us free in freedom; stand fast therefore, and be not held again in a yoke of bondage. ²Behold, I, Paul, say to you, that if ye are circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. ³And I witness again to every man [who is] circumcised, that he is debtor to do the whole law. ⁴Ye are deprived of all profit from the Christ as separated [from him], as many as are justified by law; ye have fallen from grace. ⁵For we, by [the] Spirit, on the principle of faith, await the hope of righteousness. ⁶For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision has any force, nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love. ⁷Ye ran well; who has stopped you that ye should not obey the truth? ⁸The persuasibleness [is] not of him that calls you. ⁹A little leaven leavens the whole lump. ¹⁰*I* have confidence as to you in [the] Lord, that ye will have no other mind; and he that is troubling you shall bear the guilt [of it], whosoever he may be. ¹¹But *I*, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why am I yet persecuted? Then the scandal of the cross has been done away. ¹²I would that they would even cut themselves off who throw you into confusion. ¹³For *ye* have been called to liberty, brethren; only [do] not [turn] liberty into an opportunity to the flesh, but by love serve one another. ¹⁴For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself; ¹⁵but if ye bite and devour one another, see that ye are not consumed one of another. ¹⁶But I say,

Walk in [the] Spirit, and ye shall no way fulfil flesh's lust. ¹⁷For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these things are opposed one to the other, that ye should not do those things which ye desire; ¹⁸but if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under law. ¹⁹Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are fornication, uncleanness, licentiousness, ²⁰idolatry, sorcery, hatred, strifes, jealousies, angers, contentions, disputes, schools of opinion, ²¹envyings, murders, drunkennesses, revels, and things like these; as to which I tell you beforehand, even as I also have said before, that they who do such things shall not inherit God's kingdom. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, fidelity, ²³meekness, self-control: against such things there is no law. ²⁴But they that [are] of the Christ have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts. ²⁵If we live by the Spirit, let us walk also by the Spirit. ²⁶Let us not become vain-glorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

Chapter 6

Brethren, if even a man be taken in some fault, ye who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of meekness, considering thyself lest *thou* also be tempted. ²Bear one another's burdens, and thus fulfil the law of the Christ. ³For if any man reputes himself to be something, being nothing, he deceives himself; ⁴but let each prove his own work, and then he will have his boast in what belongs to himself alone, and not in what belongs to another. ⁵For each shall bear his own burden. ⁶Let him that is taught in the word communicate to him that teaches in all good things. ⁷Be not deceived: God is not mocked; for whatever a man shall sow, that also shall he reap. ⁸For he that sows to his own flesh, shall reap corruption from the flesh; but he that sows to the Spirit, from the Spirit shall reap eternal life: ⁹but let us not lose heart in doing good; for in due time, if we do not faint, we shall reap. ¹⁰So then, as we have

occasion, let us do good towards all, and specially towards those of the household of faith. ¹¹See how long a letter I have written to you with my own hand. ¹²As many as desire to have a fair appearance in [the] flesh, these compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not be persecuted because of the cross of Christ. ¹³For neither do they that are circumcised themselves keep the law; but they wish you to be circumcised, that they may boast in your flesh. ¹⁴But far be it from me to boast save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom [the] world is crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For [in Christ Jesus] neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision; but new creation. ¹⁶And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace upon them and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. ¹⁷For the rest let no one trouble me, for *I* bear in my body the brands of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

Ephesians

Chapter 1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by God's will, to the saints and faithful in Christ Jesus who are at Ephesus. ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ³Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ; ⁴according as he has chosen us in him before [the] world's foundation, that we should be holy and blameless before him in love; ⁵having marked us out beforehand for adoption through Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶to [the] praise of [the] glory of his grace, wherein he has taken us into favour in the Beloved: ⁷in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of offences, according to the riches of his grace; ⁸which he has caused to abound towards us in all wisdom and intelligence, ⁹having made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in himself ¹⁰for [the] administration of the fulness of times; to head up all things in the Christ, the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth; in him, ¹¹in whom we have also obtained an inheritance, being marked out beforehand according to the purpose of him who works all things according to the counsel of his own will, ¹²that we should be to [the] praise of his glory who have pre-trusted in the Christ: ¹³in whom *ye* also [have trusted], having heard the word of the truth, the glad tidings of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, ye have been sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴who is [the] earnest of our inheritance to the redemption of the acquired possession to [the] praise of his glory. ¹⁵Wherefore *I* also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which [is] in you, and the love which [ye have] towards all the saints, ¹⁶do not cease giving thanks for you, making mention [of you] at my

prayers, ¹⁷that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, would give you [the] spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of him, ¹⁸being enlightened in the eyes of your heart, so that ye should know what is the hope of his calling, [and] what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹and what the surpassing greatness of his power towards us who believe, according to the working of the might of his strength, ²⁰[in] which he wrought in the Christ [in] raising him from among [the] dead, and he set him down at his right hand in the heavenlies, ²¹above every principality, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name named, not only in this age, but also in that to come; ²²and has put all things under his feet, and gave him [to be] head over all things to the assembly, ²³which is his body, the fulness of him who fills all in all:

Chapter 2

and *you*, being dead in your offences and sins— ²in which ye once walked according to the age of this world, according to the ruler of the authority of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience: ³among whom *we* also all once had our conversation in the lusts of our flesh, doing what the flesh and the thoughts willed to do, and were children, by nature, of wrath, even as the rest: ⁴but God, being rich in mercy, because of his great love wherewith he loved us, ⁵(we too being dead in offences,) has quickened us with the Christ, (ye are saved by grace,) ⁶and has raised [us] up together, and has made [us] sit down together in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus, ⁷that he might display in the coming ages the surpassing riches of his grace in kindness towards us in Christ Jesus. ⁸For ye are saved by grace, through faith; and this not of yourselves; it is God's gift: ⁹not on the principle of works, that no one might boast. ¹⁰For we are his workmanship, having been created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God has before prepared that we should walk in them. ¹¹Wherefore

remember that *ye*, once nations in [the] flesh, who [are] called uncircumcision by that called circumcision in [the] flesh done with the hand; ¹²that ye were at that time without Christ, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: ¹³but now in Christ Jesus *ye* who once were afar off are become nigh by the blood of the Christ. ¹⁴For *he* is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of enclosure, ¹⁵having annulled the enmity in his flesh, the law of commandments in ordinances, that he might form the two in himself into one new man, making peace; ¹⁶and might reconcile both in one body to God by the cross, having by it slain the enmity; ¹⁷and, coming, he has preached the glad tidings of peace to you who [were] afar off, and [the glad tidings of] peace to those [who were] nigh. ¹⁸For through him we have both access by one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹So then ye are no longer strangers and foreigners, but ye are fellow-citizens of the saints, and of the household of God, ²⁰being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the corner-stone, ²¹in whom all [the] building fitted together increases to a holy temple in the Lord; ²²in whom *ye* also are built together for a habitation of God in [the] Spirit.

Chapter 3

For this reason *I* Paul, prisoner of the Christ Jesus for you nations, ²(if indeed ye have heard of the administration of the grace of God which has been given to me towards you, ³that by revelation the mystery has been made known to me, (according as I have written before briefly, ⁴by which, in reading it, ye can understand my intelligence in the mystery of the Christ,) ⁵which in other generations has not been made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets in [the power of the] Spirit, ⁶that [they who are of] the nations should be joint heirs,

and a joint body, and joint partakers of [his] promise in Christ Jesus by the glad tidings; ⁷of which I am become minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me, according to the working of his power. ⁸To me, less than the least of all saints, has this grace been given, to announce among the nations the glad tidings of the unsearchable riches of the Christ, ⁹and to enlighten all [with the knowledge of] what is the administration of the mystery hidden throughout the ages in God, who has created all things, ¹⁰in order that now to the principalities and authorities in the heavenlies might be made known through the assembly the all-various wisdom of God, ¹¹according to [the] purpose of the ages, which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord, ¹²in whom we have boldness and access in confidence by the faith of him. ¹³Wherefore I beseech [you] not to faint through my tribulations for you, which is your glory. ¹⁴For this reason I bow my knees to the Father [of our Lord Jesus Christ], ¹⁵of whom every family in [the] heavens and on earth is named, ¹⁶in order that he may give you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with power by his Spirit in the inner man; ¹⁷that the Christ may dwell, through faith, in your hearts, being rooted and founded in love, ¹⁸in order that ye may be fully able to apprehend with all the saints what [is] the breadth and length and depth and height; ¹⁹and to know the love of the Christ which surpasses knowledge; that ye may be filled [even] to all the fulness of God. ²⁰But to him that is able to do far exceedingly above all which we ask or think, according to the power which works in us, ²¹to him be glory in the assembly in Christ Jesus unto all generations of the age of ages. Amen).

Chapter 4

***** I*, the prisoner in [the] Lord, exhort you therefore to walk worthy of the calling wherewith ye have been called, ²with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing with one another in love; ³using diligence

to keep the unity of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace. ⁴[There is] one body and one Spirit, as ye have been also called in one hope of your calling; ⁵one Lord, one faith, one baptism; ⁶one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in us all. ⁷But to each one of us has been given grace according to the measure of the gift of the Christ. ⁸Wherefore he says, Having ascended up on high, he has led captivity captive, and has given gifts to men. ⁹But that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He that descended is the same who has also ascended up above all the heavens, that he might fill all things; ¹¹and *he* has given some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some shepherds and teachers, ¹²for the perfecting of the saints; with a view to [the] work of [the] ministry, with a view to the edifying of the body of Christ; ¹³until we all arrive at the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, at [the] full-grown man, at [the] measure of the stature of the fulness of the Christ; ¹⁴in order that we may be no longer babes, tossed and carried about by every wind of *that* teaching [which is] in the sleight of men, in unprincipled cunning with a view to systematized error; ¹⁵but, holding the truth in love, we may grow up to him in all things, who is the head, the Christ: ¹⁶from whom the whole body, fitted together, and connected by every joint of supply, according to [the] working in [its] measure of each one part, works for itself the increase of the body to its self-building up in love. ¹⁷This I say therefore, and testify in [the] Lord, that ye should no longer walk as [the rest of] the nations walk in [the] vanity of their mind, ¹⁸being darkened in understanding, estranged from the life of God by reason of the ignorance which is in them, by reason of the hardness of their hearts, ¹⁹who having cast off all feeling, have given themselves up to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greedy unsatisfied lust. ²⁰But *ye* have not thus learnt the Christ, ²¹if ye have heard him and been

instructed in him according as [the] truth is in Jesus; ²²[namely] your having put off according to the former conversation the old man which corrupts itself according to the deceitful lusts; ²³and being renewed in the spirit of your mind; ²⁴and [your] having put on the new man, which according to God is created in truthful righteousness and holiness. ²⁵Wherefore, having put off falsehood, speak truth every one with his neighbour, because we are members one of another. ²⁶Be angry, and do not sin; let not the sun set upon your wrath, ²⁷neither give room for the devil. ²⁸Let the stealer steal no more, but rather let him toil, working what is honest with [his] hands, that he may have to distribute to him that has need. ²⁹Let no corrupt word go out of your mouth, but if [there be] any good one for needful edification, that it may give grace to those that hear [it]. ³⁰And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with which ye have been sealed for [the] day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness, and heat of passion, and wrath, and clamour, and injurious language, be removed from you, with all malice; ³²and be to one another kind, compassionate, forgiving one another, so as God also in Christ has forgiven you.

Chapter 5

Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children, ²and walk in love, even as the Christ loved us, and delivered himself up for us, an offering and sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour. ³But fornication and all uncleanness or unbridled lust, let it not be even named among you, as it becomes saints; ⁴and filthiness and foolish talking, or jesting, which are not convenient; but rather thanksgiving. ⁵For this ye are [well] informed of, knowing that no fornicator, or unclean person, or person of unbridled lust, who is an idolater, has inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and God. ⁶Let no one deceive you with vain words, for on account of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷Be not

ye therefore fellow-partakers with them; ⁸for ye were once darkness, but now light in [the] Lord; walk as children of light, ⁹(for the fruit of the light [is] in all goodness and righteousness and truth,) ¹⁰proving what is agreeable to the Lord; ¹¹and do not have fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather also reprove [them], ¹²for the things that are done by them in secret it is shameful even to say. ¹³But all things having their true character exposed by the light are made manifest; for that which makes everything manifest is light. ¹⁴Wherefore he says, Wake up, [thou] that sleepest, and arise up from among the dead, and the Christ shall shine upon thee. ¹⁵See therefore how ye walk carefully, not as unwise but as wise, ¹⁶redeeming the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷For this reason be not foolish, but understanding what [is] the will of the Lord. ¹⁸And be not drunk with wine, in which is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and chanting with your heart to the Lord; ²⁰giving thanks at all times for all things to him [who is] God and [the] Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ²¹submitting yourselves to one another in [the] fear of Christ. ²²Wives, [submit yourselves] to your own husbands, as to the Lord, ²³for a husband is head of the wife, as also the Christ [is] head of the assembly. *He* [is] Saviour of the body. ²⁴But even as the assembly is subjected to the Christ, so also wives to their own husbands in everything. ²⁵Husbands, love your own wives, even as the Christ also loved the assembly, and has delivered himself up for it, ²⁶in order that he might sanctify it, purifying [it] by the washing of water by [the] word, ²⁷that *he* might present the assembly to himself glorious, having no spot, or wrinkle, or any of such things; but that it might be holy and blameless. ²⁸So ought men also to love their own wives as their own bodies: he that loves his own wife loves himself. ²⁹For no one has ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and

cherishes it, even as also the Christ the assembly: ³⁰for we are members of his body; [we are of his flesh, and of his bones.] ³¹Because of this a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall be united to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh. ³²This mystery is great, but *I* speak as to Christ, and as to the assembly. ³³But *ye* also, every one of you, let each so love his own wife as himself; but as to the wife [I speak] that she may fear the husband.

Chapter 6

Children, obey your parents in [the] Lord, for this is just. ²Honour thy father and thy mother, which is the first commandment with a promise, ³that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest be long-lived on the earth. ⁴And [ye] fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in [the] discipline and admonition of [the] Lord. ⁵Bondmen, obey masters according to flesh, with fear and trembling, in simplicity of your heart as to the Christ; ⁶not with eye-service as men-pleasers; but as bondmen of Christ, doing the will of God from [the] soul, ⁷serving with good will as to the Lord, and not to men; ⁸knowing that whatever good each shall do, this he shall receive of [the] Lord, whether bond or free. ⁹And, masters, do the same things towards them, giving up threatening, knowing that both their and your Master is in heaven, and there is no acceptance of persons with him. ¹⁰For the rest, brethren, be strong in [the] Lord, and in the might of his strength. ¹¹Put on the panoply of God, that ye may be able to stand against the artifices of the devil: ¹²because our struggle is not against blood and flesh, but against principalities, against authorities, against the universal lords of this darkness, against spiritual [power] of wickedness in the heavenlies. ¹³For this reason take [to you] the panoply of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having accomplished all things, to stand. ¹⁴Stand therefore, having girt about your

loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵and shod your feet with [the] preparation of the glad tidings of peace: ¹⁶besides all [these], having taken the shield of faith with which ye will be able to quench all the inflamed darts of the wicked one. ¹⁷Have also the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is God's word; ¹⁸praying at all seasons, with all prayer and supplication in [the] Spirit, and watching unto this very thing with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints; ¹⁹and for me in order that utterance may be given to me in [the] opening of my mouth to make known with boldness the mystery of the glad tidings, ²⁰for which I am an ambassador [bound] with a chain, that I may be bold in it as I ought to speak. ²¹But in order that *ye* also may know what concerns me, how I am getting on, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in [the] Lord, shall make all things known to you; ²²whom I have sent to you for this very thing, that ye may know of our affairs and that he may encourage your hearts. ²³Peace to the brethren, and love with faith, from God [the] Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Grace with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in incorruption.

Philippians

Chapter 1

Paul and Timotheus, bondmen of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with [the] overseers and ministers; ²grace to you, and peace from God our Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ³I thank my God for my whole remembrance of you, ⁴constantly in my every supplication, making the supplication for you all with joy, ⁵because of your fellowship with the gospel, from the first day until now; ⁶having confidence of this very thing, that he who has begun in you a good work will complete it unto Jesus Christ's day: ⁷as it is righteous for me to think this as to you all, because ye have *me* in your hearts, and that both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the glad tidings ye are all participators in my grace. ⁸For God is my witness how I long after you all in [the] bowels of Christ Jesus. ⁹And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in full knowledge and all intelligence, ¹⁰that ye may judge of and approve the things that are more excellent, in order that ye may be pure and without offence for Christ's day, ¹¹being complete as regards the fruit of righteousness, which [is] by Jesus Christ, to God's glory and praise. ¹²But I would have you know, brethren, that the circumstances in which I am have turned out rather to the furtherance of the glad tidings, ¹³so that my bonds have become manifest [as being] in Christ in all the praetorium and to all others; ¹⁴and that the most of the brethren, trusting in [the] Lord through my bonds, dare more abundantly to speak the word of God fearlessly. ¹⁵Some indeed also for envy and strife, but some also for good will, preach the Christ. ¹⁶These indeed out of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the glad tidings; ¹⁷but those out of contention, announce the Christ, not purely, supposing to arouse tribulation for my bonds. ¹⁸What is it then? at any rate, in every way, whether in pretext or in

truth, Christ is announced; and in this I rejoice, yea, also I will rejoice; ¹⁹for I know that this shall turn out for me to salvation, through your supplication and [the] supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ; ²⁰according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but in all boldness, as always, now also Christ shall be magnified in my body whether by life or by death. ²¹For for me to live [is] Christ, and to die gain; ²²but if to live in flesh [is my lot], this is for me worth the while: and what I shall choose I cannot tell. ²³But I am pressed by both, having the desire for departure and being with Christ, [for] [it is] very much better, ²⁴but remaining in the flesh [is] more necessary for your sakes; ²⁵and having confidence of this, I know that I shall remain and abide along with you all, for your progress and joy in faith; ²⁶that your boasting may abound in Christ Jesus through me by my presence again with you. ²⁷Only conduct yourselves worthily of the glad tidings of the Christ, in order that whether coming and seeing you, or absent, I may hear of what concerns you, that ye stand firm in one spirit, with one soul, labouring together in the same conflict with the faith of the glad tidings; ²⁸and not frightened in anything by the opposers, which is to them a demonstration of destruction, but of your salvation, and that from God; ²⁹because to you has been given, as regards Christ, not only the believing on him but the suffering for him also, ³⁰having the same conflict which ye have seen in me, and now hear of in me.

Chapter 2

If then [there be] any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of [the] Spirit, if any bowels and compassions, ²fulfil my joy, that ye may think the same thing, having the same love, joined in soul, thinking one thing; ³[let] nothing [be] in the spirit of strife or vain glory, but, in lowliness of mind, each esteeming the other as more excellent than themselves; ⁴regarding not each his

own [qualities], but each those of others also. ⁵For let this mind be in you which [was] also in Christ Jesus; ⁶who, subsisting in the form of God, did not esteem it an object of rapine to be on an equality with God; ⁷but emptied himself, taking a bondman's form, taking his place in [the] likeness of men; ⁸and having been found in figure as a man, humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, and [that the] death of [the] cross. ⁹Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and granted him a name, that which is above every name, ¹⁰that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of heavenly and earthly and infernal [beings], ¹¹and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord to God [the] Father's glory. ¹²So that, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much rather in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, ¹³for it is God who works in you both the willing and the working according to [his] good pleasure. ¹⁴Do all things without murmurings and reasonings, ¹⁵that ye may be harmless and simple, irreproachable children of God in the midst of a crooked and perverted generation; among whom ye appear as lights in [the] world, ¹⁶holding forth [the] word of life, so as to be a boast for me in Christ's day, that I have not run in vain nor laboured in vain. ¹⁷But if also I am poured out as a libation on the sacrifice and ministration of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice in common with you all. ¹⁸In like manner do *ye* also rejoice, and rejoice with me. ¹⁹But I hope in [the] Lord Jesus to send Timotheus to you shortly, that *I* also may be refreshed, knowing how ye get on. ²⁰For I have no one like-minded who will care with genuine feeling how ye get on. ²¹For all seek their own things, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²²But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child a father, he has served with me in the work of the glad tidings. ²³Him therefore I hope to send immediately, as soon as I shall see how it goes with me: ²⁴but I trust in [the] Lord that I myself also shall soon come; ²⁵but I have thought it

necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-workman and fellow-soldier, but your messenger and minister to my need, ²⁶since he had a longing desire after you all, and was distressed because ye had heard that he was sick; ²⁷for he was also sick close to death, but God had mercy on him, and not indeed on him alone, but also on me, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that seeing him ye might again rejoice, and that *I* might be the less sorrowful. ²⁹Receive him therefore in [the] Lord with all joy, and hold such in honour; ³⁰because for the sake of the work he drew near even to death, venturing his life that he might fill up what lacked in your ministration toward me.

Chapter 3

For the rest, my brethren, rejoice in [the] Lord: to write the same things to you, to me [is] not irksome, and for you safe. ²See to dogs, see to evil workmen, see to the concision. ³For *we* are the circumcision, who worship by [the] Spirit of God, and boast in Christ Jesus, and do not trust in flesh. ⁴Though *I* have [my] trust even in flesh; if any other think to trust in flesh, *I* rather: ⁵as to circumcision, [I received it] the eighth day; of [the] race of Israel, of [the] tribe of Benjamin, Hebrew of Hebrews; as to [the] law, a Pharisee; ⁶as to zeal, persecuting the assembly; as to righteousness which [is] in [the] law, found blameless; ⁷but what things were gain to me these I counted, on account of Christ, loss. ⁸But surely I count also all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all, and count them to be filth, that I may gain Christ; ⁹and that I may be found in him, not having my righteousness, which [would be] on the principle of law, but that which is by faith of Christ, the righteousness which [is] of God through faith, ¹⁰to know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the

fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to his death, ¹¹if any way I arrive at the resurrection from among [the] dead. ¹²Not that I have already obtained [the prize], or am already perfected; but I pursue, if also I may get possession [of it], seeing that also I have been taken possession of by Christ [Jesus]. ¹³Brethren, *I* do not count to have got possession myself; but one thing—forgetting the things behind, and stretching out to the things before, ¹⁴I pursue, [looking] towards [the] goal, for the prize of the calling on high of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵As many therefore as [are] perfect, let us be thus minded; and if ye are any otherwise minded, this also God shall reveal to you. ¹⁶But whereto we have attained, [let us] walk in the same steps. ¹⁷Be imitators [all] together of me, brethren, and fix your eyes on those walking thus as you have us for a model; ¹⁸(for many walk of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they [are] the enemies of the cross of Christ: ¹⁹whose end [is] destruction, whose god [is] the belly, and [their] glory in their shame, who mind earthly things:) ²⁰for *our* commonwealth has its existence in [the] heavens, from which also we await the Lord Jesus Christ [as] Saviour, ²¹who shall transform our body of humiliation into conformity to his body of glory, according to the working of [the] power which he has even to subdue all things to himself.

Chapter 4

So that, my brethren, beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, thus stand fast in [the] Lord, beloved. ²I exhort Euodia, and exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in [the] Lord; ³yea, I ask thee also, true yokefellow, assist them, who have contended along with me in the glad tidings, with Clement also, and my other fellow-labourers, whose names [are] in [the] book of life. ⁴Rejoice in [the] Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. ⁵Let your gentleness be known of all men. The Lord

[is] near. ⁶Be careful about nothing; but in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; ⁷and the peace of God, which surpasses every understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts by Christ Jesus. ⁸For the rest, brethren, whatsoever things [are] true, whatsoever things [are] noble, whatsoever things [are] just, whatsoever things [are] pure, whatsoever things [are] amiable, whatsoever things [are] of good report; if [there be] any virtue and if any praise, think on these things. ⁹What ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, these things do; and the God of peace shall be with you. ¹⁰But I rejoiced in [the] Lord greatly, that now however at length ye have revived your thinking of me, though surely ye did also think [of me], but lacked opportunity. ¹¹Not that I speak as regards privation, for as to me *I* have learnt in those circumstances in which I am, to be satisfied in myself. ¹²I know both how to be abased and I know how to abound. In everything and in all things I am initiated both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer privation. ¹³I have strength for all things in him that gives me power. ¹⁴But ye have done well in taking part in my affliction. ¹⁵And know also *ye*, O Philippians, that in [the] beginning of the gospel, when I came out of Macedonia, no assembly communicated [anything] to me in [the] way of giving and receiving save *ye* alone; ¹⁶for also in Thessalonica once and even twice ye sent to me for my need. ¹⁷Not that I seek gift, but I seek fruit abounding to your account. ¹⁸But I have all things in full supply and abound; I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things [sent] from you, an odour of sweet savour, an acceptable sacrifice, agreeable to God. ¹⁹But my God shall abundantly supply all your need according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰But to our God and Father [be] glory to the ages of ages. Amen. ²¹Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who [are] with me salute you. ²²All

the saints salute you, and specially those of the household of Caesar. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ [be] with your spirit. Amen.

Colossians

Chapter 1

Paul, apostle of Christ Jesus, by God's will, and Timotheus the brother, ²to the holy and faithful brethren in Christ which [are] in Colosse. Grace to you and peace from God our Father [and Lord Jesus Christ]. ³We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ continually [when] praying for you, ⁴having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which ye have towards all the saints, ⁵on account of the hope which [is] laid up for you in the heavens; of which ye heard before in the word of the truth of the glad tidings, ⁶which are come to you, as [they are] in all the world, [and] are bearing fruit and growing, even as also among you, from the day ye heard [them] and knew indeed the grace of God, in truth: ⁷even as ye learned from Epaphras our beloved fellow-bondman, who is a faithful minister of Christ for you, ⁸who has also manifested to us your love in [the] Spirit. ⁹For this reason **we** also, from the day we heard [of your faith and love], do not cease praying and asking for you, to the end that ye may be filled with the full knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, ¹⁰[so as] to walk worthily of the Lord unto all well-pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and growing by the true knowledge of God; ¹¹strengthened with all power according to the might of his glory unto all endurance and longsuffering with joy; ¹²giving thanks to the Father, who has made us fit for sharing the portion of the saints in light, ¹³who has delivered us from the authority of darkness, and translated [us] into the kingdom of the Son of his love: ¹⁴in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins; ¹⁵who is image of the invisible God, firstborn of all creation; ¹⁶because by him were created all things, the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones, or lordships, or principalities, or authorities: all things have been created by him

and for him. ¹⁷And **he** is before all, and all things subsist together by him. ¹⁸And **he** is the head of the body, the assembly; who is [the] beginning, firstborn from among the dead, that **he** might have the first place in all things: ¹⁹for in him all the fulness [of the God-head] was pleased to dwell, ²⁰and by him to reconcile all things to itself, having made peace by the blood of his cross—by him, whether the things on the earth or the things in the heavens. ²¹And you, who once were alienated and enemies in mind by wicked works, yet now has it reconciled ²²in the body of his flesh through death; to present you holy and unblamable and irreproachable before it, ²³if indeed ye abide in the faith founded and firm, and not moved away from the hope of the glad tidings, which ye have heard, which have been proclaimed in the whole creation which [is] under heaven, of which **I** Paul became minister. ²⁴Now, I rejoice in sufferings for you, and I fill up that which is behind of the tribulations of Christ in my flesh, for his body, which is the assembly; ²⁵of which **I** became minister, according to the dispensation of God which [is] given me towards you to complete the word of God, ²⁶the mystery which [has been] hidden from ages and from generations, but has now been made manifest to his saints; ²⁷to whom God would make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the nations, which is Christ in you the hope of glory: ²⁸whom **we** announce, admonishing every man, and teaching every man, in all wisdom, to the end that we may present every man perfect in Christ. ²⁹Whereunto also I toil, combating according to his working, which works in me in power.

Chapter 2

For I would have you know what combat I have for you, and those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in flesh; ²to the end that their hearts may be encouraged, being united together in love, and unto all

riches of the full assurance of understanding, to [the] full knowledge of the mystery of God; ³in which are hid all the treasures of wisdom and of knowledge. ⁴And I say this to the end that no one may delude you by persuasive speech. ⁵For if indeed in the flesh I am absent, yet I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and seeing your order, and the firmness of your faith in Christ. ⁶As therefore ye have received the Christ, Jesus the Lord, walk in him, ⁷rooted and built up in him, and assured in the faith, even as ye have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. ⁸See that there be no one who shall lead *you* away as a prey through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the teaching of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ. ⁹For in him dwells all the fulness of the Godhead bodily; ¹⁰and ye are complete in him, who is the head of all principality and authority, ¹¹in whom also ye have been circumcised with circumcision not done by hand, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of the Christ; ¹²buried with him in baptism, in which ye have been also raised with [him] through faith of the working of God who raised him from among the dead. ¹³And you, being dead in offences and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, he has quickened together with him, having forgiven us all the offences; ¹⁴having effaced the handwriting in ordinances which [stood out] against us, which was contrary to us, he has taken it also out of the way, having nailed it to the cross; ¹⁵having spoiled principalities and authorities, he made a show of them publicly, leading them in triumph by it. ¹⁶Let none therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in matter of feast, or new moon, or sabbaths, ¹⁷which are a shadow of things to come; but the body [is] of Christ. ¹⁸Let no one fraudulently deprive you of your prize, doing his own will in humility and worship of angels, entering into things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh, ¹⁹and not holding fast the head, from whom all the

body, ministered to and united together by the joints and bands, increases with the increase of God. ²⁰If ye have died with Christ from the elements of the world, why as [if] alive in [the] world do ye subject yourselves to ordinances? ²¹Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch, ²²(things which are all for destruction in the using [of them]:) according to the injunctions and teachings of men, ²³(which have indeed an appearance of wisdom in voluntary worship, and humility, and harsh treatment of the body, not in a certain honour,) to [the] satisfaction of the flesh.

Chapter 3

If therefore ye have been raised with the Christ, seek the things [which are] above, where the Christ is, sitting at [the] right hand of God: ²have your mind on the things [that are] above, not on the things [that are] on the earth; ³for ye have died, and your life is hid with the Christ in God. ⁴When the Christ is manifested who [is] our life, then shall *ye* also be manifested with him in glory. ⁵Put to death therefore your members which [are] upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, vile passions, evil lust, and unbridled desire, which is idolatry. ⁶On account of which things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷In which *ye* also once walked when ye lived in these things. ⁸But now, put off, *ye* also, all [these] things, wrath, anger, malice, blasphemy, vile language out of your mouth. ⁹Do not lie to one another, having put off the old man with his deeds, ¹⁰and having put on the new, renewed into full knowledge according to [the] image of him that has created him; ¹¹wherein there is not Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman; but Christ [is] everything, and in all. ¹²Put on therefore, as [the] elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, longsuffering; ¹³forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any should have a complaint against

any; even as the Christ has forgiven you, so also [do] *ye*. ¹⁴And to all these [add] love, which is the bond of perfectness. ¹⁵And let the peace of Christ preside in your hearts, to which also ye have been called in one body, and be thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of the Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another, in psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to God. ¹⁷And everything, whatever ye may do in word or in deed, [do] all things in [the] name of [the] Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father by him. ¹⁸Wives, be subject to [your] husbands, as is fitting in [the] Lord. ¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. ²⁰Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in [the] Lord. ²¹Fathers, do not vex your children, to the end that they be not disheartened. ²²Bondmen, obey in all things your masters according to flesh; not with eye-services, as men-pleasers, but in simplicity of heart, fearing the Lord. ²³Whatsoever ye do, labour at it heartily, as [doing it] to the Lord, and not to men; ²⁴knowing that of [the] Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance; ye serve the Lord Christ. ²⁵For he that does a wrong shall receive the wrong he has done, and there is no respect of persons.

Chapter 4

Masters, give to bondmen what is just and fair, knowing that *ye* also have a Master in [the] heavens. ²Persevere in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving; ³praying at the same time for us also, that God may open to us a door of the word to speak the mystery of Christ, on account of which also I am bound, ⁴to the end that I may make it manifest as I ought to speak. ⁵Walk in wisdom towards those without, redeeming opportunities. ⁶[Let] your word [be] always with grace, seasoned with salt, [so as] to know how ye ought to answer each one. ⁷Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-

bondman in [the] Lord, will make known to you all that concerns me; ⁸whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that he might know your state, and that he might encourage your hearts: ⁹with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is [one] of you. They shall make known to you everything here. ¹⁰Aristarchus my fellow-captive salutes you, and Mark, Barnabas's cousin, concerning whom ye have received orders, (if he come to you, receive him,) ¹¹and Jesus called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These [are the] only fellow-workers for the kingdom of God who have been a consolation to me. ¹²Ephras, who is [one] of you, [the] bondman of Christ Jesus, salutes you, always combating earnestly for you in prayers, to the end that ye may stand perfect and complete in all [the] will of God. ¹³For I bear him witness that he labours much for you, and them in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. ¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, salutes you, and Demas. ¹⁵Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the assembly which [is] in his house. ¹⁶And when the letter has been read among you, cause that it be read also in the assembly of Laodiceans, and that *ye* also read that from Laodicea. ¹⁷And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in [the] Lord, to the end that thou fulfil it. ¹⁸The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace [be] with you.

1 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

Paul and Silvanus and Timotheus to the assembly of Thessalonians in God [the] Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace. ²We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you at our prayers, ³remembering unceasingly your work of faith, and labour of love, and enduring constancy of hope, of our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father; ⁴knowing, brethren beloved by God, your election. ⁵For our glad tidings were not with you in word only, but also in power, and in [the] Holy Spirit, and in much assurance; even as ye know what we were among you for your sakes: ⁶and *ye* became our imitators, and of the Lord, having accepted the word in much tribulation with joy of [the] Holy Spirit, ⁷so that ye became models to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia: ⁸for the word of the Lord sounded out from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith which [is] towards God has gone abroad, so that we have no need to say anything; ⁹for they themselves relate concerning us what entering in we had to you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve a living and true God, ¹⁰and to await his Son from the heavens, whom he raised from among the dead, Jesus, our deliverer from the coming wrath.

Chapter 2

For ye know yourselves, brethren, our entering in which [we had] to you, that it has not been in vain; ²but, having suffered before and been insulted, even as ye know, in Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the glad tidings of God with much earnest striving. ³For our exhortation [was] not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile; ⁴but even as we have been approved of God to have the glad tidings entrusted to us, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, who proves our

hearts. ⁵For we have not at any time been [among you] with flattering discourse, even as ye know, nor with a pretext for covetousness, God [is] witness; ⁶nor seeking glory from men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have been a charge as Christ's apostles; ⁷but have been gentle in the midst of you, as a nurse would cherish her own children. ⁸Thus, yearning over you, we had found our delight in having imparted to you not only the glad tidings of God, but our own lives also, because ye had become beloved of us. ⁹For ye remember, brethren, our labour and toil: working night and day, not to be chargeable to any one of you, we have preached to you the glad tidings of God. ¹⁰*Ye* [are] witnesses, and God, how piously and righteously and blamelessly we have conducted ourselves with you that believe: ¹¹as ye know how, as a father his own children, we used to exhort each one of you, and comfort and testify, ¹²that ye should walk worthy of God, who calls you to his own kingdom and glory. ¹³And for this cause we also give thanks to God unceasingly that, having received [the] word of [the] report of God by us, ye accepted, not men's word, but, even as it is truly, God's word, which also works in you who believe. ¹⁴For *ye*, brethren, have become imitators of the assemblies of God which are in Judaea in Christ Jesus; for *ye* also have suffered the same things of your own countrymen as also *they* of the Jews, ¹⁵who have both slain the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and have driven us out by persecution, and do not please God, and [are] against all men, ¹⁶forbidding us to speak to the nations that they may be saved, that they may fill up their sins always: but wrath has come upon them to the uttermost. ¹⁷But we, brethren, having been bereaved of you and separated for a little moment in person, not in heart, have used more abundant diligence to see your face with much desire; ¹⁸wherefore we have desired to come to you, even I Paul, both once and twice, and Satan has hindered us. ¹⁹For what [is] our

hope, or joy, or crown of boasting? [are] not *ye* also before our Lord Jesus at his coming?
²⁰for ye are our glory and joy.

Chapter 3

Wherefore, being no longer able to refrain ourselves, we thought good to be left alone in Athens, ²and sent Timotheus, our brother and fellow-workman under God in the glad tidings of Christ, to confirm you and encourage [you] concerning your faith, ³that no one might be moved by these afflictions. (For yourselves know that we are set for this; ⁴for also, when we were with you, we told you beforehand we are about to be in tribulation, even as also it came to pass, and ye know.) ⁵For this reason *I* also, no longer able to refrain myself, sent to know your faith, lest perhaps the tempter had tempted you and our labour should be come to nothing. ⁶But Timotheus having just come to us from you, and brought to us the glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have always good remembrance of us, desiring much to see us, even as we also you; ⁷for this reason we have been comforted in you, brethren, in all our distress and tribulation, through your faith, ⁸because now we live if *ye* stand firm in [the] Lord. ⁹For what thanksgiving can we render to God for you, for all the joy wherewith we rejoice on account of you before our God, ¹⁰night and day beseeching exceedingly to the end that we may see your face, and perfect what is lacking in your faith? ¹¹But our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you. ¹²But you, may the Lord make to exceed and abound in love toward one another, and toward all, even as we also towards you, ¹³in order to the confirming of your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

Chapter 4

For the rest, then, brethren, we beg you and exhort you in [the] Lord Jesus, even as ye

have received from us how ye ought to walk and please God, even as ye also do walk, that ye would abound still more. ²For ye know what charges we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³For this is [the] will of God, [even] your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication; ⁴that each of you know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honour, ⁵(not in passionate desire, even as the nations who know not God,) ⁶not overstepping the rights of and wronging his brother in the matter, because the Lord [is] the avenger of all these things, even as we also told you before, and have fully testified. ⁷For God has not called us to uncleanness, but in sanctification. ⁸He therefore that [in this] disregards [his brother], disregards, not man, but God, who has given also his Holy Spirit to you. ⁹Now concerning brotherly love ye have no need that we should write to you, for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. ¹⁰For also ye do this towards all the brethren in the whole of Macedonia; but we exhort you, brethren, to abound still more, ¹¹and to seek earnestly to be quiet and mind your own affairs, and work with your [own] hands, even as we charged you, ¹²that ye may walk reputably towards those without, and may have need of no one. ¹³But we do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them that are fallen asleep, to the end that ye be not grieved even as also the rest who have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus has died and has risen again, so also God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep through Jesus. ¹⁵(For this we say to you in [the] word of [the] Lord, that *we*, the living, who remain to the coming of the Lord, are in no way to anticipate those who have fallen asleep; ¹⁶for the Lord himself, with an assembling shout, with archangel's voice and with trump of God, shall descend from heaven; and the dead in Christ shall rise first; ¹⁷then *we*, the living who remain, shall be caught up together with them in [the] clouds, to meet the Lord in [the] air; and thus we shall be always with [the] Lord.

¹⁸So encourage one another with these words.)

Chapter 5

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that ye should be written to, ²for ye know perfectly well yourselves, that the day of [the] Lord so comes as a thief by night. ³When they may say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction comes upon them, as travail upon her that is with child; and they shall in no wise escape. ⁴But *ye*, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you as a thief: ⁵for all *ye* are sons of light and sons of day; we are not of night nor of darkness. ⁶So then do not let us sleep as the rest do, but let us watch and be sober; ⁷for they that sleep sleep by night, and they that drink drink by night; ⁸but *we* being of [the] day, let us be sober, putting on [the] breastplate of faith and love, and as helmet [the] hope of salvation; ⁹because God has not set us for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who has died for us, that whether we may be watching or sleep, we may live together with him. ¹¹Wherefore encourage one another, and build up each one the other, even as also ye do. ¹²But we beg you, brethren, to know those who labour among you, and take the lead among you in [the] Lord, and admonish you, ¹³and to regard them exceedingly in love on account of their work. Be in peace among yourselves. ¹⁴But we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, comfort the faint-hearted, sustain the weak, be patient towards all. ¹⁵See that no one render to any evil for evil, but pursue always what is good towards one another and towards all; ¹⁶rejoice always; ¹⁷pray unceasingly; ¹⁸in everything give thanks, for this is [the] will of God in Christ Jesus towards you; ¹⁹quench not the Spirit; ²⁰do not lightly esteem prophecies; ²¹but prove all things, hold fast the right; ²²hold aloof from every form of wickedness. ²³Now the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly: and your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved

blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴He [is] faithful who calls you, who will also perform [it]. ²⁵Brethren, pray for us. ²⁶Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss. ²⁷I adjure you by the Lord that the letter be read to all the [holy] brethren. ²⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you.

2 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

Paul and Silvanus and Timotheus to the assembly of Thessalonians in God our Father and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ²Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ³We ought to thank God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, because your faith increases exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all towards one another abounds; ⁴so that we ourselves make our boast in you in the assemblies of God for your endurance and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations, which ye are sustaining; ⁵a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, to the end that ye should be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for the sake of which ye also suffer; ⁶if at least [it is a] righteous thing with God to render tribulation to those that trouble you, ⁷and to you that are troubled repose with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven, with [the] angels of his power, ⁸in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who know not God, and those who do not obey the glad tidings of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁹who shall pay the penalty [of] everlasting destruction from [the] presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his might, ¹⁰when he shall have come to be glorified in his saints, and wondered at in all that have believed, (for our testimony to you has been believed,) in that day. ¹¹To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of the calling, and fulfil all [the] good pleasure of [his] goodness and [the] work of faith with power, ¹²so that the name of our Lord Jesus [Christ] may be glorified in you and *ye* in him, according to the grace of our God, and of [the] Lord Jesus Christ.

Chapter 2

Now we beg you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to him, ²that ye be not soon

shaken in mind, nor troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as [if it were] by us, as that the day of the Lord is present. ³Let not any one deceive you in any manner, because [it will not be] unless the apostasy have first come, and the man of sin have been revealed, the son of perdition; ⁴who opposes and exalts himself on high against all called God, or object of veneration; so that he himself sits down in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. ⁵Do ye not remember that, being yet with you, I said these things to you? ⁶And now ye know that which restrains, that he should be revealed in his own time. ⁷For the mystery of lawlessness already works; only [there is] he who restrains now until he be gone, ⁸and then the lawless one shall be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus shall consume with the breath of his mouth, and shall annul by the appearing of his coming; ⁹whose coming is according to the working of Satan in all power and signs and wonders of falsehood, ¹⁰and in all deceit of unrighteousness to them that perish, because they have not received the love of the truth that they might be saved. ¹¹And for this reason God sends to them a working of error, that they should believe what is false, ¹²that all might be judged who have not believed the truth, but have found pleasure in unrighteousness. ¹³But we ought to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of [the] Lord, that God has chosen you from [the] beginning to salvation in sanctification of [the] Spirit and belief of [the] truth: ¹⁴whereto he has called you by our glad tidings, to [the] obtaining of [the] glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold fast the instructions which ye have been taught, whether by word or by our letter. ¹⁶But our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and our God and Father, who has loved us, and given [us] eternal consolation and good hope by grace, ¹⁷encourage your hearts, and establish you in every good work and word.

Chapter 3

For the rest, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also with you; ²and that we may be delivered from bad and evil men, for faith [is] not [the portion] of all. ³But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you and keep [you] from evil. ⁴But we trust in the Lord as to you, that the things which we enjoin, ye both do and will do. ⁵But the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of the Christ. ⁶Now we enjoin you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw from every brother walking disorderly and not according to the instruction which he received from us. ⁷For ye know yourselves how ye ought to imitate us, because we have not walked disorderly among you; ⁸nor have we eaten bread from any one without cost; but in toil and hardship working night and day not to be chargeable to any one of you: ⁹not that we have not the right, but that we might give ourselves as an example to you, in order to your imitating us. ¹⁰For also when we were with you we enjoined you this, that if any man does not like to work, neither let him eat. ¹¹For we hear that [there are] some walking among you disorderly, not working at all, but busybodies. ¹²Now such we enjoin and exhort in [the] Lord Jesus Christ, that working quietly they eat their own bread. ¹³But *ye*, brethren, do not faint in well-doing. ¹⁴But if any one obey not our word by the letter, mark that man, and do not keep company with him, that he may be ashamed of himself; ¹⁵and do not esteem him as an enemy, but admonish [him] as a brother. ¹⁶But the Lord of peace himself give you peace continually in every way. The Lord [be] with you all. ¹⁷The salutation by the hand of me, Paul, which is [the] mark in every letter; so I write. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you all.

1 Timothy

Chapter 1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ, according to [the] command of God our Saviour, and of Christ Jesus our hope, ²to Timotheus, [my] true child in faith: grace, mercy, peace, from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. ³Even as I begged thee to remain in Ephesus, [when I was] going to Macedonia, that thou mightest enjoin some not to teach other doctrines, ⁴nor to turn their minds to fables and interminable genealogies, which bring questionings rather than [further] God's dispensation, which [is] in faith. ⁵But the end of what is enjoined is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and unfeigned faith; ⁶which [things] some having missed, have turned aside to vain discourse, ⁷desiring to be law-teachers, not understanding either what they say or concerning what they [so] strenuously affirm. ⁸Now we know that the law [is] good if any one uses it lawfully, ⁹knowing this, that law has not its application to a righteous person, but to [the] lawless and insubordinate, to [the] impious and sinful, to [the] unholy and profane, to smiters of fathers and smiters of mothers; to murderers, ¹⁰fornicators, sodomites, kidnappers, liars, perjurers; and if any other thing is opposed to sound teaching, ¹¹according to the glad tidings of the glory of the blessed God, with which *I* have been entrusted. ¹²[And] I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has given me power, that he has counted me faithful, appointing to ministry him ¹³who before was a blasphemer and persecutor, and an insolent overbearing [man]: but mercy was shewn me because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief. ¹⁴But the grace of our Lord surpassingly over-abounded with faith and love, which [is] in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Faithful [is] the word, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom *I* am [the] first. ¹⁶But for this reason mercy was shewn me, that in me, [the] first, Jesus Christ might display the whole

long-suffering, for a delineation of those about to believe on him to life eternal. ¹⁷Now to the King of the ages, [the] incorruptible, invisible, only God, honour and glory to the ages of ages. Amen. ¹⁸This charge, [my] child Timotheus, I commit to thee, according to the prophecies as to thee preceding, in order that thou mightest war by them the good warfare, ¹⁹maintaining faith and a good conscience; which [last] some, having put away, have made shipwreck as to faith; ²⁰of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may be taught by discipline not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

I exhort therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings be made for all men; ²for kings and all that are in dignity, that we may lead a quiet and tranquil life in all piety and gravity; ³for this is good and acceptable before our Saviour God, ⁴who desires that all men should be saved and come to [the] knowledge of [the] truth. ⁵For God is one, and [the] mediator of God and men one, [the] man Christ Jesus, ⁶who gave himself a ransom for all, the testimony [to be rendered] in its own times; ⁷to which *I* have been appointed a herald and apostle, (I speak [the] truth, I do not lie,) a teacher of [the] nations in faith and truth. ⁸I will therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up pious hands, without wrath or reasoning. ⁹In like manner also that the women in decent deportment and dress adorn themselves with modesty and discretion, not with plaited [hair] and gold, or pearls, or costly clothing, ¹⁰but, what becomes women making profession of the fear of God, by good works. ¹¹Let a woman learn in quietness in all subjection; ¹²but I do not suffer a woman to teach nor to exercise authority over man, but to be in quietness; ¹³for Adam was formed first, then Eve: ¹⁴and Adam was not deceived; but the woman, having been deceived, was in transgression.

¹⁵But she shall be preserved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and holiness with discretion.

Chapter 3

The word [is] faithful: if any one aspires to exercise oversight, he desires a good work. ²The overseer then must be irreproachable, husband of one wife, sober, discreet, decorous, hospitable, apt to teach; ³not given to excesses from wine, not a striker, but mild, not addicted to contention, not fond of money, ⁴conducting his own house well, having [his] children in subjection with all gravity; ⁵(but if one does not know how to conduct his own house, how shall he take care of the assembly of God?) ⁶not a novice, that he may not, being inflated, fall into [the] fault of the devil. ⁷But it is necessary that he should have also a good testimony from those without, that he may fall not into reproach and [the] snare of the devil. ⁸Ministers, in like manner, grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not seeking gain by base means, ⁹holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. ¹⁰And let these be first proved, then let them minister, being without charge [against them]. ¹¹[The] women in like manner grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. ¹²Let [the] ministers be husbands of one wife, conducting [their] children and their own houses well: ¹³for those who shall have ministered well obtain for themselves a good degree, and much boldness in faith which [is] in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴These things I write to thee, hoping to come to thee more quickly; ¹⁵but if I delay, in order that thou mayest know how one ought to conduct oneself in God's house, which is [the] assembly of [the] living God, [the] pillar and base of the truth. ¹⁶And confessedly the mystery of piety is great. God has been manifested in flesh, has been justified in [the] Spirit, has appeared to angels, has been preached among [the] nations, has been believed on in [the] world, has been received up in glory.

Chapter 4

But the Spirit speaks expressly, that in latter times some shall apostatise from the faith, giving their mind to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons ²speaking lies in hypocrisy, cauterised as to their own conscience, ³forbidding to marry, [bidding] to abstain from meats, which God has created for receiving with thanksgiving for them who are faithful and know the truth. ⁴For every creature of God [is] good, and nothing [is] to be rejected, being received with thanksgiving; ⁵for it is sanctified by God's word and freely addressing [him]. ⁶Laying these things before the brethren, thou wilt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished with the words of the faith and of the good teaching which thou hast fully followed up. ⁷But profane and old wives' fables avoid, but exercise thyself unto piety; ⁸for bodily exercise is profitable for a little, but piety is profitable for everything, having promise of life, of the present one, and of that to come. ⁹The word [is] faithful and worthy of all acceptance; ¹⁰for, for this we labour and suffer reproach, because we hope in a living God, who is preserver of all men, specially of those that believe. ¹¹Enjoin and teach these things. ¹²Let no one despise thy youth, but be a model of the believers, in word, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity. ¹³Till I come, give thyself to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. ¹⁴Be not negligent of the gift [that is] in thee, which has been given to thee through prophecy, with imposition of the hands of the elderhood. ¹⁵Occupy thyself with these things; be wholly in them, that thy progress may be manifest to all. ¹⁶Give heed to thyself and to the teaching; continue in them; for, doing this, thou shalt save both thyself and those that hear thee.

Chapter 5

Revoke not an elder sharply, but exhort [him] as a father, younger [men] as brethren, ²elder women as mothers, younger women as sisters, with all purity. ³Honour

widows who are really widows; ⁴but if any widow have children or descendants, let them learn first to be pious as regards their own house, and to render a return on their side to [their] parents; for this is acceptable in the sight of God. ⁵Now she who [is] a widow indeed, and is left alone, has put [her] hope in God, and continues in supplications and prayers night and day. ⁶But she that lives in habits of self-indulgence is dead [while] living. ⁷And these things enjoin, that they may be irreproachable. ⁸But if any one does not provide for his own, and specially for those of [his] house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than the unbeliever. ⁹Let a widow be put upon the list, being of not less than sixty years, [having been] wife of one man, ¹⁰borne witness to in good works, if she have brought up children, if she have exercised hospitality, if she have washed saints' feet, if she have imparted relief to the distressed, if she have diligently followed every good work. ¹¹But younger widows decline; for when they grow wanton against Christ, they desire to marry, ¹²being guilty, because they have cast off their first faith. ¹³And, at the same time, they learn also [to be] idle, going about to people's houses; and not only idle, but also gossipers and meddlers, speaking things not becoming. ¹⁴I will therefore that the younger marry, bear children, rule the house, give no occasion to the adversary in respect of reproach. ¹⁵For already some have turned aside after Satan. ¹⁶If any believing man or woman have widows, let them impart relief to them, and let not the assembly be charged, that it may impart relief to those [that are] widows indeed. ¹⁷Let the elders who take the lead [among the saints] well be esteemed worthy of double honour, specially those labouring in word and teaching; ¹⁸for the scripture says, Thou shalt not muzzle an ox that treadeth out corn, and, The workman [is] worthy of his hire. ¹⁹Against an elder receive not an accusation unless where there are two or three witnesses. ²⁰Those that sin convict before all, that

the rest also may have fear. ²¹I testify before God and Christ Jesus and the elect angels, that thou keep these things without prejudice, doing nothing by favour. ²²Lay hands quickly on no man, nor partake in others' sins. Keep thyself pure. ²³Drink no longer only water, but use a little wine on account of thy stomach and thy frequent illnesses. ²⁴Of some men the sins are manifest beforehand, going before to judgment, and some also they follow after. ²⁵In like manner good works also are manifest beforehand, and those that are otherwise cannot be hid.

Chapter 6

Let as many bondmen as are under yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the teaching be not blasphemed. ²And they that have believing masters, let them not despise [them] because they are brethren; but let them the rather serve them with subjection, because they are faithful and beloved, who profit by the good and ready service [rendered]. These things teach and exhort. ³If any one teach differently, and do not accede to sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the teaching which [is] according to piety, ⁴he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but sick about questions and disputes of words, out of which arise envy, strife, injurious words, evil suspicions, ⁵constant quarrellings of men corrupted in mind and destitute of the truth, holding gain to be [the end of] piety. ⁶But piety with contentment ^{*is*} great gain. ⁷For we have brought nothing into the world: [it is] [manifest] that neither can we carry anything out. ⁸But having sustenance and covering, we will be content with these. ⁹But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and many unwise and hurtful lusts, which plunge men into destruction and ruin. ¹⁰For the love of money is [the] root of every evil; which some having aspired after, have wandered from the faith, and pierced themselves with many sorrows. ¹¹But

thou, O man of God, flee these things, and pursue righteousness, piety, faith, love, endurance, meekness of spirit. ¹²Strive earnestly [in] the good conflict of faith. Lay hold of eternal life, to which thou hast been called, and hast confessed the good confession before many witnesses. ¹³I enjoin thee before God who preserves all things in life, and Christ Jesus who witnessed before Pontius Pilate the good confession, ¹⁴that thou keep the commandment spotless, irreproachable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁵which in its own time the blessed and only Ruler shall shew, the King of those that reign, and Lord of those that exercise lordship; ¹⁶who only has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light; whom no man has seen, nor is able to see; to whom [be] honour and eternal might. Amen. ¹⁷Enjoin on those rich in the present age not to be high-minded, nor to trust on the uncertainty of riches; but in the God who affords us all things richly for [our] enjoyment; ¹⁸to do good, to be rich in good works, to be liberal in distributing, disposed to communicate [of their substance], ¹⁹laying by for themselves a good foundation for the future, that they may lay hold of [what is] really life. ²⁰O Timotheus, keep the entrusted deposit, avoiding profane, vain babblings, and oppositions of false-named knowledge, ²¹of which some having made profession, have missed the faith. Grace [be] with thee.

2 Timothy

Chapter 1

Paul, apostle of Jesus Christ by God's will, according to promise of life, the [life] which [is] in Christ Jesus, ²to Timotheus, [my] beloved child: grace, mercy, peace, from God [the] Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord. ³I am thankful to God, whom I serve from [my] forefathers with pure conscience, how unceasingly I have the remembrance of thee in my supplications night and day, ⁴earnestly desiring to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; ⁵calling to mind the unfeigned faith which [has been] in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that in thee also. ⁶For which cause I put thee in mind to rekindle the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. ⁷For God has not given us a spirit of cowardice, but of power, and of love, and of wise discretion. ⁸Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but suffer evil along with the glad tidings, according to the power of God; ⁹who has saved us, and has called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to [his] own purpose and grace, which [was] given to us in Christ Jesus before [the] ages of time, ¹⁰but has been made manifest now by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who has annulled death, and brought to light life and incorruptibility by the glad tidings; ¹¹to which *I* have been appointed a herald and apostle and teacher of [the] nations. ¹²For which cause also I suffer these things; but I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep for that day the deposit I have entrusted to him. ¹³Have an outline of sound words, which [words] thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which [are] in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴Keep, by the Holy Spirit which dwells in us, the good deposit entrusted. ¹⁵Thou knowest this, that all who [are] in Asia, of whom is Phygellus and

Hermogenes, have turned away from me. ¹⁶The Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, for he has often refreshed me, and has not been ashamed of my chain; ¹⁷but being in Rome sought me out very diligently, and found [me]—¹⁸the Lord grant to him to find mercy from [the] Lord in that day—and how much service he rendered in Ephesus *thou* knowest best.

Chapter 2

Thou therefore, my child, be strong in the grace which [is] in Christ Jesus. ²And the things thou hast heard of me in the presence of many witnesses, these entrust to faithful men, such as shall be competent to instruct others also. ³Take thy share in suffering as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. ⁴No one going as a soldier entangles himself with the affairs of life, that he may please him who has enlisted him as a soldier. ⁵And if also any one contend [in the games], he is not crowned unless he contend lawfully. ⁶The husbandman must labour before partaking of the fruits. ⁷Think of what I say, for the Lord will give thee understanding in all things. ⁸Remember Jesus Christ raised from among [the] dead, of [the] seed of David, according to my glad tidings, ⁹in which I suffer even unto bonds as an evil-doer: but the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰For this cause I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that *they* also may obtain the salvation which [is] in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. ¹¹The word [is] faithful; for if we have died together with [him], we shall also live together; ¹²if we endure, we shall also reign together; if we deny, *he* also will deny us; ¹³if we are unfaithful, *he* abides faithful, for he cannot deny himself. ¹⁴Of these things put in remembrance, testifying earnestly before the Lord not to have disputes of words, profitable for nothing, to the subversion of the hearers. ¹⁵Strive diligently to present thyself approved to God, a workman that has not to be ashamed, cutting in a straight line the word of truth. ¹⁶But profane,

vain babblings shun, for they will advance to greater impiety, ¹⁷and their word will spread as a gangrene; of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; ¹⁸[men] who as to the truth have gone astray, saying that the resurrection has taken place already; and overthrow the faith of some. ¹⁹Yet the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, [The] Lord knows those that are his; and, Let every one who names the name of [the] Lord withdraw from iniquity. ²⁰But in a great house there are not only gold and silver vessels, but also wooden and earthen; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. ²¹If therefore one shall have purified himself from these, [in separating himself from them], he shall be a vessel to honour, sanctified, serviceable to the Master, prepared for every good work. ²²But youthful lusts flee, and pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those that call upon the Lord out of a pure heart. ²³But foolish and senseless questionings avoid, knowing that they beget contentions. ²⁴And a bondman of [the] Lord ought not to contend, but be gentle towards all; apt to teach; forbearing; ²⁵in meekness setting right those who oppose, if God perhaps may sometime give them repentance to acknowledgment of [the] truth, ²⁶and that they may awake up out of the snare of the devil, [who are] taken by him, for *his** will.

Chapter 3

But this know, that in [the] last days difficult times shall be there; ²for men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, evil speakers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, profane, ³without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, of unsubdued passions, savage, having no love for what is good, ⁴traitors, headlong, of vain pretensions, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; ⁵having a form of piety but denying the power of it: and from these turn away. ⁶For of these are they who are getting into houses, and leading captive silly women, laden with sins, led

by various lusts, ⁷always learning, and never able to come to [the] knowledge of [the] truth. ⁸Now in the same manner in which Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, thus these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, found worthless as regards the faith. ⁹But they shall not advance farther; for their folly shall be completely manifest to all, as that of those also became. ¹⁰But *thou** hast been thoroughly acquainted with my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, endurance, ¹¹persecutions, sufferings: what [sufferings] happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra; what persecutions I endured; and the Lord delivered me out of all. ¹²And all indeed who desire to live piously in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. ¹³But wicked men and juggling impostors shall advance in evil, leading and being led astray. ¹⁴But *thou**, abide in those things which thou hast learned, and [of which] thou hast been fully persuaded, knowing of whom thou hast learned [them]; ¹⁵and that from a child thou hast known the sacred letters, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which [is] in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶Every scripture [is] divinely inspired, and profitable for teaching, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; ¹⁷that the man of God may be complete, fully fitted to every good work.

Chapter 4

I testify before God and Christ Jesus, who is about to judge living and dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom, ²proclaim the word; be urgent in season [and] out of season, convict, rebuke, encourage, with all longsuffering and doctrine. ³For the time shall be when they will not bear sound teaching; but according to their own lusts will heap up to themselves teachers, having an itching ear; ⁴and they will turn away their ear from the truth, and will have turned aside to fables. ⁵But *thou**, be sober in all things, bear evils, do [the] work of an evangelist, fill up the full

measure of thy ministry. ⁶For *I* am already being poured out, and the time of my release is come. ⁷I have combated the good combat, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. ⁸Henceforth the crown of righteousness is laid up for me, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will render to me in that day; but not only to me, but also to all who love his appearing. ⁹Use diligence to come to me quickly; ¹⁰for Demas has forsaken me, having loved the present age, and is gone to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹Luke alone is with me. Take Mark, and bring [him] with thyself, for he is serviceable to me for ministry. ¹²But Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. ¹³The cloak which I left behind [me] in Troas at Carpus's, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴Alexander the smith did many evil things against me. The Lord will render to him according to his works. ¹⁵Against whom be *thou* also on thy guard, for he has greatly withstood our words. ¹⁶At my first defence no man stood with me, but all deserted me. May it not be imputed to them. ¹⁷But the Lord stood with [me], and gave me power, that through me the proclamation might be fully made, and all [those of] the nations should hear; and I was delivered out of the lion's mouth. ¹⁸The Lord shall deliver me from every wicked work, and shall preserve [me] for his heavenly kingdom; to whom [be] glory for the ages of ages. Amen. ¹⁹Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus remained in Corinth, but Trophimus I left behind in Miletus sick. ²¹Use diligence to come before winter. Eubulus salutes thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and the brethren all. ²²The Lord Jesus Christ [be] with your spirit. Grace [be] with you.

Titus

Chapter 1

Paul, bondman of God, and apostle of Jesus Christ according to [the] faith of God's elect, and knowledge of [the] truth which [is] according to piety; ²in [the] hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the ages of time, ³but has manifested in its own due season his word, in [the] proclamation with which *I* have been entrusted, according to [the] commandment of our Saviour God; ⁴to Titus, my own child according to [the] faith common [to us]: Grace and peace from God [the] Father, and Christ Jesus our Saviour. ⁵For this cause I left thee in Crete, that thou mightest go on to set right what remained [unordered], and establish elders in each city, as *I* had ordered thee: ⁶if any one be free from all charge [against him], husband of one wife, having believing children not accused of excess or unruly. ⁷For the overseer must be free from all charge [against him] as God's steward; not headstrong, not passionate, not disorderly through wine, not a striker, not seeking gain by base means; ⁸but hospitable, a lover of goodness, discreet, just, pious, temperate, ⁹clinging to the faithful word according to the doctrine taught, that he may be able both to encourage with sound teaching and refute gainsayers. ¹⁰For there are many and disorderly vain speakers and deceivers of people's minds, specially those of [the] circumcision, ¹¹who must have their mouths stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which ought not [to be taught] for the sake of base gain. ¹²One of themselves, a prophet of their own, has said, Cretans are always liars, evil wild beasts, lazy gluttons. ¹³This testimony is true; for which cause rebuke them severely, that they may be sound in the faith, ¹⁴not turning [their] minds to Jewish fables and commandments of men turning away from the truth. ¹⁵All things [are] pure to the pure; but to the defiled and unbelieving nothing [is] pure; but both their mind and their

conscience are defiled. ¹⁶They profess to know God, but in works deny [him], being abominable, and disobedient, and found worthless as to every good work.

Chapter 2

But do *thou* speak the things that become sound teaching; ²that the elder men be sober, grave, discreet, sound in faith, in love, in patience; ³that the elder women in like manner be in deportment as becoming those who have to say to sacred things, not slanderers, not enslaved to much wine, teachers of what is right; ⁴that they may admonish the young women to be attached to [their] husbands, to be attached to [their] children, ⁵discreet, chaste, diligent in home work, good, subject to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be evil spoken of. ⁶The younger men in like manner exhort to be discreet: ⁷in all things affording thyself as a pattern of good works; in teaching uncorruptedness, gravity, ⁸a sound word, not to be condemned; that he who is opposed may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say about us: ⁹bondmen to be subject to their own masters, to make themselves acceptable in everything; not gainsaying; ¹⁰not robbing [their masters], but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the teaching which [is] of our Saviour God in all things. ¹¹For the grace of God which carries with it salvation for all men has appeared, ¹²teaching us that, having denied impiety and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, and justly, and piously in the present course of things, ¹³awaiting the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; ¹⁴who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all lawlessness, and purify to himself a peculiar people, zealous for good works. ¹⁵These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise thee.

Chapter 3

Put them in mind to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient to rule, to be ready to do every good work, ²to speak evil of no one, not to be contentious, [to be] mild, shewing all meekness towards all men. ³For we were once ourselves also without intelligence, disobedient, wandering in error, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, [and] hating one another. ⁴But when the kindness and love to man of our Saviour God appeared, ⁵not on the principle of works which [have been done] in righteousness which **we** had done, but according to his own mercy he saved us through [the] washing of regeneration and renewal of [the] Holy Spirit, ⁶which he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷that, having been justified by **his** grace, we should become heirs according to [the] hope of eternal life. ⁸The word [is] faithful, and I desire that thou insist strenuously on these things, that they who have believed God may take care to pay diligent attention to good works. These things are good and profitable to men. ⁹But foolish questions, and genealogies, and strifes, and contentions about the law, shun; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰An heretical man after a first and second admonition have done with, ¹¹knowing that such a one is perverted, and sins, being self-condemned. ¹²When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus, use diligence to come to me to Nicopolis; for I have decided to winter there. ¹³Zenas the lawyer and Apollos set forward diligently on their way, that nothing may be lacking to them; ¹⁴and let ours also learn to apply themselves to good works for necessary wants, that they may not be unfruitful. ¹⁵All with me salute thee. Salute those who love us in [the] faith. Grace [be] with you all.

Philemon

Chapter 1

Paul, prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timotheus the brother, to Philemon the beloved and our fellow-workman, ²and to the sister Apphia and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the assembly which [is] in thine house. ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and [the] Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I thank my God, always making mention of thee at my prayers, ⁵hearing of thy love and the faith which thou hast towards the Lord Jesus, and towards all the saints, ⁶in such sort that thy participation in the faith should become operative in the acknowledgment of every good thing which is in us towards Christ [Jesus]. ⁷For we have great thankfulness and encouragement through thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother. ⁸Wherefore having much boldness in Christ to enjoin thee what is fitting, ⁹for love's sake I rather exhort, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also prisoner of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰I exhort thee for **my** child, whom I have begotten in [my] bonds, Onesimus, ¹¹once unserviceable to thee, but now serviceable to thee and to me: ¹²whom I have sent back to thee: [but do **thou** receive] him, that is, **my** bowels: ¹³whom **I** was desirous of keeping with myself, that for thee he might minister to me in the bonds of the glad tidings; ¹⁴but I have wished to do nothing without thy mind, that thy good might not be as of necessity but of willingness: ¹⁵for perhaps for this reason he has been separated [from thee] for a time, that thou mightest possess him fully for ever; ¹⁶not any longer as a bondman, but above a bondman, a beloved brother, specially to me, and how much rather to thee, both in [the] flesh and in [the] Lord? ¹⁷If therefore thou holdest me to be a partner [with thee], receive him as me; ¹⁸but if he have wronged thee anything or owe anything [to thee], put this to my account. ¹⁹**I** Paul have written [it] with mine own hand; **I**

will repay [it]: that I say not to thee that thou owest even thine own self also to me. ²⁰Yea, brother, **I** would have profit of **thee** in [the] Lord: refresh my bowels in Christ. ²¹Being confident of thine obedience, I have written to thee, knowing that thou wilt do even more than I say. ²²But withal prepare me also a lodging; for I hope that I shall be granted to you through your prayers. ²³Epaphras salutes thee, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus; ²⁴Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workmen. ²⁵The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with your spirit.

Hebrews

Chapter 1

God having spoken in many parts and in many ways formerly to the fathers in the prophets, ²at the end of these days has spoken to us in [the person of the] Son, whom he has established heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; ³who being [the] effulgence of his glory and [the] expression of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, having made [by himself] the purification of sins, set himself down on the right hand of the greatness on high, ⁴taking a place by so much better than the angels, as he inherits a name more excellent than they. ⁵For to which of the angels said he ever, **Thou* art my Son: this day have **I** begotten thee?* and again, **I* will be to him for father, and **he** shall be to me for son?* ⁶and again, when he brings in the firstborn into the habitable world, he says, And let all God's angels worship him. ⁷And as to the angels he says, Who makes his angels spirits and his ministers a flame of fire; ⁸but as to the Son, Thy throne, O God, [is] to the age of the age, and a sceptre of uprightness [is] the sceptre of thy kingdom. ⁹Thou hast loved righteousness and hast hated lawlessness; therefore God, thy God, has anointed thee with oil of gladness above thy companions. ¹⁰And, **Thou* in the beginning, Lord, hast founded the earth, and works of thy hands are the heavens.* ¹¹They shall perish, but **thou** continuest still; and they all shall grow old as a garment, ¹²and as a covering shalt thou roll them up, and they shall be changed; but **thou** art the Same, and thy years shall not fail. ¹³But as to which of the angels said he ever, Sit at my right hand until I put thine enemies [as] footstool of thy feet? ¹⁴Are they not all ministering spirits, sent out for service on account of those who shall inherit salvation?

Chapter 2

For this reason we should give heed more abundantly to the things [we have] heard, lest in any way we should slip away. ²For if the word which was spoken by angels was firm, and every transgression and disobedience received just retribution, ³how shall **we** escape if we have been negligent of so great salvation, which, having had its commencement in being spoken [of] by the Lord, has been confirmed to us by those who have heard; ⁴God bearing, besides, witness with [them] to [it], both by signs and wonders, and various acts of power, and distributions of [the] Holy Spirit, according to his will? ⁵For he has not subjected to angels the habitable world which is to come, of which we speak; ⁶but one has testified somewhere, saying, What is man, that thou rememberest him, or son of man that thou visitest him? ⁷Thou hast made him some little inferior to the angels; thou hast crowned him with glory and honour, [and hast set him over the works of thy hands;] ⁸thou hast subjected all things under his feet. For in subjecting all things to him, he has left nothing unsubject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to **him**, ⁹but we see Jesus, who [was] made some little inferior to angels on account of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; so that by the grace of God he should taste death for every thing. ¹⁰For it became him, for whom [are] all things, and by whom [are] all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make perfect the leader of their salvation through sufferings. ¹¹For both he that sanctifies and those sanctified [are] all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹²saying, I will declare thy name to my brethren; in [the] midst of [the] assembly will I sing thy praises. ¹³And again, I will trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God has given me. ¹⁴Since therefore the children partake of blood and flesh, he also, in like manner, took part in the same, that through death he might annul him who has the might of

death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵and might set free all those who through fear of death through the whole of their life were subject to bondage. ¹⁶For he does not indeed take hold of angels [by the hand], but he takes hold of the seed of Abraham. ¹⁷Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like to [his] brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things relating to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people; ¹⁸for, in that himself has suffered, being tempted, he is able to help those that are being tempted.

Chapter 3

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of [the] heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Jesus, ²who is faithful to him that has constituted him, as Moses also in all his house. ³For *he* has been counted worthy of greater glory than Moses, by how much he that has built it has more honour than the house. ⁴For every house is built by some one; but he who has built all things [is] God. ⁵And Moses indeed [was] faithful in all his house, as a ministering servant, for a testimony of the things to be spoken after; ⁶but Christ, as Son over his house, whose house are *we*, if indeed we hold fast the boldness and the boast of hope firm to the end. ⁷Wherefore, even as says the Holy Spirit, To-day if ye will hear his voice, ⁸harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness; ⁹where your fathers tempted [me], by proving [me], and saw my works forty years. ¹⁰Wherefore I was wroth with this generation, and said, They always err in heart; and *they* have not known my ways; ¹¹so I swore in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest. ¹²See, brethren, lest there be in any one of you a wicked heart of unbelief, in turning away from [the] living God. ¹³But encourage yourselves each day, as long as it is called To-day, that none of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴For we are become companions of the Christ if indeed

we hold the beginning of the assurance firm to the end; ¹⁵in that it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the provocation; ¹⁶(for who was it, who, having heard, provoked? but [was it] not all who came out of Egypt by Moses? ¹⁷And with whom was he wroth forty years? [Was it] not with those who had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to those who had not hearkened to the word? ¹⁹And we see that they could not enter in on account of unbelief;)

Chapter 4

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you might seem to have failed [of it]. ²For indeed we have had glad tidings presented to us, even as they also; but the word of the report did not profit *them*, not being mixed with faith in those who heard. ³For we enter into the rest who have believed; as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest; although the works had been completed from [the] foundation of [the] world. ⁴For he has said somewhere of the seventh [day] thus, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works: ⁵and in this again, If they shall enter into my rest. ⁶Seeing therefore it remains that some enter into it, and those who first received the glad tidings did not enter in on account of not hearkening to the word, ⁷again he determines a certain day, saying, in David, 'To-day,' after so long a time; (according as it has been said before), To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. ⁸For if Jesus had brought them into rest, he would not have spoken afterwards about another day. ⁹There remains then a sabbatism to the people of God. ¹⁰For he that has entered into his rest, he also has rested from his works, as God did from his own. ¹¹Let us therefore use diligence to enter into that rest, that no one may fall after the same example of not hearkening to the word.

¹²For the word of God [is] living and operative, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and penetrating to [the] division of soul and spirit, both of joints and marrow, and a discernor of the thoughts and intents of [the] heart. ¹³And there is not a creature unapparent before him; but all things [are] naked and laid bare to his eyes, with whom we have to do. ¹⁴Having therefore a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession. ¹⁵For we have not a high priest not able to sympathise with our infirmities, but tempted in all things in like manner, sin apart. ¹⁶Let us approach therefore with boldness to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and find grace for seasonable help.

Chapter 5

For every high priest taken from amongst men is established for men in things relating to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; ²being able to exercise forbearance towards the ignorant and erring, since he himself also is clothed with infirmity; ³and, on account of this [infirmity], he ought, even as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. ⁴And no one takes the honour to himself but [as] called by God, even as Aaron also. ⁵Thus the Christ also has not glorified himself to be made a high priest; but he who had said to him, *Thou* art my Son, *I* have to-day begotten thee. ⁶Even as also in another [place] he says, *Thou* [art] a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedec. ⁷Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up both supplications and entreaties to him who was able to save him out of death, with strong crying and tears; (and having been heard because of his piety;) ⁸though he were Son, he learned obedience from the things which he suffered; ⁹and having been perfected, became to all them that obey him, author of eternal salvation; ¹⁰addressed by God [as] high priest according to the order of Melchisedec. ¹¹Concerning

whom we have much to say, and hard to be interpreted in speaking [of it], since ye are become dull in hearing. ¹²For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have again need that [one] should teach you what [are] the elements of the beginning of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, [and] not of solid food. ¹³For every one that partakes of milk [is] unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe; ¹⁴but solid food belongs to full-grown men, who, on account of habit, have their senses exercised for distinguishing both good and evil.

Chapter 6

Wherefore, leaving the word of the beginning of the Christ, let us go on [to what belongs] to full growth, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and faith in God, ²of [the] doctrine of washings, and of imposition of hands, and of resurrection of [the] dead, and of eternal judgment; ³and this will we do if God permit. ⁴For it is impossible to renew again to repentance those once enlightened, and who have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have been made partakers of [the] Holy Spirit, ⁵and have tasted the good word of God, and [the] works of power of [the] age to come, ⁶and have fallen away, crucifying for themselves [as they do] the Son of God, and making a show of [him]. ⁷For ground which drinks the rain which comes often upon it, and produces useful herbs for those for whose sakes also it is tilled, partakes of blessing from God; ⁸but bringing forth thorns and briars, it is found worthless and nigh to a curse, whose end [is] to be burned. ⁹But we are persuaded concerning you, beloved, better things, and connected with salvation, even if we speak thus. ¹⁰For God [is] not unrighteous to forget your work, and the love which ye have shewn to his name, having ministered to the saints, and [still] ministering. ¹¹But we desire earnestly that each one of you shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the

end; ¹²that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience have been inheritors of the promises. ¹³For God, having promised to Abraham, since he had no greater to swear by, swore by himself, ¹⁴saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee; ¹⁵and thus, having had long patience, he got the promise. ¹⁶For men indeed swear by a greater, and with them the oath is a term to all dispute, as making matters sure. ¹⁷Wherein God, willing to shew more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of his purpose, intervened by an oath, ¹⁸that by two unchangeable things, in which [it was] impossible that God should lie, we might have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us, ¹⁹which we have as anchor of the soul, both secure and firm, and entering into that within the veil, ²⁰where Jesus is entered as forerunner for us, become for ever a high priest according to the order of Melchisedec.

Chapter 7

For this Melchisedec, King of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from smiting the kings, and blessed him; ²to whom Abraham gave also the tenth portion of all; first being interpreted King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is King of peace; ³without father, without mother, without genealogy; having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but assimilated to the Son of God, abides a priest continually. ⁴Now consider how great this [personage] was, to whom [even] the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth out of the spoils. ⁵And they indeed from among the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have commandment to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is from their brethren, though these are come out of the loins of Abraham: ⁶but he who has no genealogy from them has tithed Abraham, and blessed him who had the

promises. ⁷But beyond all gainsaying, the inferior is blessed by the better. ⁸And here dying men receive tithes; but there [one] of whom the witness is that he lives; ⁹and, so to speak, through Abraham, Levi also, who received tithes, has been made to pay tithes. ¹⁰For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him. ¹¹If indeed then perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, for the people had their law given to them in connexion with *it*, what need [was there] still that a different priest should arise according to the order of Melchisedec, and not be named after the order of Aaron? ¹²For, the priesthood being changed, there takes place of necessity a change of law also. ¹³For he, of whom these things are said, belongs to a different tribe, of which no one has [ever] been attached to the service of the altar. ¹⁴For it is clear that our Lord has sprung out of Juda, as to which tribe Moses spake nothing as to priests. ¹⁵And it is yet more abundantly evident, since a different priest arises according to the similitude of Melchisedec, ¹⁶who has been constituted not according to law of fleshly commandment, but according to power of indissoluble life. ¹⁷For it is borne witness, *Thou* art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedec. ¹⁸For there is a setting aside of the commandment going before for its weakness and unprofitableness, ¹⁹(for the law perfected nothing,) and the introduction of a better hope by which we draw nigh to God. ²⁰And by how much [it was] not without the swearing of an oath; ²¹(for they are become priests without the swearing of an oath, but he with the swearing of an oath, by him who said, as to him, The Lord has sworn, and will not repent [of it], *Thou* [art] priest for ever [according to the order of Melchisedec];) ²²by so much Jesus became surety of a better covenant. ²³And they have been many priests, on account of being hindered from continuing by death; ²⁴but he, because of his continuing for ever, has the priesthood unchangeable. ²⁵Whence also he is

able to save completely those who approach by him to God, always living to intercede for them. ²⁶For such a high priest became us, holy, harmless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and become higher than the heavens: ²⁷who has not day by day need, as the high priests, first to offer up sacrifices for his own sins, then [for] those of the people; for this he did once for all [in] having offered up himself. ²⁸For the law constitutes men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the swearing of the oath which [is] after the law, a Son perfected for ever.

Chapter 8

Now a summary of the things of which we are speaking [is], We have such a one high priest who has sat down on [the] right hand of the throne of the greatness in the heavens; ²minister of the holy places and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord has pitched, [and] not man. ³For every high priest is constituted for the offering both of gifts and sacrifices; whence it is needful that this one also should have something which he may offer. ⁴If then indeed he were upon earth, he would not even be a priest, there being those who offer the gifts according to the law, ⁵(who serve the representation and shadow of heavenly things, according as Moses was oracularly told [when] about to make the tabernacle; for See, saith He, that thou make all things according to the pattern which has been shewn to thee in the mountain.) ⁶But now he has got a more excellent ministry, by so much as he is mediator of a better covenant, which is established on the footing of better promises. ⁷For if that first was faultless, place had not been sought for a second. ⁸For finding fault, he says to them, Behold, days come, saith the Lord, and I will consummate a new covenant as regards the house of Israel, and as regards the house of Juda; ⁹not according to the covenant which I made to their fathers in [the] day of my taking their hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because *they* did not continue in my

covenant, and *I* did not regard them, saith [the] Lord. ¹⁰Because this [is] the covenant that I will covenant to the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: Giving my laws into their mind, I will write them also upon their hearts; and I will be to them for God, and *they* shall be to me for people. ¹¹And they shall not teach each his fellow-citizen, and each his brother, saying, Know the Lord; because all shall know me in themselves, from [the] little one [among them] unto [the] great among them. ¹²Because I will be merciful to their unrighteousnesses, and their sins and their lawlessnesses I will never remember any more. ¹³In that he says New, he has made the first old; but that which grows old and aged [is] near disappearing.

Chapter 9

The first therefore also indeed had ordinances of service, and the sanctuary, a worldly one. ²For a tabernacle was set up; the first, in which [were] both the candlestick and the table and the exposition of the loaves, which is called Holy; ³but after the second veil a tabernacle which is called Holy of holies, ⁴having a golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, covered round in every part with gold, in which [were] the golden pot that had the manna, and the rod of Aaron that had sprouted, and the tables of the covenant; ⁵and above over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; concerning which it is not now [the time] to speak in detail. ⁶Now these things being thus ordered, into the first tabernacle the priests enter at all times, accomplishing the services; ⁷but into the second, the high priest only, once a year, not without blood, which he offers for himself and for the errors of the people: ⁸the Holy Spirit shewing this, that the way of the [holy of] holies has not yet been made manifest while as yet the first tabernacle has [its] standing; ⁹the which [is] an image for the present time, according to which both gifts and sacrifices, unable to perfect as to conscience

him that worshipped, are offered, ¹⁰[consisting] only of meats and drinks and divers washings, ordinances of flesh, imposed until [the] time of setting things right. ¹¹But Christ being come high priest of the good things to come, by the better and more perfect tabernacle not made with hand, (that is, not of this creation,) ¹²nor by blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, has entered in once for all into the [holy of] holies, having found an eternal redemption. ¹³For if the blood of goats and bulls, and a heifer's ashes sprinkling the defiled, sanctifies for the purity of the flesh, ¹⁴how much rather shall the blood of the Christ, who by the eternal Spirit offered himself spotless to God, purify your conscience from dead works to worship [the] living God? ¹⁵And for this reason he is mediator of a new covenant, so that, death having taken place for redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, the called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. ¹⁶(For where [there is] a testament, the death of the testator must needs come in. ¹⁷For a testament [is] of force when men are dead, since it is in no way of force while the testator is alive.) ¹⁸Whence neither the first was inaugurated without blood. ¹⁹For every commandment having been spoken according to [the] law by Moses to all the people; having taken the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, he sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, ²⁰saying, This [is] the blood of the covenant which God has enjoined to you. ²¹And the tabernacle too and all the vessels of service he sprinkled in like manner with blood; ²²and almost all things are purified with blood according to the law, and without blood-shedding there is no remission. ²³[It was] necessary then that the figurative representations of the things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with sacrifices better than these. ²⁴For the Christ is not entered into holy places made with hand, figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of

God for us: ²⁵nor in order that he should offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy places every year with blood not his own; ²⁶since he had [then] been obliged often to suffer from the foundation of the world. But now once in the consummation of the ages he has been manifested for [the] putting away of sin by his sacrifice. ²⁷And forasmuch as it is the portion of men once to die, and after this judgment; ²⁸thus the Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear to those that look for him the second time without sin for salvation.

Chapter 10

For the law, having a shadow of the coming good things, not the image itself of the things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually yearly, perfect those who approach. ²Since, would they not indeed have ceased being offered, on account of the worshippers once purged having no longer any conscience of sins? ³But in these [there is] a calling to mind of sins yearly. ⁴For blood of bulls and goats [is] incapable of taking away sins. ⁵Wherefore coming into the world he says, Sacrifice and offering thou wilt not; but thou hast prepared me a body. ⁶Thou tookest no pleasure in burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin. ⁷Then I said, Lo, I come (in [the] roll of the book it is written of me) to do, O God, thy will. ⁸Above, saying Sacrifices and offerings and burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou wilt not, neither tookest pleasure in (which are offered according to the law); ⁹then he said, Lo, I come to do thy will. He takes away the first that he may establish the second; ¹⁰by which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹And every priest stands daily ministering, and offering often the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. ¹²But *he*, having offered one sacrifice for sins, sat down in perpetuity at [the] right hand of God, ¹³waiting from henceforth until his enemies be set [for

the] footstool of his feet. ¹⁴For by one offering he has perfected in perpetuity the sanctified. ¹⁵And the Holy Spirit also bears us witness [of it]; for after what was said: ¹⁶This [is] the covenant which I will establish towards them after those days, saith [the] Lord: Giving my laws into their hearts, I will write them also in their understandings; ¹⁷and their sins and their lawlessnesses I will never remember any more. ¹⁸But where there [is] remission of these, [there is] no longer a sacrifice for sin. ¹⁹Having therefore, brethren, boldness for entering into the [holy of] holies by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰the new and living way which he has dedicated for us through the veil, that is, his flesh, ²¹and [having] a great priest over the house of God, ²²let us approach with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, sprinkled as to our hearts from a wicked conscience, and washed as to our body with pure water. ²³Let us hold fast the confession of the hope unwavering, (for he [is] faithful who has promised;) ²⁴and let us consider one another for provoking to love and good works; ²⁵not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom [is] with some; but encouraging [one another], and by so much the more as ye see the day drawing near. ²⁶For where we sin wilfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains any sacrifice for sins, ²⁷but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and heat of fire about to devour the adversaries. ²⁸Any one that has disregarded Moses' law dies without mercy on [the testimony of] two or three witnesses: ²⁹of how much worse punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy who has trodden under foot the Son of God, and esteemed the blood of the covenant, whereby he has been sanctified, common, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰For we know him that said, To me [belongs] vengeance; *I* will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people. ³¹[It is] a fearful thing falling into [the] hands of [the] living God. ³²But call to mind the earlier days in

which, having been enlightened, ye endured much conflict of sufferings; ³³on the one hand, when ye were made a spectacle both in reproaches and afflictions; and on the other, when ye became partakers with those who were passing through them. ³⁴For ye both sympathised with prisoners and accepted with joy the plunder of your goods, knowing that ye have for yourselves a better substance, and an abiding one. ³⁵Cast not away therefore your confidence, which has great recompense. ³⁶For ye have need of endurance in order that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise. ³⁷For yet a very little while he that comes will come, and will not delay. ³⁸But the just shall live by faith; and, if he draw back, my soul does not take pleasure in him. ³⁹But *we* are not drawers back to perdition, but of faith to saving [the] soul.

Chapter 11

Now faith is [the] substantiating of things hoped for, [the] conviction of things not seen. ²For in [the power of] this the elders have obtained testimony. ³By faith we apprehend that the worlds were framed by [the] word of God, so that that which is seen should not take its origin from things which appear. ⁴By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained testimony of being righteous, God bearing testimony to his gifts, and by it, having died, he yet speaks. ⁵By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him; for before [his] translation he has the testimony that he had pleased God. ⁶But without faith [it is] impossible to please [him]. For he that draws near to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them who seek him out. ⁷By faith, Noah, oracularly warned concerning things not yet seen, moved with fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which [is] according to faith. ⁸By faith

Abraham, being called, obeyed to go out into the place which he was to receive for an inheritance, and went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹By faith he sojourned as a stranger in the land of promise as a foreign country, having dwelt in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with [him] of the same promise; ¹⁰for he waited for the city which has foundations, of which God is [the] artificer and constructor. ¹¹By faith also Sarah herself received strength for [the] conception of seed, and [that] beyond a seasonable age; since she counted him faithful who promised. ¹²Wherefore also there have been born of one, and that of one become dead, even as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the countless sand which [is] by the sea shore. ¹³All these died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them from afar off and embraced [them], and confessed that they were strangers and sojourners on the earth. ¹⁴For they who say such things shew clearly that they seek [their] country. ¹⁵And if they had called to mind that from whence they went out, they had had opportunity to have returned; ¹⁶but now they seek a better, that is, a heavenly; wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he has prepared for them a city. ¹⁷By faith Abraham, [when] tried, offered up Isaac, and he who had received to himself the promises offered up his only begotten [son], ¹⁸as to whom it had been said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called: ¹⁹counting that God [was] able to raise [him] even from among [the] dead, whence also he received him in a figure. ²⁰By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. ²¹By faith Jacob [when] dying blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshipped on the top of his staff. ²²By faith Joseph [when] dying called to mind the going forth of the sons of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones. ²³By faith Moses, being born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw the child beautiful; and they did not fear the injunction of the king. ²⁴By

faith Moses, when he had become great, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's daughter; ²⁵choosing rather to suffer affliction along with the people of God than to have [the] temporary pleasure of sin; ²⁶esteeming the reproach of the Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, for he had respect to the recompense. ²⁷By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he persevered, as seeing him who is invisible. ²⁸By faith he celebrated the passover and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn might not touch them. ²⁹By faith they passed through the Red sea as through dry land; of which the Egyptians having made trial were swallowed up. ³⁰By faith the walls of Jericho fell, having been encircled for seven days. ³¹By faith Rahab the harlot did not perish along with the unbelieving, having received the spies in peace. ³²And what more do I say? For the time would fail me telling of Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthah, and David and Samuel, and of the prophets: ³³who by faith overcame kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped lions' mouths, ³⁴quenched [the] power of fire, escaped [the] edge of the sword, became strong out of weakness, became mighty in war, made [the] armies of strangers give way. ³⁵Women received their dead again by resurrection; and others were tortured, not having accepted deliverance, that they might get a better resurrection; ³⁶and others underwent trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, and of bonds and imprisonment. ³⁷They were stoned, were sawn asunder, were tempted, died by the death of the sword; they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins, destitute, afflicted, evil treated, ³⁸(of whom the world was not worthy,) wandering in deserts and mountains, and [in] dens and caverns of the earth. ³⁹And these all, having obtained witness through faith, did not receive the promise, ⁴⁰God having foreseen some better thing for us, that they should not be made perfect without us.

Chapter 12

Let *us* also therefore, having so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, laying aside every weight, and sin which so easily entangles us, run with endurance the race that lies before us, ²looking stedfastly on Jesus the leader and completer of faith: who, in view of the joy lying before him, endured [the] cross, having despised [the] shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³For consider well him who endured so great contradiction from sinners against himself, that ye be not weary, fainting in your minds. ⁴Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, wrestling against sin. ⁵And ye have quite forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: My son, despise not [the] chastening of [the] Lord, nor faint [when] reproved by him; ⁶for whom [the] Lord loves he chastens, and scourges every son whom he receives. ⁷Ye endure for chastening, God conducts himself towards you as towards sons; for who is the son that the father chastens not? ⁸But if ye are without chastening, of which all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. ⁹Moreover we have had the fathers of our flesh as chasteners, and we revered [them]; shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits, and live? ¹⁰For they indeed chastened for a few days, as seemed good to them; but he for profit, in order to the partaking of his holiness. ¹¹But no chastening at the time seems to be [matter] of joy, but of grief; but afterwards yields [the] peaceful fruit of righteousness to those exercised by it. ¹²Wherefore lift up the hands that hang down, and the failing knees; ¹³and make straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not turned aside; but that rather it may be healed. ¹⁴Pursue peace with all, and holiness, without which no one shall see the Lord: ¹⁵watching lest [there be] any one who lacks the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble [you], and many be defiled by it; ¹⁶lest [there be] any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for

one meal sold his birthright; ¹⁷for ye know that also afterwards, desiring to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, (for he found no place for repentance) although he sought it earnestly with tears. ¹⁸For ye have not come to [the mount] that might be touched and was all on fire, and to obscurity, and darkness, and tempest, ¹⁹and trumpet's sound, and voice of words; which they that heard, excusing themselves, declined [the] word being addressed to them any more: ²⁰(for they were not able to bear what was enjoined: And if a beast should touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; ²¹and, so fearful was the sight, Moses said, I am exceedingly afraid and full of trembling;) ²²but ye have come to mount Zion; and to [the] city of [the] living God, heavenly Jerusalem; and to myriads of angels, ²³the universal gathering; and to [the] assembly of the firstborn [who are] registered in heaven; and to God, judge of all; and to [the] spirits of just [men] made perfect; ²⁴and to Jesus, mediator of a new covenant; and to [the] blood of sprinkling, speaking better than Abel. ²⁵See that ye refuse not him that speaks. For if those did not escape who had refused him who uttered the oracles on earth, much more we who turn away from him [who does so] from heaven: ²⁶whose voice then shook the earth; but now he has promised, saying, Yet once will *I* shake not only the earth, but also the heaven. ²⁷But this Yet once, signifies the removing of what is shaken, as being made, that what is not shaken may remain. ²⁸Wherefore let us, receiving a kingdom not to be shaken, have grace, by which let us serve God acceptably with reverence and fear. ²⁹For also our God [is] a consuming fire.

Chapter 13

Let brotherly love abide. ²Be not forgetful of hospitality; for by it some have unawares entertained angels. ³Remember prisoners, as bound with [them]; those that are evil-treated, as being yourselves also in [the] body. ⁴[Let] marriage [be held] every way in

honour, and the bed [be] undefiled; for fornicators and adulterers will God judge. ⁵[Let your] conversation [be] without love of money, satisfied with [your] present circumstances; for *he* has said, I will not leave thee, neither will I forsake thee. ⁶So that, taking courage, we may say, The Lord [is] my helper, and I will not be afraid: what will man do unto me? ⁷Remember your leaders who have spoken to you the word of God; and considering the issue of their conversation, imitate their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ [is] the same yesterday, and to-day, and to the ages [to come]. ⁹Be not carried away with various and strange doctrines; for [it is] good that the heart be confirmed with grace, not meats; those who have walked in which have not been profited by [them]. ¹⁰We have an altar of which they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle; ¹¹for of those beasts whose blood is carried [as sacrifices for sin] into the [holy of] holies by the high priest, of these the bodies are burned outside the camp. ¹²Wherefore also Jesus, that he might sanctify the people by his own blood, suffered without the gate: ¹³therefore let us go forth to him without the camp, bearing his reproach: ¹⁴for we have not here an abiding city, but we seek the coming one. ¹⁵By him therefore let us offer [the] sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, [the] fruit of [the] lips confessing his name. ¹⁶But of doing good and communicating [of your substance] be not forgetful, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. ¹⁷Obey your leaders, and be submissive; for *they* watch over your souls as those that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not groaning, for this [would be] unprofitable for you. ¹⁸Pray for us: for we persuade ourselves that we have a good conscience, in all things desirous to walk rightly. ¹⁹But I much more beseech [you] to do this, that I may the more quickly be restored to you. ²⁰But the God of peace, who brought again from among [the] dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, in [the power of the] blood of [the]

eternal covenant, ²¹perfect you in every good work to the doing of his will, doing in you what is pleasing before him through Jesus Christ; to whom [be] glory for the ages of ages. Amen. ²²But I beseech you, brethren, bear the word of exhortation, for it is but in few words that I have written to you. ²³Know that our brother Timotheus is set at liberty; with whom, if he should come soon, I will see you. ²⁴Salute all your leaders, and all the saints. They from Italy salute you. ²⁵Grace [be] with you all. Amen.

James

Chapter 1

James, bondman of God and of [the] Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which [are] in the dispersion, greeting. ²Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into various temptations, ³knowing that the proving of your faith works endurance. ⁴But let endurance have [its] perfect work, that ye may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing. ⁵But if any one of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all freely and reproaches not, and it shall be given to him: ⁶but let him ask in faith, nothing doubting. For he that doubts is like a wave of the sea driven by the wind and tossed about; ⁷for let not that man think that he shall receive anything from the Lord; ⁸[he is] a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. ⁹But let the brother of low degree glory in his elevation, ¹⁰and the rich in his humiliation, because as [the] grass's flower he will pass away. ¹¹For the sun has risen with its burning heat, and has withered the grass, and its flower has fallen, and the comeliness of its look has perished: thus the rich also shall wither in his goings. ¹²Blessed [is the] man who endures temptation; for, having been proved, he shall receive the crown of life, which He has promised to them that love him. ¹³Let no man, being tempted, say, I am tempted of God. For God cannot be tempted by evil things, and himself tempts no one. ¹⁴But every one is tempted, drawn away, and enticed by his own lust; ¹⁵then lust, having conceived, gives birth to sin; but sin fully completed brings forth death. ¹⁶Do not err, my beloved brethren. ¹⁷Every good gift and every perfect gift comes down from above, from the Father of lights, with whom is no variation nor shadow of turning. ¹⁸According to his own will begat he us by the word of truth, that we should be a certain first-fruits of **his** creatures. ¹⁹So that, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; ²⁰for man's wrath does not work God's

righteousness. ²¹Wherefore, laying aside all filthiness and abounding of wickedness, accept with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²²But be ye doers of [the] word and not hearers only, beguiling yourselves. ²³For if any man be a hearer of [the] word and not a doer, **he** is like to a man considering his natural face in a mirror: ²⁴for he has considered himself and is gone away, and straightway he has forgotten what he was like. ²⁵But **he** that fixes his view on [the] perfect law, that of liberty, and abides in [it], being not a forgetful hearer but a doer of [the] work, **he** shall be blessed in his doing. ²⁶If any one think himself to be religious, not bridling his tongue, but deceiving his heart, this man's religion is vain. ²⁷Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their affliction, to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

Chapter 2

My brethren, do not have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, [Lord] of glory, with respect of persons: ²for if there come unto your synagogue a man with a gold ring in splendid apparel, and a poor man also come in in vile apparel, ³and ye look upon him who wears the splendid apparel, and say, Do thou sit here well, and say to the poor, Do thou stand there, or sit here under my footstool: ⁴have ye not made a difference among yourselves, and become judges having evil thoughts? ⁵Hear, my beloved brethren: Has not God chosen the poor as to the world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he has promised to them that love him? ⁶But **ye** have despised the poor [man]. Do not the rich oppress you, and [do not] **they** drag you before [the] tribunals? ⁷And [do not] **they** blaspheme the excellent name which has been called upon you? ⁸If indeed ye keep [the] royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well. ⁹But if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being

convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰For whoever shall keep the whole law and shall offend in one [point], he has come under the guilt of [breaking] all. ¹¹For he who said, Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become transgressor of [the] law. ¹²So speak ye, and so act, as those that are to be judged by [the] law of liberty; ¹³for judgment [will be] without mercy to him that has shewn no mercy. Mercy glories over judgment. ¹⁴What [is] the profit, my brethren, if any one say he have faith, but have not works? can faith save him? ¹⁵Now if a brother or a sister is naked and destitute of daily food, ¹⁶and one from amongst you say to them, Go in peace, be warmed and filled; but give not to them the needful things for the body, what [is] the profit? ¹⁷So also faith, if it have not works, is dead by itself. ¹⁸But some one will say, *Thou* hast faith and *I* have works. Shew me thy faith without works, and *I* from my works will shew thee my faith. ¹⁹*Thou* believest that God is one. Thou doest well. The demons even believe, and tremble. ²⁰But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? ²¹Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? ²²Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and that by works faith was perfected. ²³And the scripture was fulfilled which says, Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness, and he was called Friend of God. ²⁴Ye see that a man is justified on the principle of works, and not on the principle of faith only. ²⁵But was not in like manner also Rahab justified on the principle of works, when she had received the messengers and put [them] forth by another way? ²⁶For as the body without a spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

Chapter 3

Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive greater judgment. ²For we all often offend. If any one offend not in word, *he* [is] a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body too. ³Behold, we put the bits in the mouths of the horses, that they may obey us, and we turn round their whole bodies. ⁴Behold also the ships, which are so great, and driven by violent winds, are turned about by a very small rudder, wherever the pleasure of the helmsman will. ⁵Thus also the tongue is a little member, and boasts great things. See how little a fire, how large a wood it kindles! ⁶and the tongue [is] fire, the world of unrighteousness; the tongue is set in our members, the defiler of the whole body, and which sets fire to the course of nature, and is set on fire of hell. ⁷For every species both of beasts and of birds, both of creeping things and of sea animals, is tamed and has been tamed by the human species; ⁸but the tongue can no one among men tame; [it is] an unsettled evil, full of death-bringing poison. ⁹Therewith bless we the Lord and Father, and therewith curse we men made after [the] likeness of God. ¹⁰Out of the same mouth goes forth blessing and cursing. It is not right, my brethren, that these things should be thus. ¹¹Does the fountain, out of the same opening, pour forth sweet and bitter? ¹²Can, my brethren, a fig produce olives, or a vine figs? Neither [can] salt [water] make sweet water. ¹³Who [is] wise and understanding among you; let him shew out of a good conversation his works in meekness of wisdom; ¹⁴but if ye have bitter emulation and strife in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth. ¹⁵This is not the wisdom which comes down from above, but earthly, natural, devilish. ¹⁶For where emulation and strife [are], there [is] disorder and every evil thing. ¹⁷But the wisdom from above first is pure, then peaceful, gentle, yielding, full of mercy and good fruits, unquestioning, unfeigned. ¹⁸But [the] fruit of righteousness in peace is sown for them that

make peace.

Chapter 4

Whence [come] wars and whence fightings among you? [Is it] not thence,—from your pleasures, which war in your members? ²Ye lust and have not: ye kill and are full of envy, and cannot obtain; ye fight and war; ye have not because ye ask not. ³Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask evilly, that ye may consume [it] in your pleasures. ⁴Adulteresses, know ye not that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore is minded to be [the] friend of the world is constituted enemy of God. ⁵Think ye that the scripture speaks in vain? Does the Spirit which has taken his abode in us desire enviously? ⁶But he gives more grace. Wherefore he says, God sets himself against [the] proud, but gives grace to [the] lowly. ⁷Subject yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse [your] hands, sinners, and purify [your] hearts, ye double-minded. ⁹Be wretched, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and [your] joy to heaviness. ¹⁰Humble yourselves before [the] Lord, and he shall exalt you. ¹¹Speak not against one another, brethren. He that speaks against [his] brother, or judges his brother, speaks against [the] law and judges [the] law. But if thou judgest [the] law, thou art not doer of [the] law, but judge. ¹²One is the lawgiver and judge, who is able to save and to destroy: but who art **thou** who judgest thy neighbour? ¹³Go to now, ye who say, To-day or to-morrow will we go into such a city and spend a year there, and traffic and make gain, ¹⁴ye who do not know what will be on the morrow, ([for] what [is] your life? It is even a vapour, appearing for a little while, and then disappearing,) ¹⁵instead of your saying, If the Lord should [so] will and we should live, we will also do this or that. ¹⁶But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. ¹⁷To him

therefore who knows how to do good, and does it not, to him it is sin.

Chapter 5

Go to now, ye rich, weep, howling over your miseries that [are] coming upon [you]. ²Your wealth is become rotten, and your garments moth-eaten. ³Your gold and silver is eaten away, and their canker shall be for a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have heaped up treasure in [the] last days. ⁴Behold, the wages of your labourers, who have harvested your fields, wrongfully kept back by you, cry, and the cries of those that have reaped are entered into the ears of [the] Lord of sabaoth. ⁵Ye have lived luxuriously on the earth and indulged yourselves; ye have nourished your hearts [as] in a day of slaughter; ⁶ye have condemned, ye have killed the just; he does not resist you. ⁷Have patience, therefore, brethren, till the coming of the Lord. Behold, the labourer awaits the precious fruit of the earth, having patience for it until it receive [the] early and [the] latter rain. ⁸**Ye** also have patience: stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is drawn nigh. ⁹Complain not one against another, brethren, that ye be not judged. Behold, the judge stands before the door. ¹⁰Take [as] an example, brethren, of suffering and having patience, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of [the] Lord. ¹¹Behold, we call them blessed who have endured. Ye have heard of the endurance of Job, and seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is full of tender compassion and pitiful. ¹²But before all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath; but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay, that ye do not fall under judgment. ¹³Does any one among you suffer evil? let him pray. Is any happy? let him sing psalms. ¹⁴Is any sick among you? let him call to [him] the elders of the assembly, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of [the] Lord; ¹⁵and the prayer of faith shall heal

the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he be one who has committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. ¹⁶Confess therefore your offences to one another, and pray for one another, that ye may be healed. [The] fervent supplication of the righteous [man] has much power. ¹⁷Elias was a man of like passions to us, and he prayed with prayer that it should not rain; and it did not rain upon the earth three years and six months; ¹⁸and again he prayed, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth caused its fruit to spring forth. ¹⁹My brethren, if any one among you err from the truth, and one bring him back, ²⁰let him know that he that brings back a sinner from [the] error of his way shall save a soul from death and shall cover a multitude of sins.

1 Peter

Chapter 1

Peter, apostle of Jesus Christ, to [the] sojourners of [the] dispersion of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ²elect according to [the] foreknowledge of God [the] Father, by sanctification of [the] Spirit, unto [the] obedience and sprinkling of [the] blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied. ³Blessed [be] the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to his great mercy, has begotten us again to a living hope through [the] resurrection of Jesus Christ from among [the] dead, ⁴to an incorruptible and undefiled and unfading inheritance, reserved in [the] heavens for you, ⁵who are kept guarded by [the] power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in [the] last time. ⁶Wherein ye exult, for a little while at present, if needed, put to grief by various trials, ⁷that the proving of your faith, much more precious than of gold which perishes, though it be proved by fire, be found to praise and glory and honour in [the] revelation of Jesus Christ: ⁸whom, having not seen, ye love; on whom [though] not now looking, but believing, ye exult with joy unspeakable and filled with [the] glory, ⁹receiving the end of your faith, [the] salvation of [your] souls. ¹⁰Concerning which salvation prophets, who have prophesied of the grace towards you, sought out and searched out; ¹¹searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ which [was] in them pointed out, testifying before of the sufferings which [belonged] to Christ, and the glories after these. ¹²To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves but to you they ministered those things, which have now been announced to you by those who have declared to you the glad tidings by [the] Holy Spirit, sent from heaven, which angels desire to look into. ¹³Wherefore, having girded up the loins of your mind, [be] sober [and] hope with perfect steadfastness in the grace [which will be] brought to you at

[the] revelation of Jesus Christ; ¹⁴as children of obedience, not conformed to [your] former lusts in your ignorance; ¹⁵but as he who has called you is holy, be ye also holy in all [your] conversation; ¹⁶because it is written, Be ye holy, for *I* am holy. ¹⁷And if ye invoke as Father him who, without regard of persons, judges according to the work of each, pass your time of sojourn in fear, ¹⁸knowing that ye have been redeemed, not by corruptible [things, as] silver or gold, from your vain conversation handed down from [your] fathers, ¹⁹but by precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, [the blood] of Christ, ²⁰foreknown indeed before [the] foundation of [the] world, but who has been manifested at the end of times for your sakes, ²¹who by him do believe on God, who has raised him from among [the] dead and given him glory, that your faith and hope should be in God. ²²Having purified your souls by obedience to the truth to unfeigned brotherly love, love one another out of a pure heart fervently; ²³being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by [the] living and abiding word of God. ²⁴Because all flesh [is] as grass, and all its glory as [the] flower of grass. The grass has withered and [its] flower has fallen; ²⁵but the word of [the] Lord abides for eternity. But this is the word which in the glad tidings [is] preached to you.

Chapter 2

Laying aside therefore all malice and all guile and hypocrisies and envyings and all evil speakings, ²as newborn babes desire earnestly the pure mental milk of the word, that by it ye may grow up to salvation, ³if indeed ye have tasted that the Lord [is] good. ⁴To whom coming, a living stone, cast away indeed as worthless by men, but with God chosen, precious, ⁵yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. ⁶Because it

is contained in the scripture: Behold, I lay in Zion a corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believes on him shall not be put to shame. ⁷To you therefore who believe [is] the preciousness; but to the disobedient, the stone which the builders cast away as worthless, this is become head of [the] corner, ⁸and a stone of stumbling and rock of offence; [who] stumble at the word, being disobedient to which also they have been appointed. ⁹But *ye* [are] a chosen race, a kingly priesthood, a holy nation, a people for a possession, that ye might set forth the excellencies of him who has called you out of darkness to his wonderful light; ¹⁰who once [were] not a people, but now God's people; who were not enjoying mercy, but now have found mercy. ¹¹Beloved, I exhort [you], as strangers and sojourners, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; ¹²having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that [as to that] in which they speak against you as evildoers, they may through [your] good works, [themselves] witnessing [them], glorify God in [the] day of visitation. ¹³Be in subjection [therefore] to every human institution for the Lord's sake; whether to [the] king as supreme, ¹⁴or to rulers as sent by him, for vengeance on evildoers, and praise to them that do well. ¹⁵Because so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye put to silence the ignorance of senseless men; ¹⁶as free, and not as having liberty as a cloak of malice, but as God's bondmen. ¹⁷Shew honour to all, love the brotherhood, fear God, honour the king. ¹⁸Servants, [be] subject with all fear to your masters, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the ill-tempered. ¹⁹For this [is] acceptable, if one, for conscience sake towards God, endure griefs, suffering unjustly. ²⁰For what glory [is it], if sinning and being buffeted ye shall bear [it]? but if, doing good and suffering, ye shall bear [it], this is acceptable with God. ²¹For to this have ye been called; for Christ also has suffered for you, leaving you a model that ye should follow in his steps: ²²who did no sin,

neither was guile found in his mouth; ²³who, [when] reviled, reviled not again; [when] suffering, threatened not; but gave [himself] over into the hands of him who judges righteously; ²⁴who himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, in order that, being dead to sins, we may live to righteousness: by whose stripes ye have been healed. ²⁵For ye were going astray as sheep, but have now returned to the shepherd and overseer of your souls.

Chapter 3

Likewise, wives, [be] subject to your own husbands, that, even if any are disobedient to the word, they may be gained without [the] word by the conversation of the wives, ²having witnessed your pure conversation [carried out] in fear; ³whose adorning let it not be that outward one of tressing of hair, and wearing gold, or putting on apparel; ⁴but the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible [ornament] of a meek and quiet spirit, which in the sight of God is of great price. ⁵For thus also the holy women who have hoped in God heretofore adorned themselves, being subject to their own husbands; ⁶as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; whose children ye have become, doing good, and not fearing with any kind of consternation. ⁷[Ye] husbands likewise, dwell with [them] according to knowledge, as with a weaker, [even] the female, vessel, giving [them] honour, as also fellow-heirs of [the] grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered. ⁸Finally, [be] all of one mind, sympathising, full of brotherly love, tender hearted, humble minded; ⁹not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but on the contrary, blessing [others], because ye have been called to this, that ye should inherit blessing. ¹⁰For he that will love life and see good days, let him cause his tongue to cease from evil and his lips that they speak no guile. ¹¹And let him avoid evil, and do good; let him seek peace and pursue it; ¹²because [the] eyes of [the] Lord [are] on [the] righteous, and his ears towards their

supplications; but [the] face of [the] Lord [is] against them that do evil. ¹³And who shall injure you if ye have become imitators of that which [is] good? ¹⁴But if also ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed [are ye]; but be not afraid of their fear, neither be troubled; ¹⁵but sanctify [the] Lord the Christ in your hearts, and [be] always prepared to [give] an answer [to] every one that asks you to give an account of the hope that [is] in you, but with meekness and fear; ¹⁶having a good conscience, that [as to that] in which they speak against you as evildoers, they may be ashamed who calumniate your good conversation in Christ. ¹⁷For [it is] better, if the will of God should will it, to suffer [as] well-doers than [as] evildoers; ¹⁸for Christ indeed has once suffered for sins, [the] just for [the] unjust, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in flesh, but made alive in [the] Spirit, ¹⁹in which also going he preached to the spirits [which are] in prison, ²⁰heretofore disobedient, when the long suffering of God waited in [the] days of Noah while the ark was preparing, into which few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: ²¹which figure also now saves you, [even] baptism, not a putting away of [the] filth of flesh, but [the] demand as before God of a good conscience, by [the] resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²²who is at [the] right hand of God, gone into heaven, angels and authorities and powers being subjected to him.

Chapter 4

Christ, then, having suffered for us in [the] flesh, do *ye* also arm yourselves with the same mind; for he that has suffered in [the] flesh has done with sin, ²no longer to live the rest of [his] time in [the] flesh to men's lusts, but to God's will. ³For the time past [is] sufficient [for us] to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, walking in lasciviousness, lusts, wine-drinking, revels, drinkings, and unhallowed idolatries. ⁴Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with [them] to the same sink of

corruption, speaking injuriously [of you]; ⁵who shall render account to him who is ready to judge [the] living and [the] dead. ⁶For to this [end] were the glad tidings preached to [the] dead also, that they might be judged, as regards men, after [the] flesh, but live, as regards God, after [the] Spirit. ⁷But the end of all things is drawn nigh: be sober therefore, and be watchful unto prayers; ⁸but before all things having fervent love among yourselves, because love covers a multitude of sins; ⁹hospitable one to another, without murmuring; ¹⁰each according as he has received a gift, ministering it to one another, as good stewards of [the] various grace of God. ¹¹If any one speak—as oracles of God; if any one minister—as of strength which God supplies; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the might for the ages of ages. Amen. ¹²Beloved, take not [as] strange the fire [of persecution] which has taken place amongst you for [your] trial, as if a strange thing was happening to you; ¹³but as ye have share in the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, that in the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exultation. ¹⁴If ye are reproached in [the] name of Christ, blessed [are ye]; for the [Spirit] of glory and the Spirit of God rests upon you: [on their part he is blasphemed, but on your part he is glorified.] ¹⁵Let none of you suffer indeed as murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or as overseer of other people's matters; ¹⁶but if as a christian, let him not be ashamed, but glorify God in this name. ¹⁷For the time of having the judgment begin from the house of God [is come]; but if first from us, what [shall be] the end of those who obey not the glad tidings of God? ¹⁸And if the righteous is difficultly saved, where shall the impious and [the] sinner appear? ¹⁹Wherefore also let them who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing to a faithful Creator.

Chapter 5

The elders which [are] among you I exhort, who [am their] fellow-elder and witness of the sufferings of the Christ, who also [am] partaker of the glory about to be revealed: ²shepherd the flock of God which [is] among you, exercising oversight, not by necessity, but willingly; not for base gain, but readily; ³not as lording it over your possessions, but being models for the flock. ⁴And when the chief shepherd is manifested ye shall receive the unfading crown of glory. ⁵Likewise [ye] younger, be subject to [the] elder, and all of you bind on humility towards one another; for God sets himself against [the] proud, but to [the] humble gives grace. ⁶Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in [the due] time; ⁷having cast all your care upon him, for he cares about you. ⁸Be vigilant, watch. Your adversary [the] devil as a roaring lion walks about seeking whom he may devour. ⁹Whom resist, stedfast in faith, knowing that the selfsame sufferings are accomplished in your brotherhood which [is] in [the] world. ¹⁰But the God of all grace who has called you to his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, when ye have suffered for a little while, himself shall make perfect, stablish, strengthen, ground: ¹¹to him [be] the glory and the might for the ages of the ages. Amen. ¹²By Silvanus, the faithful brother, as I suppose, I have written to you briefly; exhorting and testifying that this is [the] true grace of God in which ye stand. ¹³She that is elected with [you] in Babylon salutes you, and Marcus my son. ¹⁴Salute one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with you all who [are] in Christ.

2 Peter

Chapter 1

Simon Peter, bondman and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have received like precious faith with us through [the] righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: ²Grace and peace be multiplied to you in [the] knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. ³As his divine power has given to us all things which relate to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that has called us by glory and virtue, ⁴through which he has given to us the greatest and precious promises, that through these ye may become partakers of [the] divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. ⁵But for this very reason also, using therewith all diligence, in your faith have also virtue, in virtue knowledge, ⁶in knowledge temperance, in temperance endurance, in endurance godliness, ⁷in godliness brotherly love, in brotherly love love: ⁸for these things existing and abounding in you make [you] to be neither idle nor unfruitful as regards the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁹for he with whom these things are not present is blind, short-sighted, and has forgotten the purging of his former sins. ¹⁰Wherefore the rather, brethren, use diligence to make your calling and election sure, for doing these things ye will never fall; ¹¹for thus shall the entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be richly furnished unto you. ¹²Wherefore I will be careful to put you always in mind of these things, although knowing [them] and established in the present truth. ¹³But I account it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting [you] in remembrance, ¹⁴knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle is speedily [to take place], as also our Lord Jesus Christ has manifested to me; ¹⁵but I will use diligence, that after my departure ye should have also, at any time, [in your power] to call to mind these things. ¹⁶For we have not made known to you the power and

coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, following cleverly imagined fables, but having been eyewitnesses of *his* majesty. ¹⁷For he received from God [the] Father honour and glory, such a voice being uttered to him by the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son, in whom *I* have found my delight; ¹⁸and this voice *we* heard uttered from heaven, being with him on the holy mountain. ¹⁹And we have the prophetic word [made] surer, to which ye do well taking heed (as to a lamp shining in an obscure place) until [the] day dawn and [the] morning star arise in your hearts; ²⁰knowing this first, that [the scope of] no prophecy of scripture is had from its own particular interpretation, ²¹for prophecy was not ever uttered by [the] will of man, but holy men of God spake under the power of [the] Holy Spirit.

Chapter 2

But there were false prophets also among the people, as there shall be also among you false teachers, who shall bring in by the bye destructive heresies, and deny the master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction; ²and many shall follow their dissolute ways, through whom the way of the truth shall be blasphemed. ³And through covetousness, with well-turned words, will they make merchandise of you: for whom judgment of old is not idle, and their destruction slumbers not. ⁴For if God spared not [the] angels who had sinned, but having cast them down to the deepest pit of gloom has delivered them to chains of darkness [to be] kept for judgment; ⁵and spared not [the] old world, but preserved Noe, [the] eighth, a preacher of righteousness, having brought in [the] flood upon [the] world of [the] ungodly; ⁶and having reduced [the] cities of Sodom and Gomorrha to ashes, condemned [them] with an overthrow, setting [them as] an example to those that should [afterwards] live an ungodly life; ⁷and saved righteous Lot, distressed with the abandoned conversation of the godless, ⁸(for the righteous

man through seeing and hearing, dwelling among them, tormented [his] righteous soul day after day with [their] lawless works,) ⁹[the] Lord knows [how] to deliver the godly out of trial, and to keep [the] unjust to [the] day of judgment [to be] punished; ¹⁰and specially those who walk after the flesh in [the] lust of uncleanness, and despise lordship. Bold [are they], self-willed; they do not fear speaking injuriously of dignities: ¹¹when angels, who are greater in might and power, do not bring against them, before the Lord, an injurious charge. ¹²But these, as natural animals without reason, made to be caught and destroyed, speaking injuriously in things they are ignorant of, shall also perish in their own corruption, ¹³receiving [the] reward of unrighteousness; accounting ephemeral indulgence pleasure; spots and blemishes, rioting in their own deceits, feasting with you; ¹⁴having eyes full of adultery, and that cease not from sin, alluring unestablished souls; having a heart practised in covetousness, children of curse; ¹⁵having left [the] straight way they have gone astray, having followed in the path of Balaam [the son] of Bosor, who loved [the] reward of unrighteousness; ¹⁶but had reproof of his own wickedness—[the] dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the folly of the prophet. ¹⁷These are springs without water, and mists driven by storm, to whom the gloom of darkness is reserved [for ever]. ¹⁸For [while] speaking great highflown words of vanity, they allure with [the] lusts of [the] flesh, by dissoluteness, those who have just fled those who walk in error, ¹⁹promising them liberty, while they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a man is subdued, by him is he also brought into slavery. ²⁰For if after having escaped the pollutions of the world through [the] knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, again entangled, they are subdued by these, their last state is worse than the first. ²¹For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known

[it] to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²²But that [word] of the true proverb has happened to them: [The] dog [has] turned back to his own vomit; and, [The] washed sow to [her] rolling in mud.

Chapter 3

This, a second letter, beloved, I already write to you, in [both] which I stir up, in the way of putting you in remembrance, your pure mind, ²to be mindful of the words spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of the Lord and Saviour by your apostles; ³knowing this first, that there shall come at [the] close of the days mockers with mocking, walking according to their own lusts, ⁴and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for from the time the fathers fell asleep all things remain thus from [the] beginning of [the] creation. ⁵For this is hidden from them through their own wilfulness, that heavens were of old, and an earth, having its subsistence out of water and in water, by the word of God, ⁶through which [waters] the then world, deluged with water, perished. ⁷But the present heavens and the earth by his word are laid up in store, kept for fire unto a day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. ⁸But let not this one thing be hidden from you, beloved, that one day with [the] Lord [is] as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹[The] Lord does not delay his promise, as some account of delay, but is longsuffering towards you, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰But the day of [the] Lord will come as a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a rushing noise, and [the] elements, burning with heat, shall be dissolved, and [the] earth and the works in it shall be burnt up. ¹¹All these things then being to be dissolved, what ought ye to be in holy conversation and godliness, ¹²waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, by reason of which [the] heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and [the] elements, burning

with heat, shall melt? ¹³But, according to his promise, we wait for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwells righteousness. ¹⁴Wherefore, beloved, as ye wait for these things, be diligent to be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless; ¹⁵and account the longsuffering of our Lord [to be] salvation; according as our beloved brother Paul also has written to you according to the wisdom given to him, ¹⁶as also in all [his] epistles, speaking in them of these things; among which some things are hard to be understood, which the untaught and ill-established wrest, as also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷*Ye* therefore, beloved, knowing [these] things before, take care lest, being led away along with the error of the wicked, ye should fall from your own steadfastness: ¹⁸but grow in grace, and in [the] knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him [be] glory both now and to [the] day of eternity. Amen.

1 John

Chapter 1

That which was from [the] beginning, that which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes; that which we contemplated, and our hands handled, concerning the word of life; ²(and the life has been manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and report to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and has been manifested to us;) ³that which we have seen and heard we report to you, that *ye* also may have fellowship with us; and our fellowship [is] indeed with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. ⁴And these things write we to you that your joy may be full. ⁵And this is the message which we have heard from him, and declare to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not practise the truth. ⁷But if we walk in the light as *he* is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanses us from all sin. ⁸If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us [our] sins, and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Chapter 2

My children, these things I write to you in order that ye may not sin; and if any one sin, we have a patron with the Father, Jesus Christ [the] righteous; ²and *he* is the propitiation for our sins; but not for ours alone, but also for the whole world. ³And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴He that says, I know him, and does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; ⁵but whoever keeps his word, in him verily the love of God is perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him.

⁶He that says he abides in him ought, even as *he* walked, himself also [so] to walk. ⁷Beloved, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment, which ye have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye heard. ⁸Again, I write a new commandment to you, which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness is passing and the true light already shines. ⁹He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in the darkness until now. ¹⁰He that loves his brother abides in light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. ¹¹But he that hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and knows not where he goes, because the darkness has blinded his eyes. ¹²I write to you, children, because [your] sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. ¹³I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him [that is] from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked [one]. I write to you, little children, because ye have known the Father. ¹⁴I have written to you, fathers, because ye have known him [that is] from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and ye have overcome the wicked [one]. ¹⁵Love not the world, nor the things in the world. If any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him; ¹⁶because all that [is] in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷And the world is passing, and its lust, but he that does the will of God abides for eternity. ¹⁸Little children, it is [the] last hour, and, according as ye have heard that antichrist comes, even now there have come many antichrists, whence we know that it is [the] last hour. ¹⁹They went out from among us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have surely remained with us, but that they might be made manifest that none are of us. ²⁰And *ye* have [the] unction from the holy [one], and ye know all things. ²¹I have not

written to you because ye do not know the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. ²²Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? *He* is the antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. ²³Whoever denies the Son has not the Father either; he who confesses the Son has the Father also. ²⁴As for *you* let that which ye have heard from the beginning abide in you: if what ye have heard from the beginning abides in you, *ye* also shall abide in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵And this is the promise which *he* has promised us, life eternal. ²⁶These things have I written to you concerning those who lead you astray: ²⁷and *yourselves*, the unction which ye have received from him abides in you, and ye have not need that any one should teach you; but as the same unction teaches you as to all things, and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, ye shall abide in him. ²⁸And now, children, abide in him, that if he be manifested we may have boldness, and not be put to shame from before him at his coming. ²⁹If ye know that he is righteous, know that every one who practises righteousness is begotten of him.

Chapter 3

See what love the Father has given to us, that we should be called [the] children of God. For this reason the world knows us not, because it knew him not. ²Beloved, now are we children of God, and what we shall be has not yet been manifested; we know that if it is manifested we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. ³And every one that has this hope in him purifies himself, even as *he* is pure. ⁴Every one that practises sin practises also lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. ⁵And ye know that *he* has been manifested that he might take away our sins; and in him sin is not. ⁶Whoever abides in him, does not sin: whoever sins, has not seen him or known him. ⁷Children, let no man lead you astray; he that practises righteousness is righteous, even as *he* is

righteous. ⁸He that practises sin is of the devil; for from [the] beginning the devil sins. To this end the Son of God has been manifested, that he might undo the works of the devil. ⁹Whoever has been begotten of God does not practise sin, because his seed abides in him, and he cannot sin, because he has been begotten of God. ¹⁰In this are manifested the children of God and the children of the devil. Whoever does not practise righteousness is not of God, and he who does not love his brother. ¹¹For this is the message which ye have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another: ¹²not as Cain was of the wicked one, and slew his brother; and on account of what slew he him? because his works were wicked, and those of his brother righteous. ¹³Do not wonder, brethren, if the world hate you. ¹⁴*We* know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love [his] brother abides in death. ¹⁵Every one that hates his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. ¹⁶Hereby we have known love, because *he* has laid down his life for us; and *we* ought for the brethren to lay down [our] lives. ¹⁷But whoso may have the world's substance, and see his brother having need, and shut up his bowels from him, how abides the love of God in him? ¹⁸Children, let us not love with word, nor with tongue, but in deed and in truth. ¹⁹And hereby we shall know that we are of the truth, and shall persuade our hearts before him— ²⁰that if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart and knows all things. ²¹Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness towards God, ²²and whatsoever we ask we receive from him, because we keep his commandments, and practise the things which are pleasing in his sight. ²³And this is his commandment, that we believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, even as he has given us commandment. ²⁴And he that keeps his commandments abides in him, and he in him. And hereby we

know that he abides in us, by the Spirit which he has given to us.

Chapter 4

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, if they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. ²Hereby ye know the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesses Jesus Christ come in flesh is of God; ³and every spirit which does not confess Jesus Christ come in flesh is not of God: and this is that [power] of the antichrist, [of] which ye have heard that it comes, and now it is already in the world. ⁴*Ye* are of God, children, and have overcome them, because greater is he that [is] in you than he that [is] in the world. ⁵*They* are of the world; for this reason they speak [as] of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶*We* are of God; he that knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. From this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. ⁷Beloved, let us love one another; because love is of God, and every one that loves has been begotten of God, and knows God. ⁸He that loves not has not known God; for God is love. ⁹Herein as to us has been manifested the love of God, that God has sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son a propitiation for our sins. ¹¹Beloved, if God has so loved us, we also ought to love one another. ¹²No one has seen God at any time: if we love one another, God abides in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³Hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, that he has given to us of his Spirit. ¹⁴And *we* have seen, and testify, that the Father has sent the Son [as] Saviour of the world. ¹⁵Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. ¹⁶And *we* have known and have believed the love which God has to us. God is love, and he that abides in love abides in God, and God in him. ¹⁷Herein has love been

perfected with us that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, that even as *he* is, *we* also are in this world. ¹⁸There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear; for fear has torment, and he that fears has not been made perfect in love. ¹⁹*We* love because *he* has first loved us. ²⁰If any one say, I love God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for he that loves not his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? ²¹And this commandment have we from him, That he that loves God love also his brother.

Chapter 5

Every one that believes that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God; and every one that loves him that has begotten loves also him that is begotten of him. ²Hereby know we that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous. ⁴For all that has been begotten of God gets the victory over the world; and this is the victory which has gotten the victory over the world, our faith. ⁵Who is he that gets the victory over the world, but he that believes that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is he that came by water and blood, Jesus [the] Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that bears witness, for the Spirit is the truth. ⁷For they that bear witness are three: ⁸the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and the three agree in one. ⁹If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater. For this is the witness of God [which] he has witnessed concerning his Son. ¹⁰He that believes on the Son of God has the witness in himself; he that does not believe God has made him a liar, because he has not believed in the witness which God has witnessed concerning his Son. ¹¹And this is the witness, that God has given to us eternal life; and this life is in his Son. ¹²He that has the Son has life: he that has not the Son of God has not life. ¹³These things have I

written to you that ye may know that ye have eternal life who believe on the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴And this is the boldness which we have towards him, that if we ask him anything according to his will he hears us. ¹⁵And if we know that he hears us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. ¹⁶If any one see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life, for those that do not sin unto death. There is a sin to death: I do not say of that that he should make a request. ¹⁷Every unrighteousness is sin; and there is a sin not to death. ¹⁸We know that every one begotten of God does not sin, but he that has been begotten of God keeps himself, and the wicked [one] does not touch him. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in the wicked [one]. ²⁰And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us an understanding that we should know him that [is] true; and we are in him that [is] true, in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. ²¹Children, keep yourselves from idols.

2 John

Chapter 1

The elder to [the] elect lady and her children, whom *I* love in truth, and not *I* only but also all who have known the truth, ²for the truth's sake which abides in us and shall be with us to eternity. ³Grace shall be with you, mercy, peace from God [the] Father, and from [the] Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. ⁴I rejoiced greatly that I have found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received commandment from the Father. ⁵And now I beseech thee, lady, not as writing to thee a new commandment, but that which we have had from [the] beginning, that we should love one another. ⁶And this is love, that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, according as ye have heard from the beginning, that ye might walk in it. ⁷For many deceivers have gone out into the world, they who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in flesh—this is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸See to yourselves, that we may not lose what we have wrought, but may receive full wages. ⁹Whosoever goes forward and abides not in the doctrine of the Christ has not God. He that abides in the doctrine, *he* has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If any one come to you and bring not this doctrine, do not receive him into [the] house, and greet him not; ¹¹for he who greets him partakes in his wicked works. ¹²Having many things to write to you, I would not with paper and ink; but hope to come to you, and to speak mouth to mouth, that our joy may be full. ¹³The children of thine elect sister greet thee.

3 John

Chapter 1

The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth. ²Beloved, I desire that in all things thou shouldest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers. ³For I rejoiced exceedingly when [the] brethren came and bore testimony to thy [holding fast the] truth, even as *thou* walkest in truth. ⁴I have no greater joy than these things that I hear of my children walking in the truth. ⁵Beloved, thou doest faithfully [in] whatever thou mayest have wrought towards the brethren and that strangers, ⁶(who have witnessed of thy love before [the] assembly,) in setting forward whom on their journey worthily of God, thou wilt do well; ⁷for for the name have they gone forth, taking nothing of those of the nations. ⁸*We* therefore ought to receive such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth. ⁹I wrote something to the assembly; but Diotrephes, who loves to have the first place among them, receives us not. ¹⁰For this reason, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he does, babbling against us with wicked words; and not content with these, neither does he himself receive the brethren; and those who would he prevents, and casts [them] out of the assembly. ¹¹Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He that does good is of God. He that does evil has not seen God. ¹²Demetrius has witness borne to him by all, and by the truth itself; and *we* also bear witness, and thou knowest that our witness is true. ¹³I had many things to write to thee, but I will not with ink and pen write to thee; ¹⁴but I hope soon to see thee, and we will speak mouth to mouth. Peace [be] to thee. The friends greet thee. Greet the friends by name.

Jude

Chapter 1

Jude, bondman of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to the called ones beloved in God [the] Father and preserved in Jesus Christ: ²Mercy to you, and peace, and love be multiplied. ³Beloved, using all diligence to write to you of our common salvation, I have been obliged to write to you exhorting [you] to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. ⁴For certain men have got in unnoticed, they who of old were marked out beforehand to this sentence, ungodly [persons], turning the grace of our God into dissoluteness, and denying our only Master and Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵But I would put you in remembrance, you who once knew all things, that the Lord, having saved a people out of [the] land of Egypt, in the second place destroyed those who had not believed. ⁶And angels who had not kept their own original state, but had abandoned their own dwelling, he keeps in eternal chains under gloomy darkness, to [the] judgment of [the] great day; ⁷as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them, committing greedily fornication, in like manner with them, and going after other flesh, lie there as an example, undergoing the judgment of eternal fire. ⁸Yet in like manner these dreamers also defile [the] flesh, and despise lordship, and speak railingly against dignities. ⁹But Michael the archangel, when disputing with the devil he reasoned about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a railing judgment against [him], but said, [The] Lord rebuke thee. ¹⁰But these, whatever things they know not, they speak railingly against; but what even, as the irrational animals, they understand by mere nature, in these things they corrupt themselves. ¹¹Woe to them! because they have gone in the way of Cain, and given themselves up to the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. ¹²These are spots in your love-feasts, feasting together [with you] without

fear, pasturing themselves; clouds without water, carried along by [the] winds; autumnal trees, without fruit, twice dead, rooted up; ¹³raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shames; wandering stars, to whom has been reserved the gloom of darkness for eternity. ¹⁴And Enoch, [the] seventh from Adam, prophesied also as to these, saying, Behold, [the] Lord has come amidst his holy myriads, ¹⁵to execute judgment against all; and to convict all the ungodly of them of all their works of ungodliness, which they have wrought ungodlily, and of all the hard [things] which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. ¹⁶These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts; and their mouth speaks swelling words, admiring persons for the sake of profit. ¹⁷But *ye*, beloved, remember the words spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸that they said to you, that at [the] end of the time there should be mockers, walking after their own lusts of ungodlinesses. ¹⁹These are they who set [themselves] apart, natural [men], not having [the] Spirit. ²⁰But *ye*, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, ²¹keep yourselves in the love of God, awaiting the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ²²And of some have compassion, making a difference, ²³but others save with fear, snatching [them] out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. ²⁴But to him that is able to keep you without stumbling, and to set [you] with exultation blameless before his glory, ²⁵to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, [be] glory, majesty, might, and authority, from before the whole age, and now, and to all the ages. Amen.

Revelation

Chapter 1

Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to shew to his bondmen what must shortly take place; and he signified [it], sending by his angel, to his bondman John, ²who testified the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ, all things that he saw. ³Blessed [is] he that reads, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things written in it; for the time [is] near. ⁴John to the seven assemblies which [are] in Asia: Grace to you and peace from [him] who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits which [are] before his throne; ⁵and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us, and has washed us from our sins in his blood, ⁶and made us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father: to him [be] the glory and the might to the ages of ages. Amen. ⁷Behold, he comes with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they which have pierced him, and all the tribes of the land shall wail because of him. Yea. Amen. ⁸I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith [the] Lord God, he who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty. ⁹I John, your brother and fellow-partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and patience, in Jesus, was in the island called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰I became in [the] Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet, ¹¹saying, What thou seest write in a book, and send to the seven assemblies: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea. ¹²And I turned back to see the voice which spoke with me; and having turned, I saw seven golden lamps, ¹³and in the midst of the [seven] lamps [one] like [the] Son of man, clothed with a garment reaching to the feet, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle: ¹⁴his head and

hair white like white wool, as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire; ¹⁵and his feet like fine brass, as burning in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters; ¹⁶and having in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth a sharp two-edged sword going forth; and his countenance as the sun shines in its power. ¹⁷And when I saw him I fell at his feet as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; ¹⁸*I* am the first and the last, ¹⁸and the living one: and I became dead, and behold, I am living to the ages of ages, and have the keys of death and of hades. ¹⁹Write therefore what thou hast seen, and the things that are, and the things that are about to be after these. ²⁰The mystery of the seven stars which thou hast seen on my right hand, and the seven golden lamps.—The seven stars are angels of the seven assemblies; and the seven lamps are seven assemblies.

Chapter 2

To the angel of the assembly in Ephesus write: These things says he that holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lamps: ²I know thy works and [thy] labour, and thine endurance, and that thou canst not bear evil [men]; and thou hast tried them who say that themselves [are] apostles and are not, and hast found them liars; ³and endurest, and hast borne for my name's sake, and hast not wearied: ⁴but I have against thee, that thou hast left thy first love. ⁵Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: but if not, I am coming to thee, and I will remove thy lamp out of its place, except thou shalt repent. ⁶But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitanes, which ⁷*I* also hate. ⁷He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. To him that overcomes, I will give to him to eat of the tree of life which is in the paradise of God. ⁸And to the angel of the assembly in Smyrna write: These things says the first and the last, who became dead, and

lived: ⁹I know thy tribulation and thy poverty; but thou art rich; and the railing of those who say that they themselves are Jews, and are not, but a synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰Fear nothing [of] what thou art about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give to thee the crown of life. ¹¹He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. He that overcomes shall in no wise be injured of the second death. ¹²And to the angel of the assembly in Pergamos write: These things says he that has the sharp two-edged sword: ¹³I know where thou dwellest, where the throne of Satan [is]; and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in the days in which Antipas my faithful witness [was], who was slain among you, where Satan dwells. ¹⁴But I have a few things against thee: that thou hast there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a snare before the sons of Israel, to eat [of] idol sacrifices and commit fornication. ¹⁵So thou also hast those who hold the doctrine of Nicolaitanes in like manner. ¹⁶Repent therefore: but if not, I come to thee quickly, and I will make war with them with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. To him that overcomes, to him will I give of the hidden manna; and I will give to him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no one knows but he that receives [it]. ¹⁸And to the angel of the assembly in Thyatira write: These things says the Son of God, he that has his eyes as a flame of fire, and his feet [are] like fine brass: ¹⁹I know thy works, and love, and faith, and service, and thine endurance, and thy last works [to be] more than the first. ²⁰But I have against thee that thou permittest the woman Jezebel, she who calls herself prophetess, and she teaches and leads astray my servants to commit fornication and eat of idol sacrifices. ²¹And I gave her time that she should repent, and she will

not repent of her fornication. ²²Behold, I cast her into a bed, and those that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works, ²³and her children will I kill with death; and all the assemblies shall know that **I** am he that searches [the] reins and [the] hearts; and I will give to you each according to your works. ²⁴But to you I say, the rest who [are] in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I do not cast upon you any other burden; ²⁵but what ye have hold fast till I shall come. ²⁶And he that overcomes, and he that keeps unto the end my works, to him will I give authority over the nations, ²⁷and he shall shepherd them with an iron rod; as vessels of pottery are they broken in pieces, as I also have received from my Father; ²⁸and I will give to him the morning star. ²⁹He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.

Chapter 3

And to the angel of the assembly in Sardis write: These things saith he that has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. ²Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain, which are about to die, for I have not found thy works complete before my God. ³Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and keep [it] and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come [upon thee] as a thief, and thou shalt not know at what hour I shall come upon thee. ⁴But thou hast a few names in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white, because they are worthy. ⁵He that overcomes, **he** shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot his name out of the book of life, and will confess his name before my Father and before his angels. ⁶He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. ⁷And to the angel of the assembly in

Philadelphia write: These things saith the holy, the true; he that has the key of David, he who opens and no one shall shut, and shuts and no one shall open: ⁸I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an opened door, which no one can shut, because thou hast a little power, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. ⁹Behold, I make them of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews, and are not, but lie; behold, I will cause that they shall come and shall do homage before thy feet, and shall know that *I* have loved thee. ¹⁰Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, *I* also will keep thee out of the hour of trial, which is about to come upon the whole habitable world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. ¹¹I come quickly: hold fast what thou hast, that no one take thy crown. ¹²He that overcomes, him will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more at all out; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven, from my God, and my new name. ¹³He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. ¹⁴And to the angel of the assembly in Laodicea write: These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: ¹⁵I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert cold or hot. ¹⁶Thus because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I am about to spue thee out of my mouth. ¹⁷Because thou sayest, I am rich, and am grown rich, and have need of nothing, and knowest not that *thou* art the wretched and the miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked; ¹⁸I counsel thee to buy of me gold purified by fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white garments, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness may not be made manifest; and eye-salve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. ¹⁹I rebuke and discipline as many as I love; be zealous therefore and repent. ²⁰Behold, I stand at the door and am knocking; if any one

hear my voice and open the door, I will come in unto him and sup with him, and he with me. ²¹He that overcomes, to him will I give to sit with me in my throne; as *I* also have overcome, and have sat down with my Father in his throne. ²²He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.

Chapter 4

After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard as of a trumpet speaking with me, saying, Come up here, and I will shew thee the things which must take place after these things. ²Immediately I became in [the] Spirit; and behold, a throne stood in the heaven, and upon the throne one sitting, ³and he [that was] sitting like in appearance to a stone [of] jasper and a sardius, and a rainbow round the throne like in appearance to an emerald. ⁴And round the throne twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones twenty-four elders sitting, clothed with white garments; and on their heads golden crowns. ⁵And out of the throne go forth lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and seven lamps of fire, burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; ⁶and before the throne, as a glass sea, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, four living creatures, full of eyes, before and behind; ⁷and the first living creature like a lion, and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living creature having the face as of a man, and the fourth living creature like a flying eagle. ⁸And the four living creatures, each one of them having respectively six wings; round and within they are full of eyes; and they cease not day and night saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come. ⁹And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanksgiving to him that sits upon the throne, who lives to the ages of ages, ¹⁰the twenty-four elders shall fall before him that sits upon the throne, and do homage to him that lives to the ages of ages;

and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹Thou art worthy, O our Lord and [our] God, to receive glory and honour and power; for *thou* hast created all things, and for thy will they were, and they have been created.

Chapter 5

And I saw on the right hand of him that sat upon the throne a book, written within and on the back, sealed with seven seals. ²And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who [is] worthy to open the book, and to break its seals? ³And no one was able in the heaven, or upon the earth, or underneath the earth, to open the book, or to regard it. ⁴And *I* wept much because no one had been found worthy to open the book nor to regard it. ⁵And one of the elders says to me, Do not weep. Behold, the lion which [is] of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, has overcome [so as] to open the book, and its seven seals. ⁶And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God [which are] sent into all the earth: ⁷and it came and took [it] out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. ⁸And when it took the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell before the Lamb, having each a harp and golden bowls full of incenses, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹And they sing a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open its seals; because thou hast been slain, and hast redeemed to God, by thy blood, out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, ¹⁰and made them to our God kings and priests; and they shall reign over the earth. ¹¹And I saw, and I heard [the] voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and their number was ten thousands of ten thousands and thousands of thousands; ¹²saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that has been slain, to receive

power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. ¹³And every creature which is in the heaven and upon the earth and under the earth, and [those that are] upon the sea, and all things in them, heard I saying, To him that sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb, blessing, and honour, and glory, and might, to the ages of ages. ¹⁴And the four living creatures said, Amen; and the elders fell down and did homage.

Chapter 6

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying, as a voice of thunder, Come [and see]. ²And I saw: and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon it having a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went forth conquering and that he might conquer. ³And when it opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come [and see]. ⁴And another, a red horse, went forth; and to him that sat upon it, to him it was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another; and there was given to him a great sword. ⁵And when it opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come [and see]. And I saw: and behold, a black horse, and he that sat upon it having a balance in his hand. ⁶And I heard as a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A choenix of wheat for a denarius, and three choenixes of barley for a denarius: and do not injure the oil and the wine. ⁷And when it opened the fourth seal, I heard [the voice of] the fourth living creature saying, Come [and see]. ⁸And I saw: and behold, a pale horse, and he that sat upon it, his name [was] Death, and hades followed with him; and authority was given to him over the fourth of the earth to slay with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and by the beasts of the earth. ⁹And when it opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they

held; ¹⁰and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O sovereign Ruler, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell upon the earth? ¹¹And there was given to them, to each one a white robe; and it was said to them that they should rest yet a little while, until both their fellow-bondmen and their brethren, who were about to be killed as they, should be fulfilled. ¹²And I saw when it opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as hair sackcloth, and the whole moon became as blood, ¹³and the stars of heaven fell upon the earth, as a fig tree, shaken by a great wind, casts its unseasonable figs. ¹⁴And the heaven was removed as a book rolled up, and every mountain and island were removed out of their places. ¹⁵And the kings of the earth, and the great, and the chiliarchs, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; ¹⁶and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and have us hidden from [the] face of him that sits upon the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; ¹⁷because the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to stand?

Chapter 7

And after this I saw four angels standing upon the four corners of the earth, holding fast the four winds of the earth, that no wind might blow upon the earth, nor upon the sea, nor upon any tree. ²And I saw another angel ascending from [the] sunrising, having [the] seal of [the] living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it had been given to hurt the earth and the sea, ³saying, Hurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, until we shall have sealed the bondmen of our God upon their foreheads. ⁴And I heard the number of the sealed, a hundred [and] forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of [the] sons of Israel: ⁵out of [the] tribe of Juda, twelve thousand sealed; out of [the] tribe

of Reuben, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Gad, twelve thousand; ⁶out of [the] tribe of Aser, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Nephtholim, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand; ⁷out of [the] tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Levi, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand; ⁸out of [the] tribe of Zabulun, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand; out of [the] tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed. ⁹After these things I saw, and lo, a great crowd, which no one could number, out of every nation and tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palm branches in their hands. ¹⁰And they cry with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God who sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb. ¹¹And all the angels stood around the throne, and the elders, and the four living creatures, and fell before the throne upon their faces, and worshipped God, ¹²saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and strength, to our God, to the ages of ages. Amen. ¹³And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These who are clothed with white robes, who are they, and whence came they? ¹⁴And I said to him, My lord, *thou* knowest. And he said to me, These are they who come out of the great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and have made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple, and he that sits upon the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. ¹⁶They shall not hunger any more, neither shall they thirst any more, nor shall the sun at all fall on them, nor any burning heat; ¹⁷because the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall shepherd them, and shall lead them to fountains of waters of life, and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

Chapter 8

And when it opened the seventh seal, there was silence in the heaven about half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. ³And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and much incense was given to him, that he might give [efficacy] to the prayers of all saints at the golden altar which [was] before the throne. ⁴And the smoke of the incense went up with the prayers of the saints, out of the hand of the angel before God. ⁵And the angel took the censer, and filled it from the fire of the altar, and cast [it] on the earth: and there were voices, and thunders and lightnings, and an earthquake. ⁶And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves that they might sound with [their] trumpets. ⁷And the first sounded [his] trumpet: and there was hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth; and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. ⁸And the second angel sounded [his] trumpet: and as a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood; ⁹and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea which had life died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. ¹⁰And the third angel sounded [his] trumpet: and there fell out of the heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters. ¹¹And the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many of the men died of the waters because they were made bitter. ¹²And the fourth angel sounded [his] trumpet: and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them should be darkened, and that the day should not appear [for] the third part of it, and the night the same. ¹³And I saw, and I heard an eagle

flying in mid-heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to them that dwell upon the earth, for the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound.

Chapter 9

And the fifth angel sounded [his] trumpet: and I saw a star out of the heaven fallen to the earth; and there was given to it the key of the pit of the abyss. ²And it opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up smoke out of the pit as [the] smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened with the smoke of the pit. ³And out of the smoke came forth locusts on the earth, and power was given to them as the scorpions of the earth have power; ⁴and it was said to them, that they should not injure the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but the men who have not the seal of God on their foreheads: ⁵and it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment [was] as [the] torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. ⁶And in those days shall men seek death, and shall in no way find it; and shall desire to die, and death flees from them. ⁷And the likenesses of the locusts [were] like to horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as crowns like gold, and their faces as faces of men; ⁸and they had hair as women's hair, and their teeth were as of lions, ⁹and they had breastplates as breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings [was] as the sound of chariots of many horses running to war; ¹⁰and they have tails like scorpions, and stings; and their power [was] in their tails to hurt men five months. ¹¹They have a king over them, the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew, Abaddon, and in Greek he has [for] name Apollyon. ¹²The first woe has passed. Behold, there come yet two woes after these things. ¹³And the sixth angel sounded [his] trumpet: and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which [is] before God, ¹⁴saying to the sixth angel that had the

trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates. ¹⁵And the four angels were loosed, who are prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they might slay the third part of men; ¹⁶and the number of the hosts of horse [was] twice ten thousand times ten thousand. I heard their number. ¹⁷And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those that sat upon them, having breastplates of fire and jacinth and brimstone; and the heads of the horses [were] as heads of lions, and out of their mouths goes out fire and smoke and brimstone. ¹⁸By these three plagues were the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which goes out of their mouths. ¹⁹For the power of the horses is in their mouth and in their tails: for their tails [are] like serpents, having heads, and with them they injure. ²⁰And the rest of men who were not killed with these plagues repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and the golden and silver and brazen and stone and wooden idols, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. ²¹And they repented not of their murders, nor of their witchcrafts, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

Chapter 10

And I saw another strong angel coming down out of the heaven, clothed with a cloud, and the rainbow upon his head, and his countenance as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire, ²and having in his hand a little opened book. And he set his right foot on the sea, and the left upon the earth, ³and cried with a loud voice as a lion roars. And when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their own voices. ⁴And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write: and I heard a voice out of the heaven saying, Seal the things which the seven thunders have spoken, and write them not. ⁵And the angel whom I saw stand on the sea and on the earth lifted up his right hand to the heaven, ⁶and swore by him that lives to the ages of

ages, who created the heaven and the things that are in it, and the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that there should be no longer delay; ⁷but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound the trumpet, the mystery of God also shall be completed, as he has made known the glad tidings to his own bondmen the prophets. ⁸And the voice which I heard out of the heaven [was] again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the little book which is opened in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the earth. ⁹And I went to the angel, saying to him to give me the little book. And he says to me, Take and eat it up: and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. ¹⁰And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth as honey, sweet; and when I had eaten it my belly was made bitter. ¹¹And it was said to me, Thou must prophesy again as to peoples and nations and tongues and many kings.

Chapter 11

And there was given to me a reed like a staff, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship in it. ²And the court which [is] without the temple cast out, and measure it not; because it has been given [up] to the nations, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty-two months. ³And I will give [power] to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred [and] sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. ⁴These are the two olive trees and the two lamps which stand before the Lord of the earth; ⁵and if any one wills to injure them, fire goes out of their mouth, and devours their enemies. And if any one wills to injure them, thus must he be killed. ⁶These have power to shut the heaven that no rain may fall during the days of their prophecy; and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth as often as they will with every

plague. ⁷And when they shall have completed their testimony, the beast who comes up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and shall conquer them, and shall kill them: ⁸and their body [shall be] on the street of the great city, which is called spiritually Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. ⁹And [men] of the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations see their body three days and a half, and they do not suffer their bodies to be put into a sepulchre. ¹⁰And they that dwell upon the earth rejoice over them, and are full of delight, and shall send gifts one to another, because these, the two prophets, tormented them that dwell upon the earth. ¹¹And after the three days and a half [the] spirit of life from God came into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those beholding them. ¹²And I heard a great voice out of the heaven saying to them, Come up here; and they went up to the heaven in the cloud, and their enemies beheld them. ¹³And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth of the city fell, and seven thousand names of men were slain in the earthquake. And the remnant were filled with fear, and gave glory to the God of the heaven. ¹⁴The second woe has passed; behold, the third woe comes quickly. ¹⁵And the seventh angel sounded [his] trumpet: and there were great voices in the heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world of our Lord and of his Christ is come, and he shall reign to the ages of ages. ¹⁶And the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, ¹⁷saying, We give thee thanks, Lord God Almighty, [He] who is, and who was, that thou hast taken thy great power and hast reigned. ¹⁸And the nations have been full of wrath, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead to be judged, and to give the recompense to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to those who fear thy name, small and great; and to destroy those that destroy the earth. ¹⁹And the temple of God in the heaven was opened, and the ark of his

covenant was seen in his temple: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Chapter 12

And a great sign was seen in the heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; ²and being with child she cried, [being] in travail, and in pain to bring forth. ³And another sign was seen in the heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven diadems; ⁴and his tail draws the third part of the stars of the heaven; and he cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to bring forth, in order that when she brought forth he might devour her child. ⁵And she brought forth a male son, who shall shepherd all the nations with an iron rod; and her child was caught up to God and to his throne. ⁶And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has there a place prepared of God, that they should nourish her there a thousand two hundred [and] sixty days. ⁷And there was war in the heaven: Michael and his angels went to war with the dragon. And the dragon fought, and his angels; ⁸and he prevailed not, nor was their place found any more in the heaven. ⁹And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent, he who is called Devil and Satan, he who deceives the whole habitable world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. ¹⁰And I heard a great voice in the heaven saying, Now is come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren has been cast out, who accused them before our God day and night: ¹¹and *they* have overcome him by reason of the blood of the Lamb, and by reason of the word of their testimony, and have not loved their life even unto death. ¹²Therefore be full of delight, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the earth and to

the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great rage, knowing he has a short time. ¹³And when the dragon saw that he had been cast out into the earth, he persecuted the woman which bore the male [child]. ¹⁴And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the desert into her place, where she is nourished there a time, and times, and half a time, from [the] face of the serpent. ¹⁵And the serpent cast out of his mouth behind the woman water as a river, that he might make her be [as] one carried away by a river. ¹⁶And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. ¹⁷And the dragon was angry with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus.

Chapter 13

And I stood upon the sand of the sea; and I saw a beast rising out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and upon its horns ten diadems, and upon its heads names of blasphemy. ²And the beast which I saw was like to a leopardess, and its feet as of a bear, and its mouth as a lion's mouth; and the dragon gave to it his power, and his throne, and great authority; ³and one of his heads [was] as slain to death, and his wound of death had been healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast. ⁴And they did homage to the dragon, because he gave the authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who [is] like to the beast? and who can make war with it? ⁵And there was given to it a mouth, speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to it authority to pursue its career forty-two months. ⁶And it opened its mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and those who have their tabernacle in the heaven. ⁷And there was given to it to make war with the saints, and to overcome them; and there was given to it

authority over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation; ⁸and all that dwell on the earth shall do it homage, [every one] whose name had not been written from [the] founding of [the] world in the book of life of the slain Lamb. ⁹If any one has an ear, let him hear. ¹⁰If any one [leads] into captivity, he goes into captivity. If any one shall kill with [the] sword, he must with [the] sword be killed. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints. ¹¹And I saw another beast rising out of the earth; and it had two horns like to a lamb, and spake as a dragon; ¹²and it exercises all the authority of the first beast before it, and causes the earth and those that dwell in it to do homage to the first beast, whose wound of death was healed. ¹³And it works great signs, that it should cause even fire to come down from heaven to the earth before men. ¹⁴And it deceives those that dwell upon the earth by reason of the signs which it was given to it to work before the beast, saying to those that dwell upon the earth to make an image to the beast, which has the wound of the sword, and lived. ¹⁵And it was given to it to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should also speak, and should cause that as many as should not do homage to the image of the beast should be killed. ¹⁶And it causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bondmen, that they should give them a mark upon their right hand or upon their forehead; ¹⁷and that no one should be able to buy or sell save he that had the mark, the name of the beast, or the number of its name. ¹⁸Here is wisdom. He that has understanding let him count the number of the beast: for it is a man's number; and its number [is] six hundred [and] sixty-six.

Chapter 14

And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing upon mount Zion, and with him a hundred [and] forty-four thousand, having his name and the name of his Father written upon

their foreheads. ²And I heard a voice out of the heaven as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of great thunder. And the voice which I heard [was] as of harp-singers harping with their harps; ³and they sing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders. And no one could learn that song save the hundred [and] forty-four thousand who were bought from the earth. ⁴These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they who follow the Lamb wheresoever it goes. These have been bought from men [as] first-fruits to God and to the Lamb: ⁵and in their mouths was no lie found; [for] they are blameless. ⁶And I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having [the] everlasting glad tidings to announce to those settled on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people, ⁷saying with a loud voice, Fear God and give him glory, for the hour of his judgment has come; and do homage to him who has made the heaven and the earth and the sea and fountains of waters. ⁸And another, a second, angel followed, saying, Great Babylon has fallen, has fallen, which of the wine of the fury of her fornication has made all nations drink. ⁹And another, a third, angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any one do homage to the beast and its image, and receive a mark upon his forehead or upon his hand, ¹⁰he also shall drink of the wine of the fury of God prepared unmixed in the cup of his wrath, and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb. ¹¹And the smoke of their torment goes up to ages of ages, and they have no respite day and night who do homage to the beast and to its image, and if any one receive the mark of its name. ¹²Here is the endurance of the saints, who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. ¹³And I heard a voice out of the heaven saying, Write, Blessed the dead who die in [the] Lord from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works

follow with them. ¹⁴And I saw, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud one sitting like [the] Son of man, having upon his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send thy sickle and reap; for the hour of reaping is come, for the harvest of the earth is dried. ¹⁶And he that sat on the cloud put his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped. ¹⁷And another angel came out of the temple which [is] in the heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And another angel came out of the altar, having power over fire, and called with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send thy sharp sickle, and gather the bunches of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripened. ¹⁹And the angel put his sickle to the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast [the bunches] into the great wine-press of the fury of God; ²⁰and the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood went out of the wine-press to the bits of the horses for a thousand six hundred stadia.

Chapter 15

And I saw another sign in the heaven, great and wonderful: seven angels having seven plagues, the last; for in them the fury of God is completed. ²And I saw as a glass sea, mingled with fire, and those that had gained the victory over the beast, and over its image, and over the number of its name, standing upon the glass sea, having harps of God. ³And they sing the song of Moses bondman of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and wonderful [are] thy works, Lord God Almighty; righteous and true [are] thy ways, O King of nations. ⁴Who shall not fear [thee], O Lord, and glorify thy name? for [thou] only [art] holy; for all nations shall come and do homage before thee; for thy righteousnesses have been made manifest. ⁵And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of witness in the heaven was opened; ⁶and the seven angels who had the

seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in pure bright linen, and girded about the breasts with golden girdles. ⁷And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls, full of the fury of God, who lives to the ages of ages. ⁸And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power: and no one could enter into the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

Chapter 16

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go and pour out the seven bowls of the fury of God upon the earth. ²And the first went and poured out his bowl on the earth; and there came an evil and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and those who worshipped its image. ³And the second poured out his bowl on the sea; and it became blood, as of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea. ⁴And the third poured out his bowl on the rivers, and [on] the fountains of waters; and they became blood. ⁵And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Thou art righteous, who art and wast, the holy one, that thou hast judged so; ⁶for they have poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; they are worthy. ⁷And I heard the altar saying, Yea, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous [are] thy judgments. ⁸And the fourth poured out his bowl on the sun; and it was given to it to burn men with fire. ⁹And the men were burnt with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, who had authority over these plagues, and did not repent to give him glory. ¹⁰And the fifth poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast; and its kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their tongues with distress, ¹¹and blasphemed the God of the heaven for their distresses and their sores, and did not repent of their works. ¹²And the sixth poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that the

way of the kings from the rising of the sun might be prepared. ¹³And I saw out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as frogs; ¹⁴for they are [the] spirits of demons, doing signs; which go out to the kings of the whole habitable world to gather them together to the war of [that] great day of God the Almighty. ¹⁵(Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed [is] he that watches and keeps his garments, that he may not walk naked, and that they [may not] see his shame.) ¹⁶And he gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armagedon. ¹⁷And the seventh poured out his bowl on the air; and there came out a great voice from the temple of the heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. ¹⁸And there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, such an earthquake, so great. ¹⁹And the great city was [divided] into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon was remembered before God to give her the cup of the wine of the fury of his wrath. ²⁰And every island fled, and mountains were not found; ²¹and a great hail, as of a talent weight, comes down out of the heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, for the plague of it is exceeding great.

Chapter 17

And one of the seven angels, which had the seven bowls, came and spoke with me, saying, Come here, I will shew thee the sentence of the great harlot who sits upon the many waters; ²with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; and they that dwell on the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. ³And he carried me away in spirit to a desert; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. ⁴And the woman was clothed in purple and

scarlet, and had ornaments of gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and the unclean things of her fornication; ⁵and upon her forehead a name written, Mystery, great Babylon, the mother of the harlots, and of the abominations of the earth. ⁶And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And I wondered, seeing her, with great wonder. ⁷And the angel said to me, Why hast thou wondered? ⁸*I** will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast which carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁹The beast which thou sawest was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and go into destruction: and they who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written from the founding of the world in the book of life, shall wonder, seeing the beast, that it was, and is not, and shall be present. ¹⁰Here is the mind that has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains, whereon the woman sits. ¹¹And there are seven kings: five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes he must remain [only] a little while. ¹²And the beast that was and is not, he also is an eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into destruction. ¹³And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have not yet received a kingdom, but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast. ¹⁴These have one mind, and give their power and authority to the beast. ¹⁵These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for he is Lord of lords and King of kings: and they [that are] with him called, and chosen, and faithful. ¹⁶And he says to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. ¹⁷And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire; ¹⁸for God has given to their hearts to do his mind, and to act with one mind, and to give

their kingdom to the beast until the words of God shall be fulfilled. ¹⁹And the woman which thou sawest is the great city, which has kingship over the kings of the earth.

Chapter 18

After these things I saw another angel descending out of the heaven, having great authority: and the earth was lightened with his glory. ²And he cried with a strong voice, saying, Great Babylon has fallen, has fallen, and has become the habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hated bird; ³because all the nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication; and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have been enriched through the might of her luxury. ⁴And I heard another voice out of the heaven saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye have not fellowship in her sins, and that ye do not receive of her plagues: ⁵for her sins have been heaped on one another up to the heaven, and God has remembered her unrighteousnesses. ⁶Recompense her even as she has recompensed; and double [to her] double, according to her works. In the cup which she has mixed, mix to her double. ⁷So much as she has glorified herself and lived luxuriously, so much torment and grief give to her. Because she says in her heart, I sit a queen, and I am not a widow; and I shall in no wise see grief: ⁸for this reason in one day shall her plagues come, death and grief and famine, and she shall be burnt with fire; for strong [is the] Lord God who has judged her. ⁹And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived luxuriously with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they see the smoke of her burning, ¹⁰standing afar off, through fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour thy judgment is come. ¹¹And the merchants of the earth weep and grieve over her, because no one buys their

lading any more; ¹²lading of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and pearl, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet dye, and all thyine wood, and every article in ivory, and every article in most precious wood, and in brass, and in iron, and in marble, ¹³and cinnamon, and amomum, and incense, and unguent, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and of horses, and of chariots, and of bodies, and souls of men. ¹⁴And the ripe fruits which were the lust of thy soul have departed from thee, and all fair and splendid things have perished from thee, and they shall not find them any more at all. ¹⁵The merchants of these things, who had been enriched through her, shall stand afar off through fear of her torment, weeping and grieving, ¹⁶saying, Woe, woe, the great city, which [was] clothed with fine linen and purple and scarlet, and had ornaments of gold and precious stones and pearls! ¹⁷for in one hour so great riches has been made desolate. And every steersman, and every one who sailed to any place, and sailors, and all who exercise their calling on the sea, stood afar off, ¹⁸and cried, seeing the smoke of her burning, saying, What [city] is like to the great city? ¹⁹and cast dust upon their heads, and cried, weeping and grieving, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, in which all that had ships in the sea were enriched through her costliness! for in one hour she has been made desolate. ²⁰Rejoice over her, heaven, and [ye] saints and apostles and prophets; for God has judged your judgment upon her. ²¹And a strong angel took up a stone, as a great millstone, and cast [it] into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall Babylon the great city be cast down, and shall be found no more at all; ²²and voice of harp-singers and musicians and flute-players and trumpeters shall not be heard any more at all in thee, and no artificer of any art shall be found any more at all in thee, and voice of millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee, ²³and light of lamp shall shine no more at all in thee, and voice of

bridegroom and bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great ones of the earth; for by thy sorcery have all the nations been deceived. ²⁴And in her was found [the] blood of prophets and saints, and of all the slain upon the earth.

Chapter 19

After these things I heard as a loud voice of a great multitude in the heaven, saying, Hallelujah: the salvation and the glory and the power of our God: ²for true and righteous [are] his judgments; for he has judged the great harlot which corrupted the earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of his bondmen at her hand. ³And a second time they said, Hallelujah. And her smoke goes up to the ages of ages. ⁴And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and did homage to God who sits upon the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah. ⁵And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his bondmen, [and] ye that fear him, small and great. ⁶And I heard as a voice of a great crowd, and as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of strong thunders, saying, Hallelujah, for [the] Lord our God the Almighty has taken to himself kingly power. ⁷Let us rejoice and exult, and give him glory; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife has made herself ready. ⁸And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright [and] pure; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints. ⁹And he says to me, Write, Blessed [are] they who are called to the supper of the marriage of the Lamb. And he says to me, These are the true words of God. ¹⁰And I fell before his feet to do him homage. And he says to me, See [thou do it] not. I am thy fellow-bondman, and [the fellow-bondman] of thy brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Do homage to God. For the spirit of prophecy is the testimony of Jesus. ¹¹And I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and one sitting on it, [called] Faithful and True, and he

judges and makes war in righteousness. ¹²And his eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head many diadems, having a name written which no one knows but himself; ¹³and [he is] clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and his name is called The Word of God. ¹⁴And the armies which [are] in the heaven followed him upon white horses, clad in white, pure, fine linen. ¹⁵And out of his mouth goes a sharp [two-edged] sword, that with it he might smite the nations; and he shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and he treads the wine-press of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. ¹⁶And he has upon his garment, and upon his thigh, a name written, King of kings, and Lord of lords. ¹⁷And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven, Come, gather yourselves to the great supper of God, ¹⁸that ye may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of chiliarchs, and flesh of strong men, and flesh of horses and of those that sit upon them, and flesh of all, both free and bond, and small and great. ¹⁹And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. ²⁰And the beast was taken, and the false prophet that [was] with him, who wrought the signs before him by which he deceived them that received the mark of the beast, and those that worship his image. Alive were both cast into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone; ²¹and the rest were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which goes out of his mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Chapter 20

And I saw an angel descending from the heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. ²And he laid hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent who is [the] devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, ³and cast him into the abyss, and shut [it] and sealed [it] over him, that he should not

any more deceive the nations until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be loosed for a little time. ⁴And I saw thrones; and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them; and the souls of those beheaded on account of the testimony of Jesus, and on account of the word of God; and those who had not done homage to the beast nor to his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and hand; and they lived and reigned with the Christ a thousand years: ⁵the rest of the dead did not live till the thousand years had been completed. This [is] the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy he who has part in the first resurrection: over these the second death has no power; but they shall be priests of God and of the Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. ⁷And when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed from his prison, ⁸and shall go out to deceive the nations which [are] in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war, whose number [is] as the sand of the sea. ⁹And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city: and fire came down [from God] out of the heaven and devoured them. ¹⁰And the devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] both the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for the ages of ages. ¹¹And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled, and place was not found for them. ¹²And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is [that] of life. And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books according to their works. ¹³And the sea gave up the dead which [were] in it, and death and hades gave up the dead which [were] in them; and they were judged each according to their works: ¹⁴and death and hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the

second death, [even] the lake of fire. ¹⁵And if any one was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea exists no more. ²And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of the heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³And I heard a loud voice out of the heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he shall tabernacle with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, their God. ⁴And he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall not exist any more, nor grief, nor cry, nor distress shall exist any more, for the former things have passed away. ⁵And he that sat on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he says [to me], Write, for these words are true and faithful. ⁶And he said to me, It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that thirsts of the fountain of the water of life freely. ⁷He that overcomes shall inherit these things, and I will be to him God, and he shall be to me son. ⁸But to the fearful and unbelieving, [and sinners], and those who make themselves abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part [is] in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone; which is the second death. ⁹And there came one of the seven angels which had had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and spoke with me, saying, Come here, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. ¹⁰And he carried me away in [the] Spirit, [and set me] on a great and high mountain, and shewed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of the heaven from God, ¹¹having the glory of God. Her shining [was] like a most precious stone, as a crystal-like jasper stone; ¹²having a great and high wall; having twelve gates, and at the

gates twelve angels, and names inscribed, which are those of the twelve tribes of [the] sons of Israel. ¹³On [the] east three gates; and on [the] north three gates; and on [the] south three gates; and on [the] west three gates. ¹⁴And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵And he that spoke with me had a golden reed [as] a measure, that he might measure the city, and its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶And the city lies four-square, and its length [is] as much as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed—twelve thousand stadia: the length and the breadth and height of it are equal. ¹⁷And he measured its wall, a hundred [and] forty-four cubits, [a] man's measure, that is, [the] angel's. ¹⁸And the building of its wall [was] jasper; and the city pure gold, like pure glass: ¹⁹the foundations of the wall of the city [were] adorned with every precious stone: the first foundation, jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹And the twelve gates, twelve pearls; each one of the gates, respectively, was of one pearl; and the street of the city pure gold, as transparent glass. ²²And I saw no temple in it; for the Lord God Almighty is its temple, and the Lamb. ²³And the city has no need of the sun nor of the moon, that they should shine for it; for the glory of God has enlightened it, and the lamp thereof [is] the Lamb. ²⁴And the nations shall walk by its light; and the kings of the earth bring their glory to it. ²⁵And its gates shall not be shut at all by day, for night shall not be there. ²⁶And they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations to it. ²⁷And nothing common, nor that maketh an abomination and a lie, shall at all enter into it; but those only who [are] written in the book of life of the Lamb.

Chapter 22

And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, going out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. ²In the midst of its street, and of the river, on this side and on that side, [the] tree of life, producing twelve fruits, in each month yielding its fruit; and the leaves of the tree for healing of the nations. ³And no curse shall be any more; and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him, ⁴and they shall see his face; and his name [is] on their foreheads. ⁵And night shall not be any more, and no need of a lamp, and light of [the] sun; for [the] Lord God shall shine upon them, and they shall reign to the ages of ages. ⁶And he said to me, These words [are] faithful and true; and [the] Lord God of the spirits of the prophets has sent his angel to shew to his bondmen the things which must soon come to pass. ⁷And behold, I come quickly. Blessed [is] he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book. ⁸And I, John, [was] he who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to do homage before the feet of the angel who shewed me these things. ⁹And he says to me, See [thou do it] not. I am thy fellow-bondman, and [the fellow-bondman] of thy brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Do homage to God. ¹⁰And he says to me, Seal not the words of the prophecy of this book. The time is near. ¹¹Let him that does unrighteously do unrighteously still; and let the filthy make himself filthy still; and let him that is righteous practise righteousness still; and he that is holy, let him be sanctified still. ¹²Behold, I come quickly, and my reward with me, to render to every one as his work shall be. ¹³*I* [am] the Alpha and the Omega, [the] first and [the] last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴Blessed [are] they that wash their robes, that they may have right to the tree of life, and that they should go in by the gates into the city. ¹⁵Without [are] the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the

idolaters, and every one that loves and makes a lie. ¹⁶*I* Jesus have sent mine angel to testify these things to you in the assemblies. *I* am the root and offspring of David, the bright [and] morning star. ¹⁷And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hears say, Come. And let him that is athirst come; he that will, let him take [the] water of life freely. ¹⁸*I* testify to every one who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, If any one shall add to these things, God shall add to him the plagues which are written in this book. ¹⁹And if any one take from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book. ²⁰He that testifies these things says, Yea, I come quickly. Amen; come, Lord Jesus. ²¹The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ [be] with all the saints.